FOREWORD

The Turkish Grammar book that you have just started reading is quite different from the grammar books that you read in schools. This kind of Grammar is known as traditional grammar. The main difference of a traditional grammar and that of a transformational one is that the first one describes a natural language as a static object, but the second one describes both the parts of the language engine and how it runs. This is like learning about a motionless car. There is something lacking in this description. It is the dynamics of the parts of a car that runs a hundred and twenty kilometers an hour.

Traditional grammars describe only the physical appearance of a language; they do not mind what goes on behind the curtain. The mind of a human being works like the engine of a sports car. It arranges and chooses words matching one another, transforms simple sentence units to use in different parts of sentences, and recollects morphemes and phonemes to be produced by the human speech organs. All these activities are simultaneously carried out by the human mind.

Another point that the traditional grammarians generally miss is that they write the grammar of a certain language to teach it to those who have been learning it from the time when they were born up to the time when they discover something called grammar. This is like teaching a language to professional speakers.

Then, what is the use of a grammar? I believe most people were acquainted with it when they started learning a foreign language. Therefore, a grammar written for those who are trying to learn a second language is very useful both in teaching and learning a second language.

I started teaching English as a second language in 1952, a long time ago. Years passed and one day I found myself as a postgraduate Fulbright student at the University of Texas at Austin in 1960. Although I studied there for only a short period, I learnt enough from Prof. Archibald A. Hill and Dr. De Camp to stimulate me to learn more about Linguistics.

After I came back to Turkey, it was difficult to find books on linguistics in booksellers in Istanbul. Thanks to The American Library in Istanbul, I was able to borrow the books that attracted my attention.

In those books, I discovered Noam Chomsky, whose name I had not heard during my stay in the U.S.A.

I must confess that I am indebted to the scholars and the library above in writing this Turkish Grammar.

I am also grateful to my son Dr. Özgür Göknel who encouraged me to write this book and to Vivatinell Warwick U.K., which sponsored to publish it.

YÜKSEL GÖKNEL
YÜKSEL GÖKNEL

Vivatinell Bilim-Kültür Yayınları
2013

Grafik Tasarım Uygulamaları
Vivatinell Press
Selami Burhan GÖKAY

İletişim:

Vivatinell Cosmopharmaceutics
Fetih Mah. Tunca Sk. No:2 34704
Ataşehir / İstanbul / TÜRKİYE
Tel: +90 216 470 09 44
Faks: +90 216 470 09 48
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Foreword</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contents</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Logical, Morphemic, and Oral Sequencing</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Turkish Grammar</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Turkish Vowel and Consonant Harmony</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Vowel Harmony Sequence</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Consonant Harmony</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes and Their Allomorphs</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derivational Morphemes and Their Allomorphs</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Nouns to Produce Nouns</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Nouns to Produce Adjectives</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Adjectives to Produce Nouns</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Verbs to Produce Nouns</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Verbs to Produce Adjectives</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Nouns to Produce Verbs</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemes Attached to Adjectives to Produce Verbs</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inflectional Morphemes and Their Allomorphs</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nominal Phrases</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbs and Adverbials</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Transformational Activity of the Logic</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Form and Function in Languages</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Using Adjectives as Adverbs</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inflectional Morphemes</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Defining [I] Morpheme and Its Allomorphs [i, i, ü, u]</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The [LE], [LE.YIN] and [E], [DE], [DEN] Inflectional Morphemes</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[LE] allomorphs: [le, la]</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[LE.YIN]:</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[E], [DE], [DEN] and [LE] Morphemes</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[E] allomorphs: [e, a]</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[DE] allomorphs: [de, da, te, ta]</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[DEN] allomorphs: [den, dan, ten, tan]</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Possessor + Possessed” Noun Compounds (İsim Tamlamaları)</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Definite Noun Compounds (Belirtili İsim Tamlamaları)</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indefinite Noun Compounds (Belirtisiz İsim Tamlamaları)</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noun Compounds Without Suffixes (Takıslız Tamlamalar)</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noun + Infinitive Compounds (İsim Mastar Tamlamaları)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prepositions and Postpositions (Edatlar or İlgeçler)</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primary Stress, Secondary Stress, and Intonation</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[E], [DE], [DEN] Morphemes + Postpositions</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inflectional Morphemes Attached to Verbs</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Present “be”</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Present Modals with Verb “be”</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must be</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can’t be</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may be</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may not be</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Interrogative Sentences Whose answers are “Yes” or “No”</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have to be, should be, ought to be, needn’t be</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have to be (zorundayım)</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needn’t be (gerek yok)</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Past Verb “be”</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interrogative Words</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[MIŞ] (Rumor, Inference) (söylenti, anlam çıkarma)</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Future Form of “be” (will be)</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“there is”, “there are”; “have, (have got)”</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there used to be, there used to have</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>there must (may) be, there can’t be, there is going to be</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperatives and Wishes</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wish</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Present Tense (Geniş Zaman)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Verbs Ending with Vowels or Consonants</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some Nouns Used Together With “et”, “yap”, “işle” to Produce Verbs</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Negative Form of The Simple Present Tense</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Present Positive Question</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Present Negative Question</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Question Words Used in the Simple Present Tense</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Present Continuous and the Present Perfect Continuous</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Verbs That Are Not Used in the Simple Present in Turkish</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish Verb Frames (Türkçede Fiil Çatıları)</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transitive and Intransitive Verb Frames</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reflexive Verb Frames</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Passive Transformation of the Intransitive Verb Frames</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reciprocal Verb Frames (İşteş Fiil Çatıları)</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Both Transitively and Intransitively Used English Verbs</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Past and the Present Perfect</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miş’li Past Tense (Rumor and Inference) (Miş’li Geçmiş)</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Future and “be going to”</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Past Continuous Tense</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Past Perfect Continuous Tense</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was (were) going to</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>used to</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rumor Forms of The Simple and The Continuous Tenses</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Past Perfect Tense</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Future Continuous Tense</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Future Perfect Tense</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitives (Mastarar)</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The [mek, mak] Infinitives</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The [me, ma] Infinitives</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The [iş, iş, üş, uş] Infinitives</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk] Infinitives</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where and How the Infinitives Are Used</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.(a) The [mek, mak] Infinitives Used as Subject</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.(b) The [mak, mak] Infinitives Used before Postpositions</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.(c) The [mek, mak] Infinitives Used as Objects of “iste”</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.(d) The [mek, mak] Infinitives Used Attached to [DEN] Morph.</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.(a) The [me, ma] Infinitives Used Attached to Noun Compounds</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.(b) “noun+infinitive”-[I], and “V-[me/-y/i], V-[ma]-/y/i”</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.(c) “noun+infinitive”-[e, a]</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.(d) “noun+infinitive” Compounds Followed by [den, dan]</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.(a) “noun+infinitive”-[I], [E], [DE], [DEN]</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.(a) possessor noun+ V-[dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk]</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Passive Infinitive</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modals</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Present Modals</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can, may [ebil, abil]</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must [meli, mali]</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have to (zorunda)</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needn’t (don’t have to)</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should (ought to)</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Past Modals</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Could</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was (were) able to</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>would, could (polite request)</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perfect Modals</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>must have</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>can’t (couldn’t) have</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>should have (ought to have)</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>may have</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>might have</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>needn’t have</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>didn’t need to</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transformations (English)</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Nominalization of the Simple English Sentences</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Transformation of the Simple Sentences into Determiners</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Productivity of the Natural Languages</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Transformed Simple Sentences Used as Adverbial Clauses</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish Sentence Nominalizations</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish Simple Sentence Nominalization</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transformed Nominal Phrases</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The infinitives with [me, ma]:</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The infinitives with [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tük]:</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simple Sentence Nominalization 1: V - [DİK] - [pers] - ([İ])</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Simple Future Tense: “V-[ecek, acak]-[pers]-[İ]”</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Past Perfect: “V-[miş,miş,muş,muş] + ol-[duk]-[pers]-[İ]”</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Future Perfect “V-[miş,miş,muş,muş] + ol-[duk]-[pers]-[İ]”</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simple Sentences with the Verb root “ol” (be)</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chain Noun Compounds</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. V- [DİK]- [pers]-([İ])</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V-[MIŞ] + ol-[duk]-[pers]-([İ])</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nominalized Sentences Containing “question words”</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish &quot;Determiner + Determined&quot; Compounds</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simple Sentences and Transformed Nominal Phrases</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Passive Transformation and the Passive Verb Frames</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Verb Frames</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Structural Composition of the Causative Verb Frames</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Short List of Verb Frames</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Order of Morphemes</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Causative Verb Frame Examples</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Passive Causative</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syllabication</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dividing the Verb Compositions into Syllables</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rumor Forms of the Simple Present, Continuous and Future Tenses</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negative Verb Compositions</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some Example Sentences of the Verb Frames</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbial Clauses (Postpositional Adverbial Phrases)</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>before</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>when and while</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>while</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as soon as</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>until</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“by” and “by the time”</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cause or Reason</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contrast (Rağmen)</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purpose</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Place</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manner</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as if (as though)</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Result</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so … that such … that</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o kadar + adjective + noun-time + ki</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“too + adjective + to + V + için” and “adjective + enough + to + Verb”</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparative Degree</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superlative Degree</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Positive or Negative Equality</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parallel Proportion (Koşut Uyum)</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wish</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wish + would</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wish + past subjunctive</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wish + past perfect or perfect modal</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conditional Sentences</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Present Real Supposition</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Present Unreal (contrary to fact) Supposition</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Past Real Supposition</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Past Unreal (contrary to fact) Supposition</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders and Requests</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plain Orders and Requests</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polite Requests</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polite Refusals</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Offers</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( V + [IP] )</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Question Tags ( değil mi?)</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So do I (Neither do I)</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjunctions and Transitional Phrases</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intensifiers</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reported Speech</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roots, Stems and Verb Frames</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rational Sequencing</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemic Sequencing</td>
<td>421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inflectional Allomorphs Attached to Nouns and Nominal Phrases</td>
<td>421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inflectional Allomorphs Attached to Action Verbs</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual Inflectional Allomorphs Attached to Verb Roots, Stems and Frames</td>
<td>424</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Inflectional Allomorphs Attached to &quot;be&quot; (ol) Verbs</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modal Auxiliary Verbs</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oral Harmonic Sequencing</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morphemic and Oral Sequences</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symbols and Abbreviations</td>
<td>434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References</td>
<td>435</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Noam Chomsky and Steven Pinker in their books assert that the human mind has an inborn logical ability which separates a body of thought (a sentence) into two parts to produce sentences. A person thinks logically that a sentence should be about something or someone, and uses them as subjects, and uses all the information given about the subjects as predicates.

Chomsky calls them Nominal Phrase and Verbal Phrase, in short "NP + VP". Additionally, the predicate part (VP) is also logically separated into two parts as a verb, and an object 'V + NP'. These logical storages are empty before one starts learning his/her native language. When someone starts hearing the sounds of his language, he loads these sounds with meaning, and inserts them into these empty logical storages. Arranging these storages in succession is also learned while someone is being exposed to his native language. Therefore, the order of the logical storages change from language to language. These logical storages, and their learned succession are called the logical sequence of a sentence. The so called storages are also flexible enough to hold the shortest and the longest language units.

The word verb "V" covers a verb root, a verb stem, or a verb frame, and all the inflectional suffixes attached to them such as "ed", "ing", "s", and auxiliary verbs such as "must", "may", "might", "can", "could", etc. preceded by them. The verbs together with these inflectional suffixes and auxiliary verbs constitute a verb composition concept and called a verb "V".

All subjects and objects, whether long or short, are Nominal Phrases. If a verb is intransitive, it does not need an object (NP), so the predicate part has only a verb, and some adverbs or adverbials. The predicates that have "be" verbs are also considered Verbal Phrases.

The sentences described above are of three kinds:

1. A subject, a transitive verb, and an object: Jack killed a mouse.

2. A subject and an intransitive verb: Jack sleeps.

3. A subject and a "be" complement: Jack is brave.
Although these logical storages are inborn, their sequencing is learned through the experiences of an individual. Therefore, the sequencing of the **subject** and **predicate**, and that of the **subject**, **verb**, and **object** change from language to language. For instance in English:

```
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subj (NP)</th>
<th>pred (VP)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>am coming</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
```

(There are no personal suffixes attached to verbs in English.)

In Turkish:  

```
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>V subj (NP)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Geliyor – um (ge<em>li</em>yo*rum)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
```

In Turkish, a personal concept is expressed by a personal suffix either attached to a verb at the end of a sentence, or expressed by both a pronoun in the beginning and a suffix at the end of a sentence. Using personal suffixes attached to the ends of the Turkish sentences (except for the third person singular) is a grammatical necessity.

Furthermore, the **subject**, **verb**, and **object** sequence of the English language differs in Turkish as **subject** (pronoun), **object**, **verb**, **subject** (suffix); or **object**, **verb**, **subject** (suffix):

**English:**  

```
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>subj (pron)</th>
<th>V</th>
<th>obj</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>We</td>
<td>are picking</td>
<td>flowers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
```

**Turkish 1:**  

```
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>subj (pron)</th>
<th>obj</th>
<th>V-subj (suffix)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Biz</td>
<td>çiçek</td>
<td>topluyor-uz.   = We are picking flowers.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
```

**Turkish 2:**  

```
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>obj</th>
<th>V-subj (suffix)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Çiçek</td>
<td>topluyor-uz.   = We are picking flowers.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
```

The reason why there may be two identical alternative sentences in Turkish is that one should compulsorily use a **personal suffix** attached to the verb in a sentence, but if he wants to emphasize the subject, he could also use a **pronoun** in the beginning of a sentence as well as a **personal suffix** representing the **pronoun** at the end.

If we use a sentence **without** a personal suffix, the sentence becomes ungrammatical although it is understandable:

*Ben yarın Ankara'ya gidiyor. (ungrammatical)*

(Ben) yarın Ankara'ya gidiyor-um. (grammatical) (“Ben” could be ignored.)

*Ben sen-i seviyor. (ungrammatical)*

(Ben) sen-i veviyor-um. (grammatical) (“Ben” could be ignored.)

As a general syllabication rule in Turkish, the **single underlined consonants** of the words or allomorphs detach from their syllables, and attach to the **first vowels** of the following morphemes as in the examples above. This
operation of the oral sequence of the Turkish language reorganizes the morphemic sequence to produce harmonic syllable sequences. The lines that are put under the consonants are not used in writing.

One could estimate that there exist empty inborn logical subject-predicate, and subject-verb-object storages in one's mind ready to be filled with the learned sequences of phonemes and morphemes in a newborn baby. A newborn baby hears the sounds of his/her native language, learns which sounds convey which words and morphemes. He/she also hears the sequences of subject-predicate, and subject-verb-object, and the syllables of his/her native language. All these sounds and information gather in its memory, and are inserted into the inborn storages to produce sensible sentences.

All human beings are born eager to learn. Learning his/her language is an inherent instinct in everybody, which Steven Pinker calls it "Language Instinct". Children do not know what a subject, or an object is, but as soon as they learn the interrogative concepts “who?”, “what?”, “when?”, ”where?”, “why?”, “how?”, etc., they start asking questions. In all languages, question words ask for the essential parts of a sentence such as “subject”, “object”, and “adverbs of time, place, reason”, etc. So, he logically knows that “who” and “what” asks for the subject, and “whom” and “what” asks for the object, and he also understands that all the answers to the questions “who”, and “what” are subjects, and “whom”, and “what” are the objects. For instance:

Jack found a watch.
who what

Jack’s sister found a watch.
who what

The boy who was walking along the street found a watch.
who what

The boy who was walking along the street found the watch that I lost.
who what

Jack saw a rabbit in the garden yesterday.
who what where when

The house that Jack built collapsed suddenly last night.
what how when

Jack found a watch while he was walking down the street.
who what when

Jack passed his examination with difficulty because he was lazy.
who what how why
Jack saw Mary among the crowd.

Jack bought some flowers for his mother.

Jack was coming from school.

The parts that are not underlined in the sentences above are verbs. If someone wants to ask about these verbs he says, “What did Jack do?”, and for the underlined parts he says, “From where was Jack coming?”, “Where was Jack coming from?”, “Whom did Jack see?”, etc.

Consequently, it is possible to say that a person fills the subject and predicate logical storages using interrogative instruments.

As in all natural languages, the Turkish language production system governs three groups of sequences. The first sequence is the logical sequence which governs the basic network of a sentence in which all sentences take form.

The second sequence is the morphemic sequence which arranges the sequence of the morphemes, and allomorphs in the Turkish words.

The third sequence is the oral or phonological sequence, which arranges the syllables and the overall harmony of the words in a sentence.

**THE TURKISH GRAMMAR**

After the above short survey of the universal Transformational Generative Grammar (with some interpretations of my own), we can begin with the sound system of The Turkish language.

Turkish has 29 letters in its alphabet. Some of these letters / o, u, a, i / and / ö, ü, e, i / are vowels (ünlüler), and the others / b, c, ç, d, f, g, ğ, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, r, s, ş, t, v, y, z / are consonants (ünsüzler).

All the letters above represent phonemes, that is why they are shown between “/” signs. Phonemics is not interested in detailed phonetic differences. Some of the vowels / i, ö, ü / do not exist in English. They are pronounced: /i/ as in English “again”; /ö/ as in German “schön”; and /ü/ as in German “hütte” respectively.

Among the consonants, there are the / ç, ş, ğ / phonemes, which are pronounced as “ch” as in “church”, “sh” as in “fish”; and to produce the /ğ/
phoneme, which does not exist in English, first produce /g/ phoneme, and make it longer by letting your breath pass between your tongue and the hard palate of your mouth while **vibrating** your vocal cords.

**THE TURKISH VOWEL AND CONSONANT HARMONY**

Turkish is said to be an agglutinative language, which means that suffixes are attached to word roots or stems one following the other in a sequence to arrange words. To understand how these suffix chains are arranged, one should understand the **vowel** and **consonant** harmony rules of the Turkish language before one begins to attach suffixes to roots or stems, and to the suffixes following them.

**THE VOWEL HARMONY SEQUENCE**

A Turkish speaker follows two certain harmony chains to produce a vowel harmony sequence:

1. The **hard vowel** harmony chain. 2. The **thin vowel** harmony chain.

1. The hard (back) vowel harmony chain is “\( o \rightarrow u \rightarrow a \rightarrow i \)”

2. The thin (front) vowel harmony chain is “\( ö \rightarrow ü \rightarrow e \rightarrow i \)”

In both chains, the first vowels /o/ and /ö/ never repeat themselves. The other vowels can be repeated as many times as necessary. The arrow (\( \rightarrow \)) points to the vowel that will follow the previous one. The arrows (\( \overset{\rightarrow}{\leftrightarrow} \)), pointing to both directions, show that /i/ may follow /e/, or /e/ may follow /i/. In the hard vowel harmony chain, /a/ and /i/ do the same. Furthermore, besides the arrows, the letters “\( r \)” are put under **repeatable vowels** to complete our diagrams:

1. The hard (back) vowel harmony chain: “\( o \rightarrow u_r \rightarrow a_r \rightarrow i_r \)”

2. The thin (front) vowel harmony chain: “\( ö \rightarrow ü_r \rightarrow e_r \rightarrow i_r \)”

As one could see, the two diagrams look exactly like one another. All the words in the Turkish language follow either the **first** or the **second** harmony sequences. The words borrowed from other languages do not follow these sequences as expected, but the suffixes that attach to them follow the **vowels of the last syllables** of such words. Consequently, one could build
up meaningless chains made up of only vowels following the two vowel chains:

“o*u*u*a*i*a”, “o*a*i*a”, “ü*ü*e*e*i”, “ö*e*i*e”, “ö*ü*ü*ü”, “o*a”

For instance:

“kom*şu*ya” (o*u*a); “kom*şu*lar*dan” (o*u*a*a); “ge*le*cek*ler” (e*e*e); “o*lus*tur*duk*la*ri*miz*dan” (o*u*u*u*a*i*i*a); “u*nu*ta*lim” (u*u*a*i); “o*ku*la” (o*u*a); “ten*ce*re*ye” (e*e*e); “ka*ça*ma*ya*cak” (a*a*a*a*a)

One could make up Turkish meaningless vowel chains as many as one wishes using the above vowel chains. I advise those who are interested in learning Turkish to make up vowel chains like the chains above, and repeat them loudly again and again. In doing so, they can memorize the Turkish vowel harmony sequences easily and soundly as they learn a piece of music. When they repeat them, they may even feel and sound as if they were speaking Turkish.

As it has already been stated, borrowed words do not follow the vowel harmony sequences, but the last syllables of such words are attached to suffixes in accordance with the vowel and consonant harmony rules:

patates-le-i (pa*tat*tes*le*ri) “the potatoes”;

patates-le-i (pa*tat*tes*le*ri) “the potatoes”;

patates-le-i (pa*tat*tes*le*ri) “the potatoes”;

sTelevizyon-u (te*le*viz*yo*nu) “the television”;

sTelevizyon-u (te*le*viz*yo*nu) “the television”;

mandalina-/y/ (man*da*li* na*yı) “the tangerine”;

mandalina-/y/ (man*da*li* na*yı) “the tangerine”;

sigara-/y/i (si*ga*ra*yı) “the cigarette”.

The /y/ phonemes used above are glides (semivowels) (consonants) inserted between two vowels to help them to pass the voice from one vowel to the following one smoothly and harmoniously. They do not carry meaning.

One more thing to add to the explanation above is that the words that are formed of two separate words do not follow the above vowel harmony sequences:

kahverengi (kahve + rengi) “brown”; buz dolabı (buz + dolabı) “refrigerator”; bilgisayar (bilgi + sayar) “computer”; tavanarası (tavan + arası) “attic”.

Besides the vowel harmony rules above, there are three more essential vowel rules to consider:

1. The verbs ending with vowels drop these vowels when they attach to the allomorphs of [İ.YOR]. These vowels are double underlined. Besides the double underlined vowels, there are some consonants that are single un-
derlined which show that they detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs to produce new syllables.

Bekle-i.yor → (bek*li*yor); başla-i.yor → (baş*li*yor); anla-i.yor → (an*li*yor); gizle-i.yor → (giz*li*yor); oku-u.yor → (o*ku*yor); atla-i.yor → (at*li*yor) ye-i.yor → (yi*yor); göizzle-ü.yor → (göz*lü*yor); gizle-i.yor → (giz*li*yor)

Gel-i.yor-um → (ge*li*yo*rum); yüzü.yor-uz → (yü*зу*yo*ruz); iç-er-im → (i*çe*rim); yaz-a.cağ-im → (ya*za*ça*ğım); yakalan-a.cağ-ız → (ya*ka*la*na*ca*ğız); gül-er-im → (gül*le*rim); kork-ar-ız → (kor*ka*riz)

2. When the last syllables of the nouns (including the infinitives), the verbs, and the inflectional morphemes end with vowels, and the first vowels of the following allomorphs start with the same vowels, these two vowels combine and are articulated as a single vowel. For example, when the last vowel of the word “anne” and the first vowel of the allomorph “em” happen to be articulated together, they combine and are articulated as a single vowel: “anne-em” → (an*nem):

anne-en → (an*nen); tara-la-am → (tar*lam); arab-ana-iz → (a*ra*ba*niz); ka-fa-an → (ka*fan); git-ti-in → (git*tin); bekle-di-ık → (bek*le*dik); gül-dü-ük → (gül*dük); yakala-di-ım → (ya*ka*la*dim); git-me-em → (git*mem); çalışan-ma-am → (ça*ış*mam); temizle-en-mek → (te*miz*len*mek); Dinle-er mi-sin? → (din*ler / mi*sin); ol-sa-am → (ol*sam), bil-se-em (bil*sem)

If the last vowel of a word and the first vowel of an allomorph happen to be different, these two vowels are generally linked by the /y/ glides:

oku-ma-/y/ız → (o*ku*ma*yıız); gel-me-/y/ız → (gel*me*yıız); tava-/y/a → (ta*va*ya);

THE CONSONANT HARMONY SEQUENCE

Consonants are grouped into two subdivisions:

voiced consonants: / b, c, d, g, ğ, j, y, l, m, n, r, v, z /
unvoiced consonants: / ç, f, k, p, s, ş, t /

The voiced consonants are the phonemes that are produced by vibrating the vocal cords while the breath is passing through the throat. To understand the voiced and unvoiced difference, first produce the /v/ phoneme, which vibrates the vocal cords in your throat, and then, without changing the position of your teeth and lips, produce the same sound without vibrating the vocal cords to produce the unvoiced /f/ phoneme. In doing this, you feel no vibration in your throat. The consonants that vibrate the vocal cords are named voiced consonants; the unvoiced consonants do not vibrate.
TURKISH GRAMMAR UPDATED ACADEMIC EDITION 2013

them. By the way, one should keep in mind that all **vowels** and **voiced consonants** vibrate the vocal cords. The **vowels** and the **voiced consonants**, which vibrate the vocal cords, are called **vowels**. Only the **unvoiced consonants** do not vibrate them. In Turkish, the **voiced** consonants are called "**yumuşak (sedalı) ünsüzler**", and the **unvoiced** consonants are called "**sert ünsüzler**".

The /p/, /ç/, /t/, /l/ unvoiced consonants change into their voiced counterparts /b, /ç/, /t/, /d/ when they detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the [i, i, ü, u], or [e, a] allomorphs:

/p/ changes into /b/: kitap-ı, kitap-a (ki*ta*bi, ki*ta*ba), sebeb-i, sebeb-e (se*be*bi, se*be*be), kebab-ı, kebab-a (ke*ba*bi, ke*ba*ba), çorap-ı, çorap-a (ço*ra*bi, ço*ra*ba), dolap-ı, dolap-a (do*la*bi, do*la*ba), şarap-ı, şarap-a (şa*ra*bi, şa*ra*ba), hesap-ı, hesap-a (he*sa:*bi, he*sa:*ba).

/ç/ changes into /ç/: ağac-ı, ağac-a (a*ğa*ci, a*ğa*ca), sayaç-ı, sayaç-a (sa*ya*ci, sa*ya*ca), amaç-ı, amaç-a (a*ma*ci, a*ma*ca), ayraç-ı, ayraç-a (ay*ra*ci, ay*ra*ca), demeç-ı, demeç-e (de*me*ci, de*me*ce).

/k/ changes into /ğ/: sokaç-ı, sokaç-a (so*ka*ği, so*ka*ğa), tabak-ı, tabak-a (ta*ba*ği, ta*ba*ğa), kürek-ı, kürek-e (kü*re*ği, kü*re*ğe), bebek-ı, bebek-e (be*be*ği, be*be*ğe), köpek-ı, köpek-e (kö*pe*ği, kö*pe*ğe), ayak-ı, ayak-a (a*ya*ği, a*ya*ğa), bardak-ı, bardak-a (ba*da*ği, ba*da*ğa).

/lı changes into /d": adeţi, adeţi-e (a*de*di, a*de*de), kanaş-ı, kanaş-a (ka*-na*di, ka*na*da), umut-ı, umut-a (u*mu:*du, u*mu:*da), yoğurt-ı, yoğurt-a (yo*ğur*du, yo*ğur*da). As an exception: sepeţi, sepeţi-e (se*pe*ti, se*pe*te), nöbet-ı, nöbet-e (nö*be*ti, nö*be*te).

When the nouns or pronouns ending with /p, t, k, ç/ consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the [ı, i, ü, u] allomorphs, their last consonants /p, t, k, ç/ change into their voiced counterparts /b, d, ğ, c/ respectively.

kitap-ın (ki*ta*bin), sebeb-ın (se*be*bin), kebab-ın (ke*ba*bin), çorap-ın (ço*ra*bin), ağac-ın (a*ğa*cın), amaç-ın (a*ma*cın), sokaç-ın (so*ka*gün), kürek-ın (kü*re*ğin), bebek-ın (be*be*ğin), ayak-ın (a*ya*ğin), kanaş-ın (ka*na*dın), yoğurt-ın (yo*ğur*dun).

Some /t/ phonemes, however, do not change:

hayat (ha*ya:*ti), (ha*ya:*ta), (ha*ya:*tin); sanat (san*a*ti), (san*a*ta), (san*a*tin); sifat (si*fa*ti), (si*fa*ta), (si*fa*tin); saat (sa*a*tı), (sa*a*te), (sa*a*tin); sepet (se*pe*ti), (se*pe*te), (se*pe*tin); gölet (gö*le*ti), (gö*le*tin); demet (de*me*ti), (de*me*te), (de*me*tin).
The monosyllabic noun roots ending with unvoiced consonants do not change when they get the [ı], [e], [de], [den] and the personal morphemes:

ek (eki, eke, ekte, ekten, ekin); sap (sapi, sapa, sapta, saptan, sapin); ip (ipi, ipe, ipte, ipten, ipin); hap (hapi, hapa, hapta, haptan, hapin); tüp (tüpu, tüpe, tüpten, tüpün); top (topu, topa, topta, topan, topun); sac (saci, saca, sacta, sactan, sacin); ic (ici, icce, icte, icten, icin); goç (goçü, goçe, goçten, goçün); mac (maçi, maça, maçta, maçtan, maçın); kök (kökü, köke, kökte, kökten, kökün); ok (oku, oka, okta, oktan, okun); yük (yükü, yüke, yükte, yükten, yükün); kurk (kürkü, kürke, kürkte, kürkün); Türk (Türk'ü, Türk'e, Türk'te, Türk'ten, Türk'ün); at (atı, atta, attan, atın); et (eti, ette, etten, etin); süt (sütü, süte, sütte, süttent, süütün); ot (otu, ota, otta, ottan, otun); kart (kartı, karta, kartta, karttan, kartın).

However, the final consonants of some monosyllabic nouns do change when they are attached only to [ı, i, ü, u, [e, a] and [ın, in, ün, un] allomorphs. They do not change when they are attached to the allomorphs of [de] and [den]:

but (budu, budu, budun, butta, buttan); dip (dibi, dibe, dibin, dipte, dipten); çok (çoğu, çoğğa, çoğgün, çokta, çoktan); gök (göğü, göge, gögün, gökte, gökten); kap (kabi, kaba, kabin, kaptan); uç (ucu, uca, ucun, uçta, uçtan); yurt (yurdu, yurda, yurdun, yurtta, yurttan); kurt (kurdu, kurda, kurdu, kurtta, kurttan); tat (tadi, tada, tadı, tat, tattan).

When [ı] or [e] morphemes come after the nouns ending with vowels, the /y/ linking semivowels (glides) are inserted between these two vowels to provide a harmonious link:

Testi (tes*ti*/y/i, tes*ti*/y/e); araba (a*ra*ba*/y/i, a*ra*ba*/y/a); tarla (tar*la*/y/i, tar*la*/y/a); salata (sa*la*ta*/y/i, sa*la*ta*/y/a); martı (mar*ti*/y/i, mar*ti*/y/a); tava (ta*va*/y/i, ta*va*/y/a); teneke (te*ne*ke*/y/i, te*ne*ke*/y/e); makara (ma*ka*ra*/y/i, ma*ka*ra*/y/a); kundura (ku*n*du*ra*/y/i, ku*n*du*ra*/y/a); kafa (ka*fa*/y/i, ka*fa*/y/a); su (su*/y/u, su*/y/a).

When the nouns ending with vowels are attached to the possessor personal allomorphs of [ın], [ın, in, ün, un], which are used in the “possessor” parts of the noun compounds, the /n/ glides are inserted between the two vowels such as:

araba-/n/ın → (a*ra*ba*nın)
testi-/n/ın → (tes*ti*nın)
ordu-/n/un → (or*du*nun)
oykü-/n/ün → (öy*kü*nün)
However, when pronouns are used in the **possessor** position, they are suffixed with the [im, in, un, im, in, ın] allomorphs:

- **ben**-im (be*nim)
- **sen**-in (se*nin), **o/n**-un (o*/n/un), **biz**-im (bi*zim), **siz**-in (si*zin), **o/n**-la*rin (o/n/*la*rin)

Note: The single underlined consonants in the examples above show the consonants that detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs while the syllabication process is going on.

Exception: **su** (su*/y/un). Example: (a*ra*ba*/in/ın / hı*zi), (su*/y/un / hı*zi)

**MORPHEMES AND THEIR ALLOMORPHS**

Morphemes are defined as the smallest meaningful language units in languages. For instance, the word “um*brel*la” has three syllables. None of these three syllables are significant units on their own; they have sense only when they are heard or articulated **together**. So, these three syllables form a single shortest meaningful unit together, and consequently, **umbrella** is both a **morpheme** and a **word**. Such words are called **free morphemes**.

However, although the suffixes are also the smallest meaningful units, they do not convey any sense unless they are attached to roots or stems. Such morphemes are called **bound morphemes**.

All the words have roots or stems like “open”, **soft-en”, “clean”, “beauty”, “success”, “book”, etc. Some morphemes (suffixes or prefixes) are attached to these roots or stems. For instance, “open-ed”, “clean-ed”, “success-ful”, “beauti-ful”, “whiten-ed” “teach-er”, “ir-respons-ible”, “un-count-able”, “un-necessari-ly”, “go-ing”, etc. Look at page 409 for **roots**, **stems** and **verb frames**.

As one could see, there are two kinds of suffixes and prefixes in the given examples above. Some of these morphemes change the **meaning** and the **part of speech** they belong with when they are attached to different roots or stems. Some others, however, add certain inflectional meanings to **verb** and **noun** roots or stems such as tense, voice, person, mood, number, direction or state without changing their **root** or **stem** meanings.

A morpheme that changes the meaning of a root or stem is called a **derivational morpheme** (yapım eki); the other one, which does not change
the meaning of a root or stem, is called an **inflectional morpheme** (çekim eki). Both the **derivational** and **inflectional morphemes** are **bound morphemes**.

Some bound morphemes (suffixes in Turkish) have different pronunciation variants that bear the same meaning as the morphemes. For instance, in English, when the plural [S] morpheme is attached to the noun “book”, it is pronounced as /s/; in “boy-s” as /z/; and in “box-es” as /iz/. As they are the different pronunciation variants of the same morpheme [S], they are named as the **allomorphs** of the morpheme [S].

There are a lot more allomorphs in Turkish than there are in English. This is because **bound morphemes** go through some vowel and consonant changes according to the vowel and consonant rules of the Turkish language when they are attached to roots or stems and to one another, and this process causes different allomorphs to arise. All the allomorphs of a certain morpheme carry the same meaning vocalizing differently, and therefore they do not change the meaning of the morphemes because The Turkish sound system functions independently of the Turkish morphemic system.

**THE DERIVATIONAL MORPHEMES AND THEIR ALLOMORPHS**

Anlamlı Yapım Ekleri Ve Onların Altıçimbirimleri

Derivational morphemes (suffixes) are bound morphemes that change the **lexical meaning** or the **part of speech** of a word used in a sentence:

**MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO NOUNS** TO PRODUCE **NOUNS**

[Cİ] allomorphs: ♪ [çi, cı, cü, cu, çi, çi, çü, çu]

When the nouns ending with **vocals** (vowels or voiced consonants) are attached to the morpheme [Cİ], the /i/ vowel in this morpheme changes into /i, i, ü, u/ in accordance with the vowel harmony rules. However, if a noun ends with an **unvoiced** consonant, the /ç/ voiced consonants also change into the /ç/ unvoiced consonants in agreement with the consonant harmony rules:

peynir-çi (cheese seller), posta-çi (postman), üzüm-çü (grapes seller), turşu-çu (pickles seller), sepet-çi (basket maker), balık-çı (fisherman), süt-çü (milkman), ok-çu (archer), aş-çı (cook), kale-çı (goal-keeper), kahve-çı (coffee seller), saat-çı (watch repairer or seller), mobilya-çı (furniture seller), kaçak-çı (smuggler), musluk-çu (plumber), yaban-çı (foreigner), çiçek-çı (florist), yol-çu (traveler), sanat-çı (artist), göz-çü (watch, watchman), söz-çü (spokesman), politika-çı (politician), milliyet-çı (nationalist), diş-çı (dentist), kira-çı (tenant), şarki-çı (singer), börek-çı (someone who sells pies), boya-çı (painter), demir-çı (blacksmith), halter-çı (weight lifter).
[LİK] allomorphs: ♫ [lik, lik, lük, luk]

meyve-lik (a bowl where fruit is kept), kitap-lik (bookcase), göz-lük (eyeglasses), odun-luk (a place where firewood is kept), ağız-lik (cigarette holder), kulak-lık (headphones), çaydan-lık (tea pot), mezar-lık (graveyard), şeker-lik (a bowl in which candies are kept), çokevi-lık (polygamy), tuz-lük (saltshaker), çocuk-luk (childhood), maskara-lık (farce, foolery), soytarı-lık (clowning), dost-luk (friendship), düşman-lık (enmity), gece-lık (pajamas, nightgown), ön-lük (apron), güven-lık (safety), anne-lık (motherhood), evlat-lık (adopted child), kahraman-lık (heroism).

[Cİ-LİK] allomorphs: ♫ [cıl, cıl, cül, cul, çıl, çıl, çül, cul]

av-cı-lık (hunting), meyve-cı-lık (selling fruit), ön-cü-lük (leadership), yol-cu-luk (traveling), aş-çı.lık (cooking), fal-cı.lık (fortune telling), tefе-cı.lık (usury), çiçek-cı.lik (selling flowers), çif-cı.lık (farming), hava-cı.lık (aviation), balık-çı.lık (fishing), kaçaç-çı.lık (smuggling), çöp-çü.lük (scavenge)

[CİK] allomorphs: ♫ [cık, cık, cük, cuk, çık, çık, çük, çuk] (diminutive)

ev-cık (small house), kapı-cık (small door), köprü-cük (small bridge), kutucuk (small box), eşek-cık (small donkey), ağac-cık (small tree), kadın-cık (little woman), tosun-cük (big and healthy newborn baby).

[CE.ĞIZ] allomorphs: ♫ [ce.ğiz, ca.ğiz, çe.ğiz, ca.ğiz] (innocence)

kedi-ceğiz (innocent cat), kız-cağız (innocent girl), hayvan-cağız (innocent animal), köpek-çeğiz (innocent dog), kuş-cağız (innocent bird).

[CE] allomorphs: ♫ [ce, ca, çe, ça]

İngiliz-ce (English), Alman-ca (German), Türk-ce (Turkish), Rus-ca (Russian), İspanyol-ca (Spanish), Japon-ca (Japanese), Çin-ce (Chinese), Arap-ca (Arabic), Fransız-ca (French), İtalyan-ca (Italian), Rum-ca (Greek).

MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO NOUNS TO PRODUCE ADJECTIVES

[CIL] allomorphs: ♫ [cil, cıl, cül, cul, çıl, çül, çul]

ev-cil (domestic), insan-cil (humane), ben-cil (selfish), ot-cül (herbivorous)

[Lİ] allomorphs: ♫ [li, lı, lü, lu]
ev-li (married), çocuk-lu (with children), şemsiye-li (with an umbrella), bahçe-li ev (house with a garden), siyah ceket-li adam (the man in a black coat), kırmızı-li kadın (the woman in red), görgü-lü (having good manners, polite), çocuk-ağaç (a tree in blossom), yağmur-lu (rainy), kar-li (snowy), sis-li (foggy, misty), güneş-li (sunny), bulut-lu (cloudy), tuz-lu (salty), at-li (man on horseback), istek-will (willing), becerik-lu (skillful), çamur-lu (muddy), hesap-lu (economical), saygi-lu (respectful), suç-lu (criminal), hata-lu (faulty), tat-lu (sweet), mayo-lu (in a bathing suit), süt-lü (with milk, milky), paha-lu (expensive), taş kafa-lu (stone headed), Adana-lu (from Adana), sürek-lu (continuous), hiddet-lu (outrageous), kil-lu (hairy), bilinç-lu (intentional, conscious), zarar-lu (harmful), tehlike-lu (dangerous), şüphe-lu (suspicious, suspect), yer-lu (native), iki bacak-lu (two legged), kanat-lu (winged), kaygili-lu (anxious), umut-lu (hopeful), gerek-lu (necessary), yetenek-lu (talented), bağımlı (addicted, dependent), silah-lu (armed), renk-lu (colored), kâr-lu (profitable), zehir-lu (poisonous), denge-lu (balanced), neşe-lu (joyful), kusur-lu (faulty), gürültü-lu (noisy), değer-lu (precious), gerek-lu (necessary), düşünce-lu (thoughtful), yurek-lu (brave), ayrıntı-lu (detailed, in detail), sorum-lu (responsible), mantık-lu (rational), güç-lu (strong), örtülü (covered), his-lu (sensitive), hirs-lu (ambitious), hiz-lu (fast), tertip-lu (tidy), tuz-lu (salty), buz-lu (icy), çamur-lu (muddy), kir-lu (dirty), pasak-lu (untidy), korku-lu (frightening, scary), hak-lu (right, fair), kasıtlı (intentional), hesap-lu (economical), meme-lu (mammal), tecrubeli-lu (experienced), falso-lu (erroneous), kasvet-lu (gloomy, doleful), kuşku-lu (dubious, suspicious), onur-lu, gurur-lu (proud), dayanık-lu (durable), dikkat-lu (careful), becerik-lu (skillful), yama-lu (patchy), dokunak-lu (pungent), görev-lu (on duty), yarar-lu (useful), karar-lu (firm, determined), gökem-lu (magnificent), şatafat-lu (pompous), akıl-lu (intelligent), rahmet-lu (deceased), yaş-lu (aged) dert-lu (in trouble, miserable), şeker-lu (sweet), su-lu (saucy), faydalı (useful), gizem-lu (mysterious), korku-lu (frightening, horrifying), duygulu (emotional, sensitive), heyecan-lu (exciting, nervous), tertip-lu (tidy), ileri gürüş-lu (foreseeing), huzur-lu (peaceful), keyif-lu (cheerful), yetki-lu (authorized), bağlanı-lu (related, agglutinative), boya-lu (painted), cila-lu (ci-lâ:*lî) (finished, varnished), cilt-lu (hardback), yay-lu (with springs), ayrıntılı (detailed, in detail), öğü-lü (restrained), güç-lü (strong), tür-lü, tür-lü (all sorts of), besbel-lu (obvious), isabet-lu (*sa:*bet*lî) (right, to the purpose), geçer-lu (valid), başarı-lu (successful), inanç-lu (believer), direnç-lu (resisitive), kanıt-lu (proven, supported by evidence), gün-lu (woollen), pamuk-lu (cotton), ates-lu (fiery, zealous), çizgi-lu (lined, striped), yıldız-lu (starry, starlit), boya-lu (painted), kıyma-lu börek (mince pie), güneş-lu (sunny), toz-lu (dusty), ağac-lu (wooded), çiçek-lu (flowered), desen-lu (patterned, figured), yaldız-lu (gilded), süs-lü (ornamented), kıymet-lu (precious, valuable), kuy-
rük-lu (tailed), zahmet-li (difficult, hard), temkin-li (cautious).

[SİZ] allomorphs: ♫ [siz, siz, süz, suz]

korku-süz (fearless), istek-siz (unwilling), yağmur-süz (rainless), ağaç-siz (treeless), defo-süz (flawless), uyku-süz (sleepless), bilinç-siz (unconscious), karar-siz (hesitant), sorum-süz (irresponsible), dikkat-siz (careless), amaç-siz (aimless), kalp-siz (heartless), yürek-siz (timid), neşe-siz (neş* e*siz) (sad), ümit-siz, umut-süz (desperate, hopeless), taban-sız (trepid), saygı-siz (disrespectful), mantık-siz (irrational), temel-siz (unsound, baseless), renk-siz (colorless), gerek-siz (unnecessary), bağımsız (independent), perva:-siz (reckless), kafa-siz (stupid), sevgi-siz (loveless), terbiye-siz (impolite, rude), görgü-süz (impolite), becerik-siz (incompetent), imkân-siz (impossible), değer-siz (worthless), ses-siz (silent), şekersiz (without sugar), gerek-siz (unnecessary), düşünce-siz (thoughtless), sorum-süz (irresponsible), mesnet-siz (baseless), tasa-sız (carefree), ahlâk-siz (immoral), yüz-süz (impudent), huy-süz (pervasive), akıl-siz (foolish), dayanak-sız (baseless), dayanık-sız (not durable), duygusal-süz (senseless), kusur-suz (faultless), ta:lh-siz (unfortunate), kıymet-siz (worthless), tehlike-siz (safe), tat-siz (tasteless), haya-siz (shameless, impudent), tertip-siz (untidy), yarar-siz (useless), tutar-siz. (inconsistent), amaç-siz (aimless), değer-siz (worthless), zarar-siz (harmless), koku-suz (odorless), neden-siz (causeless), acıma-siz (merciless), taraf-siz (impartial), yetenek-siz (incompetent), sucç-suz (innocent), denge-siz (unbalanced), keyif-siz (low-spirited), kaygı-siz (indifferent), tasa-sız (carefree), deneyim-siz (inexperienced), kusku-suz (without doubt), uygun-suz (inappropriate), surat-sız (sour faced), denge-siz (unbalanced), kontrol-süz (uncontrolled), kıymet-siz (worthless), anlam-siz (insignificant, nonsense), eğitim-siz (uneducated), bilgi-siz (ignorant), inanç-siz (faithless), huzur-suz (fidgety), annes-siz (motherless), leke-siz (stainless), kaygı-siz (without anxiety), denge-siz (unbalanced), uyum-suz (unharmonious).

[SEL] allomorphs: ♫ [sel, sal]

bilim-sel (scientific), evren-sel (universal), deney-sel (experimental, empirical), yüzey-sel (superficial), duygusal-sel (emotional, sensational), sanat-sal (artistic), yapı-sal (structural), gelenek-sel (traditional), düşün-sel (mental), tarih-sel (historical), tarihî (historic), kavram-sal (conceptual), kimya-sal (chemical), fizik-sel (physical), anıt-sal (monumental), yaşam-sal (vital), din-sel (religious), uluğ-sal (u*lu*/sal) (national), çevre-sel (environmental), kalıt-sal (hereditary), onur-sal (honorary), bitki-sel (herbal), hayvan-sal
(zoological), tarım-sal (agricultural), us-sal (us*sal) (mental, rational), tanrı-sal (divine, celestial), yörünge-sel (orbital), kurum-sal (institutional, corpo-rate), kamu-sal (public), küre-sel (global, spherical), kir-sal (rural), örgüt-sel (organizational), toplum-sal (social, common), belge-sel (documental), kurgu-sal (fictional), ruh-sal (psychological), beden-sel (corporal), birey-sel (individual), algı-sal (perceptual), sayı-sal (numerical, digital), simge-sel (symbolic).

MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO ADJECTIVES TO PRODUCE NOUNS

[LİK] allomorphs: • [lik, lik, lük, luk]
iyi-lik (favor), sicak-lik (temperature), özgürlük (freedom), uzun-luk (length), geniş-lik (width), güzel-lik (beauty), çirkin-lik (ugliness), dürüst-lik (honesty), aptal-lik (stupidity), sessiz-lik (silence), evli-lik (marriage), bayağı-lik (meanness), iyimser-lik (optimism), kötümsel-lik (pessimism), usak-lik (servitude), yalnızlık (loneliness), misafirsever-lik (hospitality), kahraman-lik (heroism), vatansel-lik (patriotism), kaba-lik (rudeness), duygu-lik (sensitivity), dost-luk (friendship), kepaze-lik (scandal), üretken-lik (productivity), küresel-lik (globalism), aşağık kompleksi (inferiority complex), arsız-lik (impudence), geveze-lik (chattering), düşünsel-lik (inconsiderateness), mutsuz-luk (unhappiness), aç-lik (hunger, starvation), güç-lük (difficulty), saydam-lık (transparency), utangaç-lık (shyness), uzak-lik (distance), yakın-lik (closeness, sympathy), küstah-lik (insolence), kurak-lik (drought), ürkülük (shyness), sersem-lik (dizziness), hovarda-lik (debauchery), alışkan-lik (addiction), yüksek-lik (height), derin-lik (depth), kırmızı-lik (redness), kötü-lik (wickedness, evil), kurnaz-lik (craftiness), dürüst-lik (honesty), karamsar-lik (moodiness), kolay-lik (ease, facility), tembel-lik (laziness), kira-lik (ki*ra:*lik) (to let, for hire) özel-lik (speciality), özgürlük (originality, genuineness), kararsız-lik (hesitation, uncertainty, instability, inconsistency), bol-lik (abundance), sürekli-lik (continuity), kararlı-lik (determination, avare-lik (a:*va:*re*lik) (idleness), yüzeysel-lik (shallowness, superficiality), kit-lik (famine), sarkıntılı-lik (molestation), kibar-lik (kindness, politeness), dayanıklı-lik (durability), boş-lik (emptiness), yok-lik (poverty, absence, nonexistence), yaşlı-lik (agedness), sorumlu-lik (responsibility), sorumsuz-lik (irresponsibility), gayretkeş-lik (zeal), vurdumduymaz-lik (callousness), tutarsız-lik (inconsistency), deli-lik (madness), bilgisiz-lik (cahil-lik) (ignorance), benzer-lik (resemblance), karamsar-lik (moodiness), güzel-lik (beauty), kızgın-lik (anger), bağışık-lik (immunity), düşman-lik (enmity, hostility), budala-lik, ahmak-lik (stupidity, idiocy)
In agreement with the oral sequence of the Turkish sound system, the last consonants of the last syllables of the verbs detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following derivational allomorphs while forming new syllables. These consonants are single underlined:

\[ \text{[İ]} \text{ allomorphs: } \mathcal{J} \text{ [i, i, ü, u]} \]

\[ \begin{align*}
\text{diʒ-i} & \text{ (di'zi) (string, chain, serial, sequence), } \\
\text{yaʒ-i} & \text{ (ya'zi) (script, text), } \\
\text{ölç-ü} & \text{ (öl'çü) (measurement, size), } \\
\text{koş-u} & \text{ (ko*su) (run), } \\
\text{duy-u} & \text{ (du*yu) (sense), } \\
\text{gez-i} & \text{ (ge'zi) (trip), } \\
\text{aç-ı} & \text{ (a*çi) (angle), } \\
\text{ yap-ı} & \text{ (ya*pi) (building), } \\
\text{tak-ı} & \text{ (ta'kı) (jewelry, jewels), } \\
\text{dürt-ü} & \text{ (dürtü) (stimulus), } \\
\text{tar-tı} & \text{ (tar*tı) (scales), } \\
\text{art-tı} & \text{ (ar*tı) (plus), } \\
\text{başar-tı} & \text{ (ba*sa*rı) (success), } \\
\text{körk-u} & \text{ (kor'ku) (fear), } \\
\text{sor-ı} & \text{ (so'rı) (question), } \\
\text{ört-tü} & \text{ (ört*tı) (any cloth covering), } \\
\text{ça-tı} & \text{ (ça*tı) (framework), } \\
\text{yet-tı} & \text{ (ye*tı) (mental power, faculty), } \\
\text{ya-tı} & \text{ (ya*tı) (overnight stay), } \\
\text{öl-ü} & \text{ (öl'ü) (corpse), } \\
\text{göm-ü} & \text{ (gö*mü) (treasure), } \\
\text{kok-u} & \text{ (ko-*ku) (scent, smell, aroma, perfume), } \\
\text{böl-ü} & \text{ (böl'ü) (slash mark), } \\
\text{dinle-tı} & \text{ (concert), } \\
\text{gül-ü} & \text{ (gül'ü) (comedy) } \\
\text{doğ-u} & \text{ (do*ğu) (east), } \\
\text{bat-tı} & \text{ (ba*tı) (west), } \\
\text{çarp-tı} & \text{ (cross, times), } \\
\text{böl-ü} & \text{ (böl'ü) (any cloth covering) } \\
\end{align*} \]

\[ \text{[İM] allomorphs: } \mathcal{J} \text{ [im, im, üm, um, em, am]} \]

\[ \begin{align*}
\text{seç-im} & \text{ (se*çim) (election), } \\
\text{al-im} & \text{ (a*lim) (purchase), } \\
\text{öl-üm} & \text{ (öl'üm) (death), } \\
\text{yük-im} & \text{ (yü*kim) (disaster, demolition), } \\
\text{yuş-um} & \text{ (yu*sum) (gulp), } \\
\text{ek-im} & \text{ (e*kim) (October), } \\
\text{ak-im} & \text{ (a*kim) (current), } \\
\text{üret-im} & \text{ (ü*retim) (production), } \\
\text{geliş-im} & \text{ (ge*lî*şim) (improvement), } \\
\text{kariş-im} & \text{ (ka*ri*şim) (mixture), } \\
\text{dönüş-üm} & \text{ (dö*nü*şüm) (transformation), } \\
\text{çek-im} & \text{ (çe*kim) (attraction), } \\
\text{geril-im} & \text{ (ge*ri*lîm) (tension), } \\
\text{tasar-im} & \text{ (ta*sa*rıım) (plan, design), } \\
\text{kavra-am} & \text{ (kav-*ram) (concept), } \\
\text{denkle-em} & \text{ (denk*lem) (equation), } \\
\text{ekle-em} & \text{ (ek*lem) (joint), } \\
\text{tüket-im} & \text{ (tü*ke*tim) (consumption), } \\
\text{yaklaş-im} & \text{ (yak*la*şım) (approach), } \\
\text{benzeş-im} & \text{ (ben*ze*şım) (similarity, resemblance), } \\
\text{iletiş-im} & \text{ (i*le*ti*şim) (communication), } \\
\text{biliş-im} & \text{ (bi*li*şim) (informatics), } \\
\text{de/y-im} & \text{ (de*yım) (expression, idiom), } \\
\text{say-im} & \text{ (sa*yım) (census), } \\
\text{giy-im} & \text{ (gi*yım) (clothing), } \\
\text{çöz-üm} & \text{ (çö*züm) (solution), } \\
\text{kış-im} & \text{ (kı*yım) (massacre), } \\
\text{açılı-im} & \text{ (a*çılı*ım) (expansion), } \\
\text{yattr-im} & \text{ (ya*ti*rıım) (investment), } \\
\text{al-im} & \text{ (a*lim) (buying and selling, trade, commerce), } \\
\text{giy-im} & \text{ (gi*yım) (attire), } \\
\text{salk-im} & \text{ (sal*kım) (bunch), } \\
\text{bir-salk-im} & \text{ (bir-salk*ım) (a bunch of grapes), } \\
\text{uy-im} & \text{ (uy*ım) (accordance), } \\
\text{dön-em} & \text{ (dö*ne*ım) (period), } \\
\text{yaşa-am} & \text{ (yas*am) (life), } \\
\text{anla-am} & \text{ (an*la*ım) (meaning), } \\
\text{devin-im} & \text{ (de*vi*nım) (movement), } \\
\text{dene-*yim} & \text{ (de*ne*-yım) (experience), } \\
\text{gözle-em} & \text{ (gö*z*lem) (observation), } \\
\text{söyle-em} & \text{ (sö*y*lem) (expression), } \\
\text{geç-im} & \text{ (ge*ci*m) (living), } \\
\text{çiz-im} & \text{ (çi*zi*m) (drawing, design), } \\
\text{ça*im} & \text{ (ça*lim) (feint), } \\
\text{al-im} & \text{ (a*lim) (purchase), } \\
\text{sür-üm} & \text{ (sür*ım) (sale), } \\
\text{yatır-im} & \text{ (ya*ti*rıım) (investment), } \\
\text{yalı-im} & \text{ (ya*li*ım) (insulation), } \\
\end{align*} \]
When the identical vowels written in bold face follow one another, they combine and are pronounced as single vowels; and the single underlined consonants detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs in agreement with the oral sequence of the Turkish sound system.

[İK] allomorphs: ♫ [ık, ık, ük, ık, ek, ak]

dêl-ık (deˈlik) (hole), arṭ-ık (arˈtik) (left over), öksür-ük (ökˈsüˈrük) (cough), tükür-ük (tũˈkũˈrůk) (spit, saliva), aksîr-ık (akˈsiˈrk) (sneeze), bulâq-ık (buˈlaˈşık) (dirty dishes), kayna-ak (kaˈynak) (source, spring, origin), belle-ek (belˈlek) (memory), tara-ak (taˈrak) (comb), yama-ak (yaˈmak) (apprentice), döş-ek (dõˈşek) (mattress), kapâ-ak (kaˈpak) (lid), âg-ık (eˈşık) (threshold), dene-ek (deˈnek) (experimental subject, object, or animal), tekerle-ek (teˈkerˈlek) (wheel), kay-ık (kaˈyık) (boat), bat-ık (baˈtîk) (submerged), çiz-ık (çiˈzik) (scratch), çatla-ak (caˈtîlak) (crack)

[EK] allomorphs: ♫ [ek, ak]

Tapın-ak (taˈpiˈnak) (temple), kay-ak (kaˈyak) (ski), saç-ak (saˈçak) (fringe), uç-ak (uˈçak) (airplane), yat-ak (yaˈtak) (bed), kaç-ak (kaˈçak) (escaped), dayan-ak (daˈyâˈnak) (support), keş-ek (keˈsek) (a lump of earth), ölc-ek (ölˈçek) (scale), ben-ek (beˈnek) (spot), dön-ek (döˈnek) (someone whom you cannot trust, incredulous), yan-ak (yaˈnak) (cheek), düzene-ek (dûˈzeˈnek) (mechanism), gevşe-ek (loose), kayna-ak (source)

[Ğİ] allomorphs: ♫ [ği, gi, gü, gu, ki, ki, kü, ku]

sev-ğî (love, affection); çal-ğî (music instrument); sür-gü (bolt); sor-ğû (interrigation); bas-kî (pressure); as-kî (hanger); ör-gû (knitting); gör-gü (good manners); dol-gu (filling); ver-ğî (tax); et-kî (impression); sar-ğî (bandage); ser-ğî (exhibition); ez-ğî (melody); say-ğî (respect); yanîl-ğî (mistake); vur-gu (accent, stress); kur-gu (abstract thought, speculation); yer-ğî (satire); der-ğî (periodical, magazine); yar-ğî (judgment); yaz-ğî (fate, destiny); ol-gu (fact); duy-gu (sensation); iç-kî (alcoholic beverage, drink); at-kî (scarf); et-kî (impression, stimulus); kat-kî (aid, help, additive); gör-gü (experience, good manners); kôr-kü (fright) (The double underlined "ק" drops:); yet-kî (authority); çoş-kü (excitement); tep-kî (response, reaction); al-ğî (perception); sal-ğî (secretion); kes-kî (chisel); tut-kü (ambition, passion); sez-ğî (intuition); çiz-ğî (line); diz-ğî (composition, string); bit-kî (plant); bul-gu (discovery, finding).

[EÇ] allomorphs: ♫ [çe, aç]
sür-eç (sü*reç) (process, procedure), tık-aç (ti̇*kaç) (plug, wag, stoppage),
deme-eç (dė*meç) (statement), sark-aç (saɾ*kaç) (pendulum), ayl-aç
(ay*raç) (bracket)

[EY] allomorphs: ı [ey, ay]

dene-ey (dė*ney) (experiment), yap-ay (ya*pay) (artificial), ol-ay (o*ləy)
(event), düș-ey (düş*ey) (vertical), yat-ay (ya*tay) (horizontal), yüz-ey
(yu̇*zėy) (surface), uz-a-ay (u*zay) (space).

[I.Ci] allomorphs: ğ [i.ci, ī.ci, ü.cü, u.cu]

Dinle-/y/i.cı (din*le*yi̇*ci) (listener), sat-i.ci (sa*tı̇*ci) (seller), yüz-ü.cü
(yu̇z*ü̇cü) (swimmer), koş-u.cu (ko*şu̇*cu) (runner), böl-ü.cü (böl*ü̇*cü)
(separatist), tara-/y/i.cı (tara*yi̇*ci) (scanner), al-i.ci (a*li̇*ci) (receiver),
bağ-i.ci (ba*ği̇*ci) (companion), bebek bakıcısı (baby sitter), tut-u.cu
(tu*tu*cu) (conservative), kal-i.ci (ka*li̇*ci) (lasting, durable) (adj), yaz-i.ci
(ya*zi̇*ci) (printer), doyur-u.cu (do*yu̇*ru*cu) (satisfactory) (adj), inanır-i.ci
(i*nan*drı̇*rı̇*ci) (persuasive) (adj), öldür-ü.cü (öl*dür*ü̇*cü) (adj) (deadly, fatal).
If a verb ends with a vowel, and the allomorph starts with a different
vowel, the /y/ glide is inserted between these vowels by the oral sequence.

[E.CEK] allomorphs: ğ [e.cek, a.cak]

sil-e.cek (si*lė*cėk) (wiper), gel-e.cek (ge*lė*cėk) (future), aça.cak
(a*ça*cač) (opener), çek-e.cek (çe*kė*cėk) (shoehorn), yak-a.cak
(ya*ka*cač) (fuel).

[MEK] allomorphs: ğ [mek, mak]

ye-mek (meal), çak-mak (lighter), ek-mek (bread), kay-mak (cream)

[ME] allomorphs: ğ [me, ma]

dondur-ma (ice cream), dol-ma (green peppers, eggplants or marrows
stuffed with mince, rice, etc.), kavur-ma (fried pieces of meat), hasla-ma
(boiled meat), dene-ma (essay), döv-ma (tattoo), as-ma (vine), kaz-ma
(pickax), aydınlan-ma (enlightenment). kıy-ma (kiy*ma) (minced meat), in-
me (in*me) (stroke), bas-ma (bas*ma) (printed cloth), yüz-ma (yu̇z*me)

[İK] allomorphs: ğ [ik, ik, ük, uk, ek, ak]

keş-ık (ke*šik) (cut), çı̇k-ık (çı̇*kı̇k) (dislocated joint), yer-ık (ya*rı̇k) (slash),
çız-ık (çı̇*zı̇k) (scratch), çürü-ülk (çı̇*rü̇k) (decay), sar-ık (sa*rı̇k) (turban),
kaş-ık (ka*şı̇k) (stake, unreasonably expensive), yırt-ık (yırt*ıtık) (tear), del-
ik (de^lik) (hole) ele-ek (e^lek) (sieve), ada-ak (a^dak) (oblation), kay-ak (ka^yak) (ski).

[CE] allomorphs: ♫ [ce, ca]

düşün-ce (dü^şün^ce) (thought), eğlen-ce (eğ^len^ce) (entertainment), bil-me-ce (bi^l^me^ce) (riddle, word puzzle), düzme-ce (düz^me^ce) (lie, fake), çekme-ce (çek^me^ce) (drawer), gülme-ce (gül^me^ce) (comedy)

[İN.TI] allomorphs: ♫ [in.ti, in.ti, üntü, un.tu, en.ti, an.ti]

ak-in.ti (a^kin^ti) (current), al-in.ti (a^lin^ti) (quotation), bağla-an.ti (bağ^lan^ti) (connection, link), Bekle-en.ti (bek^len^ti) (expectation), bul-a-an.ti (bu^lan^ti) (qualm), bu^l-un.tu (bu^l^un^tu), (antique), çar-p-in.ti (çar^pin^ti) (palpititation), çi^k-in.ti (çi^kin^ti) (bulge) çök-ün.tü (çök^ün^tü) (collapse), dök-ün.tü (dö^k^ün^tü) (rubbish, rash), ekle-en.ti (ek^len^ti) (addition), eğ-in.ti (e^sin^ti) (breeze), gez-in.ti (ge^zin^ti) (tour, walk), gir-in.ti (gi^rin^ti) (dent), göÖ-ün.tü (göÖ^ün^tü) (image), i^l-in.ti (i^lin^ti) (relation), kal-in.ti (ka^lin^ti) (remnant), kaşı-in.ti (ka^şin^ti) (itching), kaz-an.ti (ka^zin^ti) (scrapings), keş-in.ti (ke^sin^ti) (subtraction, stoppage, interruption), kür-in.ti (kü^rin^ti) (crumb), ku^r-un.tu (ku^run^tu) (unfounded suspicion), rastla-an.ti (ras^lan^ti) (coincidence), sulla-an.ti (sаль^lan^ti) (quake), sık-in.ti (sî^kin^ti) (boredom), sız-in.ti (sî^zin^ti) (leakage), tak-in.ti (ta^kin^ti) (fixation, obsession), söy-le-en.ti (söy^len^ti) (rumor), topla-an.ti (top^lan^ti) (meeting), sapla-an.ti (sap^lan^ti) (obssession), bağlı-an.ti (connection, link).

[İŞ] allomorphs: ♫ [iş, iş, üş, uş]

ak-ish (a^kiş) (fluency), al-ış ver-ış (a^liş / ve^riş) (shopping), anla-lyiş (an^la^yiş) (understanding, sympathy), bak-is (ba^kus) (look, looking), at-ış (a^tiş), (gunfire, throw, round), bekle-lyiş (bek^le^yiş) (waiting), benzelyiş (ben^ze^yiş) (resemblance), bul-üş (bu^lüş) (discovery), çi^k-üş (çi^kïş) (exit, outlet), çök-üş (çök^üş) (collapse, fall), davran-ış (dav^ra^niş) (behavior), diren-ış (di^re^niş) (resistance, disobedience), diril-ış (di^ril^iş) (resurrection, revival), dizil-ış (di^zi^liş) (sequence), dokun-üş (do^k^nuş) (touch), dön-üş (dö^nüş) (return), dur-üş (du^rus) (position), düş-üş (dü^şüş) (decline, downfall), gel-ış (ge^liş) (arrival, coming), gir-ış (gi^riş) (entry, entrance), gi-t-ış (gi^diş) (going, departure), görün-üş (gö^rü^niş) (appearance), gör-üş (gö^rüş) (view, opinion), gör-üş birligi (gö^rüş / bir^li^ği) (agreement, consensus), haykir-ış (hay^ki^riş) (scream), kağ-ış (ka^çiş) escape, kapan-ış (ka^pa^niş) (closing, closure), kurult-üş (kur^tu^lüş) (liberation), kurul-üş (ku^ru^lüş) (foundation), sat-ış (sa^tış) (sale), sür-üş (sü^rüş) (drive, driving), tükene-ış (tü^ke^niş) (exhaustion),
yakar-iș (ya*ka*riş) (appeal), yalvar-iș (yal*va*riş) (beseeching), yüksele-iș (yük*se*liş) (rise, growth), yürü-yi/üş (yü*rü*yüş) (walk)

MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO VERBS TO PRODUCE ADJECTIVES

[I.Ci] allomorphs: ♣ [i.ci, i.ci, u.cu, u.cu]

del-i.ci (de*li*cî) (piercing), kal-i.ci (ka*li*cî) (lastling), sarş-i.ci (sar*si*cî) (shocking), yaraṭ-i.ci (ya*ra*ti*cî) (creative), bulas-i.ci (bu*la*şi*cî) (contagious), şașır-i.ci (şa*şir*ti*cî) (confusing), yak-i.ci (ya*ki*cî) (burning), öğüt-ü.cû (ö*ğüt*tü*cü) (grinding), tazele-/y/i.ci (ta*ze*le*yi*cî) (refreshing), ı-t-i.ci (i*ti*cî) (repulsive), aldat-i.ci (al*da*ti*cî) (deceptive), üz-ü.cû (ü*zü*-cû) (saddening), doyur-u.cû (do*yu*ru*cû) (satisfying), geç-ici (ge*ci*cî) (temporary), ez-i.ci çoğunluk (overwhelming majority), sık-i.ci (si*ki*cî) (boring), yık-i.ci (yi*ki*cî) (destructive, devastating), koru/-y/u.cû (ko*ru*-yu*cû) (protective), kır-i.ci (ki*ri*cî) (injurious, unkind), yan-i.ci (ya*ni*cî) (inflammable), üz-ü.cû (painful).

[İK] allomorphs: ♣ [ik, īk, ık, uk, ek, ak]

aç-ik (a*çîk) (open), kır-ik (ki*rik) (broken), baṭ-ik (ba*ti*k) (sunken), göç-ük (gö*çük) (collapsed), del-ik (de*lik) (pierced, hole), ez-ik (e*zîk) (mashed), eğ-ik (e*ğîk) (bent), çürü-ük (çü*rük) (decayed), arṭ-ik (ar*ti*k) (left over), kaç-ik (ka*çîk) (silly), çatla-ak (çat*la*k) (crack), kaç-ak (ka*çak) (escaped), çek-ik (çe*çîk) (slanting), çıq-ik (çı*çîk) (dislocated), ürük-ek (ür*kek) (timid, shy), kork-ak (kor*ka*k) (cowardly), gevş-ek (gev*şek) (loose)

Note: The last syllables are stressed.

[KıN] allomorphs: ♣ [gin, gi𝑛, gün, gun, kin, kin, kün, kun]

seç-kin (seç*kin) (exclusive, choice), kes-kin (sharp), şaș-kin (astonished), ilis-kin (concerning, connected), sus-kun (silent), piş-kin (well done, impudent), et-kin (functional), ger-gin (tight), az-gin (fierce), düz-gün (smooth), ol-gun (ripe, mature), sol-gun (faded), yay-gin (common), bit-kin (discouraged, depressed, exhausted), yor-gun (tired), bas-kin (unexpected attack (noun), dominant), küș-kün (offended), geç-kin (overripe), dur-gun (stagnant), dol-gun (plump), öz-gün (original), say-gin (honorable), yay-gin (common, widespread), kız-gin (angry), bez-gin (wretched), uy-gun (suitable, convenient), üz-gün (sorry), et-kin (effective), yat-kin (inclined to do)

[İR] allomorphs: ♣ [er, ar]

çal-ar saat (ça*lar) (alarm clock), ak-ar su (running water), gülü-er yüz (smiling face), koş-ar adım (running pace), uyu-ur gez-er (sleep walker).
[EN] allomorphs: ♫ [en, an]

koş-an (ko*şan) (running), sol-an (so**lan) (fading), çalg-an (ça*li*şan) (working), yürü-/y/en (yü*rü*yen) (walking), konuş-an (ko*nu*şan) (talking), dilimle-/y/en (di*lîm*le*yen) (slicing), keş-en (ke*sen) (cutting), öpüş-en (ö*pü*şen) (kissing), bekle-/y/en (bek*le*yen) (waiting), ar-t-an (ar*tan) (increasing), geliş-en (ge*lî*şen) (developing), dön-en (dö*nen) (turning, circling), gülümse-/y/en (gü*lîm*se*yen) (smiling), bağla-/y/an (bağ*la*-yan) (tying, connecting), bitme-/y/en (bit*me*yen) (unending)

Note: The morpheme above and its allomorphs are also used in transforming simple sentences into “determiner+noun” compounds. Therefore, they are also inflectional suffixes.

[MİŞ] allomorphs: ♫ [miş, mış, müş, muş]

sol-muş (faded), değiş-miş (changed), kariş-muş (mixed), beyazlaş-miş (whitened), bağlan-miş (tied, connected), ertelen-miş (postponed), kizar-tıl-miş (friended), tasarlan-miş (planned), yıkan-miş (washed), geliştiril-miş (improved), düşüm-len-miş (knotted), aydınlan-miş (enlightened), zorlan-miş (forced), boşan-miş (divorced), unutul-muş (forgotten), örülmüş (knitted), kizar-miş (friended,reddened), üretil-miş (produced), bayıl-miş (fainted), unutulma-miş (unforgotten), kayna-miş (boiled), don-muş (frozen), geliş-miş (developed), değiş-miş (modified), kokuş-muş (foul).

Note: The allomorphs of the morpheme [MİŞ] are stressed. This morpheme is also used as an inflectional morpheme.

[SEL] allomorphs: ♫ [sel, sal]

gör-sel (visual), uy-sal (complaisant), düşün-sel (mental), işit-sel (audial)

MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO NOUNS TO PRODUCE VERBS

[LE] allomorphs: ♫ [le, la]

el-le (el*le) (touch), bağ-la (bağ*la) (tie), baş-la (baş*la) (begun, start), tek-ker-le (te*ker*le) (roll), göz-le (göz*le) (observe), katu-la (ku*tu*la) (put in boxes), damga-la (dam*ga*la) (stamp), tuz-la (tuz*la) (salt), leke-le (le*ke*le) (stain), tekme-le (tek*me*le) (kick), sür-gü-le (sür*gü*le) (bolt), düzene-le (düz*zen*le) (arrange), yağ-la (yağ*la) (lubricate, oil), taş-la (taş*la) (throw stones), yel-le (yel*le) (fan), denge-le (den*ge*le) (balance), sergi-le (ser*ge*le) (exhibit), bağış-la (forgive), su-la (water), kaşık-la (spoon into greedily), kazık-la (cheat), yargi-la (judge), kalbur-la (sift), ilaç-la (apply pesticide), ak-la (acquit), köştek-le (hamper), bes-le (feed), algı-la (detect), firça-la (brush up), orta-la (centre), ezber-le (memorize), uygu-la (apply),
ağır-la (show hospitality), av-la (hunt), bağ-la (tie, connect), suç-la (condemn), yol-la (send), ates-le (fire), belge-le (certify), kilit-le (lock), ter-le (perspire), çimdik-le (pinch), göz-le (observe), fiş-le (blacklist someone), iş-le (work), çaba-la (strive). ek-le (add), yük-le (load), iz-le (follow), giz-le (hide), ezbere-le (memorize), mühür-le (seal), yargı-la (judge), sira-la (put in order), gür-le (thunder, roll), çın-la (ring), ot-la (graze), kol-la (watch, protect), sol-la (overtake), oy-la (vote), omuz-la (shoulder), hiza-la (align), parça-la (tear up), gaga-la (peck), düz-le (flatten), giz-le (hide).

Examples: Günler kısalıyor. Days are getting shorter. Günler uzuyor. (not uzayor) Days are getting longer.

In Turkish, “make something + adjective” "Make it shorter." is expressed in an adjective + morpheme mixture which is too long to analyze in detail. Some examples may explain them easily:

Uzun → uzat (u*zat) “Onu uzat.” (Make it longer.); kısa → kısalt (kı*salt) “Onu kısalt.” (Make it shorter.); büyük → büyük (bü*yüût) “Onu büyük.” (Make it larger.); Küçük → küçült (kürçült “Onu küçült.” (Make it smaller.); kara → karart (ka*rat) “Onu karart.” (Make it darker.); derin → derinleştir (de*rin*-leş*tir) “Onu derinleştir.” (Make it deeper.)

“I made him work”, “I had him work”, “I had the work done” and “I got him to do the work” types of sentences will be explained in the following chapters.

THE INFLECTIONAL MORPHEMES AND THEIR ALLOMORPHS

Inflectional morphemes and their allomorphs are the suffixes in Turkish attached to nouns, pronouns, nominal phrases, verbs, and verb frames.
signalling change in such grammatical functions as tense, voice, mood, person, number, etc.

The inflectional morphemes that are attached to nouns, pronouns, and nominal phrases are the following:

[İ] allomorphs: ✴ [i, i, ü, u]

1. These allomorphs are attached to the pronouns, common nouns, proper nouns, and nominal phrases when they are used as objects in sentences:


O siz-i gör-dü. O o/n/-lar-i gör-dü.

In English: He saw me. He saw you. He saw him. He saw us. He saw them.

Note: The single underlined consonants at the ends of the pronouns "ben-i", "sen-i", "biz-i", "siz-i", "o/n/-lar-i" detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes in speech such as (be*ni), (se*ni), (bi*zı), (si*zı), (on*la*rı). The /n/ consonant in (o*/n/u) is a glide produced by the oral system of the Turkish language to maintain the harmonic sequence of the language.

The proper nouns in Turkish, contrary to English, have to be attached by one of the "i, i, ü, u" allomorphs in accordance with the Turkish vowel harmony rules when they are used as objects:


In English: Ahmet saw Ayse. Fatma found Hasan. The teacher caught Ahmet.

Note: The /y/ glide (semivowel), which is a product of the Turkish sound system, is inserted between two vowels to provide a harmonious linkage.

As a general rule, when a definite noun, pronoun, or a nominal phrase is used in the object position in a sentence, one of the [i, i, ü, u] allomorphs is compulsorily attached to them. If the common nouns are not definite, they may be preceded by some indefinite determiners as the ones in English:


Ahmet saw Hasan. Ahmet saw me. Ahmet saw the rabbit.

Ahmet (bir) araba aldı. Ahmet kitap okuyor.
Ahmet bought a car. Ahmet is reading a book.

Ahmet kitap okumaz. Ahmet does not read books.

[E] allomorphs: ♫ [e, a]

When these allomorphs attach to nouns, pronouns, or nominal phrases (nominals), they signify the direction of an action, and change these nominals into adverbial phrases. These adverbial phrases are generally called adverbials. For instance:

Ayşe martı-lar-a bakıyor. Ayşe is looking at the seagulls.

Biz deniz-e bakıyoruz. We are looking at the sea.

Fatma biz-e bakıyor. Fatma is looking at us.

[DE] allomorphs: ♫ [de, da, te, ta]

These allomorphs signify the place, the state of a pronoun, or a noun by changing their function into an adverbial:

Ahmet ev-de. Ahmet is at home. Postacı kapi-da. The postman is at the door.

Ayşe masa-da otur-u.yor. Ayşe is sitting at the table. Her şey aklım-da.

Evrything is in my mind. Jane mutfak-ta. Jane is in the kitchen.

Kitap-in ben-de. Your book is with me. Onun baş-i dert-te. He is in trouble.

When the [de, da, te, ta] suffixes attach to nouns, pronouns or nominal phrases they function as adverbials in sentences. The same adverbials in English are structurally prepositional phrases functioning as adverbials.

[DEN] allomorphs: ♫ [den, dan, ten, tan]

When one of the allomorphs of the [DEN] morpheme is attached to a noun, a pronoun or a nominal phrases, it signifies the starting point of an action, and changes the function of the nominal into an adverbial:

Ayşe okul-dan geliyor. Ayşe is coming from school.
The teacher is looking out of the window.

Ahmet came back from The U.S.A.

Count from ten to twenty.

It is considered that the mind has a logical system which manages three rational storages to fill to produce a sentence. These storages are out of order before someone is born. When he begins learning his native language, these orderless storages are arranged in a sequence according to one’s native language. For an English speaking person his logical sequence is "subject + verb + object", but for a Turkish speaking person this sequence is "(subject) + object + verb-personal suffix". For instance:

English sequence:  
I  love  you.  
subj  verb  object

Turkish sequence:  
(Ben)  sen-i  seviyor-um.  
subj  object  verb+personal suffix

In Turkish, using "ben", "sen", "o", "biz", "siz", "onlar" pronouns at the beginning of a sentence is optional. These pronouns are only used when they are stressed. However, using the personal suffixes representing these pronouns at the ends of the sentences is a grammatical rule. Therefore, these pronouns are showed in parentheses.

However, although the third person singular has the pronoun "o", which means "he", "she", or "it", the sentences containing this pronoun does not need a personal suffix representing "o" pronoun. A sentence without a personal suffix at the end of a sentence means that the sentence is the third person singular. For instance the following two Turkish sentences are identical:

(O) sen-i seviyor. He, she, or it loves you.  
Sen-i seviyor. He, she, or it loves you.

Although the sentences given above are all simple sentences, the human mind uses the same flexible subject, verb, object storages to produce all the sentences in a language whether they are long or short.

1a: All pronouns can be used as subjects such as: "ben", "sen", "o", "biz", "siz", "o/n/-lar". (I, you, he, she, it, we, you, they)
1b: All pronouns can be used as objects such as "ben-i", "sen-i", "o-/n/u", "biz-i", "siz-i", "o/n/-lar-i" (me, you, him, her, it, us, you, them)

2a: All proper nouns can be used as subjects such as: Ahmet, Hasan, Jack, Ayşe, Mary. (English: (Ahmet, Hasan, Jack, Ayşe, Mary.)

2b: All proper nouns can be used as objects such as: Ahmet-i, Hasan-i, Jak-i, Ayşe-/y/i, Mary-/y/i. (English: Ahmet, Hasan, Jack, Ayşe, Mary.)


3a: All common nouns can be used as subjects such as:


As it is seen, when the common nouns are used as subjects in Turkish, they are considered defined and used without definite articles. In English, however, they are all used with the definite article "the".

If indefinite nouns are used as subjects, or objects, they are used like indefinite nouns in English:

'Bir adam sen-i kapı-da bekliyor. A man is waiting for you at the door. Bazı kuşlar sonbahar-da güney-e göç ederler. Some birds migrate to south in autumn.

Bahçede bir saat buldum. I found a watch in the garden. Ayşe bir kompozisyon yazıyor. Ayş is writing a composition.

All infinitives, which are nominals, are of four kinds:

4a: The verbs that are suffixed by ♫[mek, mak] allomorphs.
4b: The verbs that are suffixed by ♫[me, ma] allomorphs.
4c: The verbs that are suffixed by ♫[iş, iş, üş, uş, eş, aş] allomorphs.
4d: The verbs that are suffixed by ♫[dik, dik, dük, duk, tık, tik, tük, tuk].

4aa: The [mek, mak] infinitives can be used as subjects in the sentences using "be" (is, are, was were, etc) verbs:

Bekle-mek sıkıcıdır. Waiting is boring. Yürü-mek sağlıklıır. Walking is healthful. Bütün gün televizyon izle-mek zaman kaybıdır. Watching television all day long is a waste of time.

4ab: The ♫[mek, mak] infinitives can be used as the objects of the verb "iste":

40
Jack Türkçe öğrenmek istiyor. Jack wants to learn Turkish.
Fatma balık kızart-mak istemiyor. Fatma doesn't want to fry fish.
Uyu-mak istiyorum. I want to sleep.

4ac: The [mek, mak] infinitives can be used before the postposition "için":
Herkes ben-i gör-mek için ayağa kalktı. Everybody stood up to see me.
Öğretmen ben-i daha iyi gör-mek için gözlüklerini taktı. The teacher put on her glasses to see me better.
She is saving money to buy a sports car.
Sen-i ikna et-mek için ne yapmalıyım? What should I do to convince you?

4ba: The [me, ma] infinitives can be used in noun compounds as subjects:
Mary-/n/in ağla-ma-/s/ hepiniz-i üzdü. Mary's crying made us sorry.
Ahmet'in okul-a geç gel-ma-/s/i öğretmen-i kızdırdı.

Ahmet's coming to school late made the teacher angry.

4bb: The [me, me] infinitives can be used in noun compounds as objects:
(Ben-im) baba-am (ben-im) futbol oyna-ma-am-i istemiyor.

Definite noun compounds in Turkish are suffixed by possessor personal allomorphs both at the possessor and the possessed parts of a noun compound. As these two possessor personal allomorphs bear the same meaning, the possessor pronouns in the possessor parts of a noun compound could be ignored because the allomorphs attached to the possessed parts bear the same meaning as the allomorphs attached to the possessor parts of a compound. Namely, "baba-am" means, "ben-im baba-am", and "futbol oyna-ma-am" means, "ben-im futbol oyna-ma-am". The sentence above is generally said and written as follows:

(Biz) maç-in bit-mek-/s/i-/n/i bekledik. We waited until the match ended.

41
4ca: The ♫ [ış, ış, üş, uş, es, aş] infinitives can be used in noun compounds in a limited number in certain expressions:

(Ben-im) dön-üş-üm muhteşem olacak. My return will be spectacular.

noun compound (subj) adjective verb (be)
subject (NP) predicate (VP)

Oyuncular maç-in bit-iş düdüğü-/n/ü bekledi.

subject noun compound-/n/ü | NP object (NP) verb
(predicate) VP

The players waited until the final whistle of the match.

4da: The ♫ [dik, dık, dük, duk, tik, tük, tuk] infinitives can be used in noun compounds:


The noun compounds above can be used as **objects**:

(Ben) (o-/n/un) işit-tik-i-/n/i sanmiyorum. I don't think that he heard.

subj noun compound-/n/ü | NP (object) NP verb
(predicate) VP

The same noun compounds can also be used as **determiners**:

Ben-im gör-dük-üm araba beyazdı. The car that I saw was white.

detener noun noun | determined determined verb
subject determined predicate | subject predicate
NP VP

Detailed examples are given in the transformational section.

**ADVERBS AND ADVERBIALS**

A number of adverbs and adverbials may additionally take place in a logical simple sentence. These adverbs or adverbials give further information about the time, place, reason, manner, frequency, purpose, etc. of an **action** or **being**. For instance:

Ahmet her zaman okul-a geç gelir, Ahmet always comes to school late.

subj adverbial adverbial adverbial verb subj adverb verb adverbial adv
NP (predicate) VP NP (predicate) VP
Kızlar sınıf-a neşe-/y/le girdi. The girls entered the class cheerfully.

Fatma kapı-/y/ aç-in.ca bir iskelet gördü. Fatma saw a skeleton when she opened the door.

THE TRANSFORMATIONAL ACTIVITY OF THE LOGIC

The human mind can logically transform a simple sentence into a learned **nominal phrase**, an **adverbial phrase** or **clause** in order to insert them in the "**subject + predicate**", or "**subject + verb + object**" storages in which all sentences take form.

Thought and language are mental faculties that are independent of one another, but they act interdependently. One stores morphemes, which are the only language units loaded with meaning, into his memory out of sequence. However, when the time comes to produce a sentence, the mind searches through its memory to find the most suitable morphemes matching his sets of thought, and organizes them in a sequence.

He divides his thought into two logical parts called **subject** and **predicate** (Nominal Phrase "NP", and Verbal Phrase "VP"). To understand how these two logical parts are expressed in sign language, let us take an imaginary journey to the long past to fancy how our ancestors used "NP + VP" basic sentence producing device.

As human beings did not know how to communicate in words on those days, perhaps one of them pointed to some birds, and imitated a bird fluttering its wings trying to mean "**Birds fly**" or "**The birds are flying**".

In the above imaginary sentences, there are two main parts,"birds", and "fly" (subject and predicate), which Chomsky calls them "NP + VP". From then on, throughout centuries, human beings have been busy inserting what they want to say into these two basic sentence components.

The human intellect is so sklllful that it can logically transform **simple sentences** into learned **nominal phrases** to fit them into the "NP" segment of the "NP + VP" sentence-producing pattern. It manages this activity in such a way that although their forms are transformed into different structures,
these structures stay loaded with the same meaning in different inflectional (grammatical) patterns. Consider the following:

1. The birds were flying. ♠ the birds that were flying
   NP            VP      NP
2. The birds were flying. ♠ that the birds were flying
   NP            VP      NP
3. Birds eat insects. ♠ the birds that eat insects
   NP            VP      NP
4. Birds eat insects. ♠ that birds eat insects
   NP            VP      NP
5. Birds eat insects. ♠ the insects that the birds eat
   NP            VP      NP
6. Roses are beautiful. ♠ the roses that are beautiful ♠ the beautiful roses
   NP            VP      NP
7. Roses are beautiful. ♠ that roses are beautiful
   NP            VP      NP

The human mind can insert the nominalized phrases above into the "NP" segment of the phrase structure rules. The "VP" segment contains either an intransitive verb "Vi", which does not need an object, or a transitive verb "Vt" that needs a "NP" (an object). Therefore, a "NP + VP" base sentence producing logical pattern may be rewritten either as "NP + Vi" or "NP + Vt + NP" for an English speaking person. However, a person speaking Turkish uses a different sequence "NP + NP + Vt" in the "VP" segment of the "NP + VP" basic sentence-producing pattern. Moreover, adverbs and adverbials should also be included in a Verbal Phrase (predicate) because their function is to add some significant concepts to verbs.

The following example sentences show how transformed nominalized sentences above are used as nominal phrases in the "NP + VP" logical pattern:

1. I saw the birds that were flying above my head
   NP V NP adverbial
   VP
2. My boss said that the birds were flying in my head.
   NP V NP adverbial
   VP
3. The birds that eat insects are useful.
   NP VP
4. Everybody knows that birds eat insects.
   NP V VP
5. The insects that the birds eat are harmful.
   NP VP
6. The roses that are beautiful smell sweet.
   \[
   \text{NP} \quad \text{VP}
   \]
   The beautiful roses smell sweet.
   \[
   \text{NP} \quad \text{VP}
   \]

7. Everybody thinks that roses are beautiful.
   \[
   \text{NP} \quad \text{V} \quad \text{NP}
   \]

In general, as soon as thought is materialized in morphemes in a language, they are separated into words, and placed into the linear logical phrase structure sequence. While this process is going on, the phonological rules of the language simultaneously divide the words into syllables and harmonize them in agreement with the general sound system of the language.

The logical, morphemic, and oral (phonological) sequences behave independently of one another in coordination to produce sentences.

A morpheme that changes the meaning of a root or stem is called a derivational morpheme (yapım eki); the other one, which does not change the meaning of a stem, is called an inflectional morpheme (çekim eki). Both the derivational and inflectional morphemes are bound morphemes.

Some morphemes (suffixes in Turkish) have different pronunciation variants that bear the same meaning as their morphemes. For instance, in English, when the plural [S] morpheme is attached to the noun “book”, it is pronounced as /s/; in “boy-s” as /z/; and in “box-es” as /iz/. As they are the different pronunciation variants of the same morpheme [S], they are named as the allomorphs of the morpheme [S].

Turkish sound system produce a lot more morphemes than English. This is because bound morphemes go through some vowel and consonant changes due to the vowel and consonant harmony rules of the Turkish language when they are attached to roots or stems, or to one another, and this process causes different allomorphs to arise. All the allomorphs of a certain morpheme carry the same meaning vocalizing differently, and therefore they do not change the meaning of the morphemes. The Turkish sound system functions independently of the Turkish morphemic system.

**FORM AND FUNCTION IN LANGUAGES**

Form and function are different notions in languages. Form is the physical structure of a language unit, but function is the syntactic role of the same unit in a sentence.

We can see this difference between the two notions in the following English and Turkish sentences:
Jane is dancing on the table:

“On the table” is a prepositional phrase. Its form (structure) is prepositional, but its function is adverbial because it shows where the verb “dancing” is taking place.

The books on the table are mine:

In this sentence, “on the table” is also a prepositional phrase, but its function is determiner because it answers the question “Which books?”, so it is a determiner implied by the determiner “the”.

Jack is running to school:

“To school” is structurally a prepositional phrase, but its function is adverbial because it shows the direction of the action “running”.

I read the books that I borrowed from the library:

In this sentence, “that I borrowed from the library” is a language unit that defines “the books”, and therefore it is a determiner. However, when we consider “the books that I borrowed from a library”, we see that it functions in a sentence as a noun. Therefore, it is a Nominal Phrase transformed from the simple sentence “I borrowed some books from the library”. When we use the transformed phrase above as an object, we get the sentence: “I read the books that I borrowed from the library”. By the way, it is necessary to remember that all subjects and objects are nouns whether they contain only one word such as (you), two words (the book, Jack’s book), or more than two words (the books on the table, or the books that I borrowed and read). Such nominal phrases are infinite. For instance, “the fish that Jack caught that Mr. Brown cleaned that Mrs. Brown fried that Jane ate…” is a nominal phrase treated in a sentence as a single noun.

Besides the Nominal Phrase above, there is another language unit called “noun compound”, which may be made up of two or more nouns such as “the lights of the street”, “the traffic lights”, or “the color of the walls of my room”. Such compounds whether they are made up of two or more nouns (infinite), are treated as single nouns (Nominal Phrases) in sentences.

✫✫✫

In Turkish, the [E], [DE], [DEN] and [LE] morphemes (in fact their allomorphs ♫ [e,a], [de, da, te, ta], [den, dan, ten, tan], [le, la]) are attached to nouns, pronouns or infinitives. When these nouns, pronouns, or infinitives are used without these allomorphs, they may be used as subjects, or objects in sen-
sentences. These nouns are structurally and syntactically nouns. However, when these nouns, pronouns or infinitives are attached to the allomorphs above, they are structurally “noun-e”, “noun-de”, “noun-den” and “noun-le” units (In Turkish, ismin “e”, “de” and “den” halı), which syntactically function as adverbs and called adverbials in sentences:

Ben bir kitap aldım. I bought a book

In the sentence above, “Ben” and “kitap” are structurally and syntactically nouns. In the following sentences, however, the noun roots attached to [E], [DE], [DEN], or [LE] morphemes undertake the role of adverbs in sentences. Adverbial means a word or words that function as an adverb.

Jack okul-a gitti. Jack went to school.

The other transformed nouns and adverbs could be found in the transformation section.

USING ADJECTIVES AS ADVERBS

Nearly all adjectives in Turkish can be used as adverbs without changing their forms. For instance:

O iyi bir kızdır. (adjective) She is a good girl. (adjective)
O iyi yüzer. (adverb) She swims well. (adverb)
Bu yavaş bir arabadır. (adjective) This is a slow car. (adjective)
Bu araba yavaş gider. (adverb) This car goes slowly. (adverb)
O güzel bir kızdır. (adjective) She is a beautiful girl. (adjective)
O güzel şarkı söyler. (adverb) She sings beautifully (well). (adverb)

As it is seen in the examples above, no “ly” kind of suffix is attached to Turkish adjectives when they are used adverbially. However, when it is necessary to stress the adverbs, they may be repeated:

O yavaş yavaş yürüyor. He is walking slowly.
Biz hızlı hızlı yürüdük. We walked quickly.
Onlar tenbel tembel oturuyorlar. They are sitting lazily.
Arsız arsız sırtıyordu. He was grinning impudently.
Güzel güzel oynayın. Play like good children. Don’t be mischievous.
Onları sık sık ziyaret ettim. I visited them frequently.
Kara kara düşünüyordu. He was thinking hopelessly.
Derin derin düşündü. He thought deeply.

Likewise, some words produced out of imitated sounds are repeated and used in Turkish sentences as adverbials of manner, which do not exist in English. Some of these expressions and their meanings are given in the following sentences:

Şakır şakır yağmur yağ-ı.yor.
(şa*kir / şa*kir / yağ *mur / ya*ği*yor) It is raining cats and dogs. (heavily)

Mişilmişil uy-u.yor.
(mi*şil / mi*şil / u*yu*yor) She is sleeping soundly.

Bebek tipiş tipiş yürü-ü.yor.
(be*bek / ti*piş / ti*piş / yü*rü*yor) The baby is toddling.

Kıkır kıkır gül-ü.yor.
(ki*kir / ki*kir / gü*lü*yor) She is giggling.

Kara kara düşün-ü.yor-du.
(ka*ra / ka*ra / dü*şi*nü*yor*du) He was thinking gloomily.
The men were working like hell.

The lights of the Bosphorus Bridge glitter at night.

I don't like her kissing me noisily.

She is always crunching potato chips while watching television.

When I woke up this morning, it was snowing in large flakes.

He is still sleeping like a top (snoring loudly).

The birds were twittering.

He was eating greedily.

He speaks Turkish fluently. He is speaking Turkish fluently.
İşler tıkır tıkır yürüyör-dü.
(is*ler / ti*kir / ti*kir / yür*rü*yör*du~)
Everyting was going on perfectly (like clockwork).

THE INFLECTIONAL MORPHEMES
Çekim Ekleri
THE DEFINING [ı] MORPHEME AND ITS ALLOMORPHS:
♩ [i, ı, ü, u]

This morpheme functions in Turkish like the definite article “the” in English, but it is only used when the noun is in the object position in a sentence:

Avcı tavşan-ı gördü. The hunter saw the rabbit.

As it is seen in the English sentence above, both “hunter” and “rabbit” have definite articles preceding them. Yet, in the Turkish sentence, only the word “tavşan” has a defining morpheme attached to it. This example shows us that the defining [ı] morpheme can only be used when the definite common nouns, proper nouns, or pronouns are in the object position. When a noun is in the subject position, although it is defined, it does not need a defining morpheme [ı] attached to it.

When the nouns, pronouns, or noun compounds ending with consonants attach to the allomorphs of [ı, ı, ü, u], their last consonants detach from their syllables, and attach to the allomorphs of the phoneme [ı]:

beş-i (be ‘nİ) (me); sen-i (se ‘nİ) (you); o-/n/u (o *nu) (him, her, it); biz-i (bi*zi) (us); siz-i (si *zi) (you); o/n/la-r (on *la*n) (them); ek-i (e *ki) (the suffix); yük-ü (yu *kÜ) (the load); at-ı (a *tİ) (the horse); ig-i (i *pİ) (the rope); çek-i (çe-ki) (the check); iç-i (i *çİ) (the inside); Hasan-i (ha *sa*nİ); otu (o *tu) (the grass); kök-ü (kö *kÜ) (the root); göğ-ü (gö *çÜ) (the migration); süt-ü (sü *tÜ) (the milk); aşk-i (aş *kİ) (the love); Jack-i (ce *kİ); üst-ü (üs *tÜ) (the upper side).

However, if the nouns end with vowels, they need the /y/ glides to attach to the allomorphs [i, ı, ü, u] to provide a harmonious link between the vowels: araba-/y/i, kahve-/y/i, Londra-/y/i, Amerika-/y/i, Ayşe-/y/i, ordu-/y/u.

Additionally, the /p, t, ç, k/ consonants change to /b, d, c, ğ, or g/ voiced consonants when they detach from their syllables and attach to the [i, ı, ü, u] allomorphs:

kap-ı (ka *bı) (the cover); gök-ü (gö *gÜ) (the sky); der-ı (der *dİ) (the trouble); denk-ı (den *gİ) (the equal); renk-ı (ren *gİ) (the color); taş-ı (ta *dİ): (the taste), but akl-ı (ak *lİ) (the wisdom), şekili-ı (sek *lİ) (the shape)
If the polysyllabic nouns end with /p/, /t/, /k/, or /ç/ consonants, these unvoiced consonants change into their voiced allophones /b/, /d/, /ğ/, or /ç/ respectively when they take the [i, ı, ü, u] allomorphs. These allomorphs are also used attached to the third person possessed nouns:

corap-ı (ço*ra*bı) (the sock, his sock); şarap-ı (şa*ra*bı) (the wine, his wine); dolap-ı (do*la*bı) (the cupboard, her cupboard); tarak-ı (ta*ra*ğı) (the comb, her comb); eşek-ı (e*şe*ğı) (the donkey, his donkey); ekmeğ-ı (ek*me*ğı) (the bread, his bread); yüzük-ü (yü*zi*ğı) (the ring, her ring); terlik-ı (ter*li*ğı) (the slipper, her slipper); tüfek-ı (tü*fe*ğı) (the gun, his gun); köpek-ı (kö*pe*ğı) (the dog, her dog); bebek-ı (be*be*ğı) (the baby, her baby); yemek-ı (ye*me*ğı) (the meal, his meal); kabak-ı (ka*ba*ğı) (the marrow); gözlük-ü (göz*lü*ğı) (the eyeglasses); parmak-ı (par*ma*ğı) (the finger); çiçek-ı (çi*çe*ğı) (the flower); böcek-ı (bö*ce*ğı) (the insect); yasak-ı (ya*sa*ğı) (the prohibition); küllük-ü (kü*lü*ğı) (the ashtray); bacak-ı (ba*ca*ğı) (the leg); biçak-ı (bi*ça*ğı) (the knife); bardak-ı (bar*da*ğı) (the glass); delik-ı (de*li*ğı) (the hole); çak-mak-ı (çak*ma*ğı) (the lighter); ağac-ı (ağ*a*çl) (the tree); büyütec-ı (bü*yü*te*çl) (the magnifier); dönemeç-ı (dön*me*çl) (the corner); yoğur-ı (yo*gu*rd) (the yoghurt)

The polysyllabic nouns that end with the /t/ consonants do not change when they are suffixed by the allomorphs of the morpheme [I]:

saat-ı (sa*a*tı) (the watch or his watch); sepet-ı (se*pe*tı) (the basket or his basket); demet-ı (de*me*tı) (the bunch or his bunch); kasket-ı (ka*ke*tı) (the cap or his cap); surat-ı (su*ra*tı) (the face or his face).

The polysyllabic nouns that end with consonants take the allomorphs of [I] following the vowel harmony rules:

Okul-u (o*ku*lû) (the school or his school); tavân-ı (ta*va*nı) (the ceiling or its ceiling); orman-ı (or*ma*nı) (the forest or his forest); kalemin-ı (ka*le*mini); defter-ı (def*te*rı) (the notebook or his notebook); pantolon-u (pan*to*lon*u) (the trousers or his trousers).

The polysyllabic nouns that end with vowels take the /y/ glides together with the allomorphs of the morpheme [I] to maintain the harmonious link between the last vowels:

araba-*yı (a*ra*ba*yı) (the car); pencere-*yı (pen*ce*re*yı) (the window); kahve-*yı (kah*ve*yı) (the coffee); testi-*yı (tes*ti*yı) (the jug); fare-*yı (fa:*re*yı) (the mouse); kedi-*yı (ke*di*yı) (the cat); torba-*yı (tor*ba*yı)
(the sack); **elma-ı/y** (el*ma*’yi) (the apple); **kasaba-ı/y** (ka*sa*ba*’yi) (the town); **öykü-ü/yü** (öy*kü*’yü) (the story); **salata-ı/y** (sa*la*ta*’yi) (the salad); **marti-ı/y** (mar*ti*’yi) (the seagull); **süpürge-ı/y** (sü*pür*ge*’yi) (the broom); **su-ı/yu** (su*yu) (the water); **sene-ı/y** (se*ne*’yi) (the year); **hali-ı/y** (ha*lı*’yi) (the carpet); **kamera-ı/y** (ka*me*ra*’yi) (the camera); **havlu-ı/yu** (hav*lu*’yu) (the towel); **duyu-ı/yu** (du*yu*’yu) (the feeling); **salata-ı/yı** (po*ga*’çı*’yi) (a kind of pastry).

Note: When the third person possessed allomorphs [i, i, ü, u] are attached to the nouns ending with consonants, they take one of these allomorphs, but when they end with vowels, they take the same allomorphs together with the glide /s/: “onun oku-l-u”, “onun masal-ı”, “onun kuş-ü”, “onun yük-ü”; “onun giysi-/s/i”, “onun hala-/s/ı”, “onun kale-/s/ı”, “onun köşe-/s/i”, “onun çene-/s/i”.

When the pronouns are considered, however, Turkish and English objective pronouns act differently from one another. In English, the pronouns: “me”, “you”, “him”, “her”, “it”, “us”, “them”, and proper nouns: “Jack”, “Mary” and “Mehmet” are never used with defining or non-defining articles, but in Turkish, contrary to English, both pronouns such as “ben-i”, “sen-i”, “o/-n/u”, “biz-i”, “siz-i”, “o/n/-lai-r-ı”, and proper nouns such as “Jack’i”, “Ahmet’i”, “Mary’-ı/yı” are all used with the allomorphs of [ı] attached to them when they are used in the object position. Common nouns, however, can be used with non-defining articles, such as; “Ben dün bahçede bir tavşan gördüm” “I saw a rabbit in the garden yesterday.”

Turkish pronouns “ben”, “sen”, “o”, “bız”, “siz”, “onlar”; proper nouns, such as “Jack”, “George”, “Ahmet”, “Mehmet”; and common nouns “avcı”, “balık”, “avcılar”, “balıklar”, “çocuk”, “çocuklar” are never used with defining [i, i, ü, u] allomorphs when they are in the subject position. However, in English, the common nouns such as “the hunter”, “the hunters”, “the boy”, “the boys”, etc.” can all be used with definite articles when they are in the subject position. The indefinite articles like “bir” (a, an) and "bazi" (some) are used as they are used in English. For instance: “Bir avcı ormanda bir tavşan gördü.” “A hunter saw a rabbit in the forest.” Compare the following sentences:

**O ben-i gördü.** She saw me.

Ben onlar-ı gördüm. I saw them.

Biz Jack’-i gördük. We saw Jack.

**Avcı tavşan-ı gördü.** The hunter saw the rabbit.

Çocuklar geldi. The children have arrived.
Some of the students didn’t come to school yesterday.

As in all suffixes, one of the ș [i, ı, ü, u] allomorphs are attached to definite nouns or pronouns following the vowel harmony rules when they are in the object position:

ev-i (e‘vi) (the house); et-i (e‘ti) (the meat); arslan-i (ars‘la‘ni) (the lion); okul-u (o‘ku‘lu) (the school); telefon-u (te‘le‘fo‘nu) (the telephone); tele-vizyon-u (te‘le‘viz‘yo‘nu) (the television); ben-i (be‘ni) (me); sen-i (se‘ni) (you); o-/n/u (o‘nu) (him, her, it); biz-i (bi‘zi) (us); siz-i (si‘zi) (you); o/n/la-r-i (on‘la‘r) (them); tüm avcılar‘i (tüm‘ avcı‘la‘r) (all the hunters); bazı- lar-im.ız (ba:‘zi‘la‘rni‘miz) (some of us); bazı-la-r-im.ız-i (ba:‘zi‘la‘rni‘mi‘zi) (some of us); hep-im.ız (he‘pi‘miz) (all of us); hep-im.ız-i (he‘pi‘mi‘zi) (all of us); heg-im.ız-i (he‘pi‘ni‘zi) (all of us); bazı-la-r-i (ba:‘zi‘la‘r) (some of them); bazı-la-r-i/nh (ba:‘zi‘la‘rni‘nh) (some of them); kim-i (ki‘mi) (whom).

If noticed, some English expressions are identical when they are in the subject or in the object position, but in Turkish they are different:

Some of us did not understand the lesson. Bazılarımız dersi anlamadı.
The teacher wanted to see some of us. Öğretmen bazılarımızı görmek istedi.
All of us were eager to go to the concert. Hepimiz konsere gitmeye istekliydik.
The teacher punished all of us. Öğretmen hepimiz-i cezalandırdı.

Consider and compare the Turkish sentences with the English ones:

Bazı öğrenciler dün okul-a gel-me-di.
(ba:‘zi‘ / öğ‘ren‘ci‘ler / dün / o‘ku‘la / gel‘me‘di ~)
Some students didn’t come to school yesterday.

Öğrenci-ler-den bazı-la-r-i dün okul-a gel-me-di.
Some of the students didn’t come to school yesterday.

Öğretmen öğrenciler‘den bazı-la-r-i/nh gör-mek iste-di.
The teacher wanted to see some of the students.
The teacher wanted to see some of us.

Note: The (~) sign shows a sustained juncture (duraklama aralığı) in a sentence. The syllables printed in bold face show the primarily stressed syllables, and the syllables printed in italics show the secondarily stressed ones. Te weak or unstressed syllables are showed in normal letters. The primarily stressed syllables are far more important for the learners of Turkish. Therefore, they may ignore the secondarily stressed syllables until they reach an advanced level. Another point that the readers should consider is that, in this book, while the morphemes are showed written in capital letters in square brackets like “[DEN]”, the allomorphs of the same morpheme are written in small letters in square brackets such as ż [den, dan, ten, tan]”.

If a noun root or stem or an infinitive ends with a vowel, the /y/ glide is inserted between the vowel and the allomorphs of the morpheme [l] to maintain the harmonious link between the successive vowels:

\[\text{araba-} /\text{y} / (a*ra*ba*yı), \text{testi-} /\text{y} / (\text{türk}ü-/yüyü), \text{uç-ma-} /\text{y} / (\text{uç*ma*yı)}, \text{bekle-} /\text{y} / (\text{bekle*me*yı)}, \text{sev-il-me-} /\text{y} / (\text{sevim*le*yı}), \text{ağlama-} /\text{y} / (a*la*ma*yı), \text{anlaş-ma-} /\text{y} / (\text{anlaş*ma*yı}), \text{tar**l-ma-} /\text{y} / (\text{tar*til*-ma*yı})\]

If a noun root or stem ends with /k/, it changes into its voiced counterpart /ğ/ when it is attached to one of the allomorphs of the morpheme [l]:

\[\text{tüfek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the gun}); \text{köpek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the dog}); \text{bebek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the baby}); \text{eşek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the donkey}); \text{yemek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the meal}); \text{kabak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the marrow}); \text{gözölük-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the eyeglasses}); \text{parmak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the finger}); \text{çiçek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the flower}); \text{böcek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the insect}); \text{yasak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the prohibition}); \text{tara*} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the comb}); \text{ekmek-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the bread}); \text{küllük-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the ashtray}); \text{bacak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the leg}); \text{bıçak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the knife}); \text{bardak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the glass}); \text{delik-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the hole}); \text{çakmak-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the lighter}); \text{yüzük-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the ring}); \text{kaşık-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the spoon}); \text{çocuk-} /\text{ğ} / (\text{the child})\]

The noun roots or stems ending with /p, t, k, ç/ unvoiced consonants also change into their voiced counterparts /b, d, ğ, c/ respectively:

\[\text{kebap-} /\text{b} / (\text{the kebab}); \text{kasap-} /\text{b} / (\text{the butcher}); \text{ağac-} /\text{č} / (\text{the tree}); \text{öğüt-} /\text{ď} / (\text{the advice}); \text{çorap-} /\text{č} / (\text{the} \]

54
sock); **sebe**p-i (se*be*bı) (the reason); **der**t-i (der*di) (the trouble); **sokak**-ı (so*ka*çı) (the street); **uzak**-ı (u*za*çı) (the distance); **ayak**-ı (a*ya*çı) (the foot). When the words above and below are not thought important, the last syllables of these words are **secondarily** stressed.

However, most nouns ending with /t/ unvoiced consonants do not change:

**saat**-ı (sa*a*tı) (the watch); **sana**t-ı (san*a*tı) (the art); **hayat**-ı (ha*ya*:tı) (the life); **deme**t-ı (de*me*tı) (the bunch); **kabahat**-ı (ka*ba*ha*tı) (the fault); **sepe**t-ı (se*pe*tı) (the basket).

Although some **borrowed words** do not follow the Turkish harmony rules, the allomorphs of morphemes attach to their **last syllables** in accordance with the usual harmony rules:

**kanun**-u (ka*nu:*nu); **ruhum**-u (ru:*hu*mu); **usu**l-ü (u*su:*lü); **vicdan**-ı (vic*da:*ni); **ahba**p-ı (ah*ba:*bi); **kitap**-ı (ki*ta*bi); **kaza**-/y/ (ka*zə:*yi).

**THE [LE], [LE.YİN] and [E], [DE], [DEN] INFLECTIONAL MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO NOUNS TO PRODUCE ADVERBIALS**

"İle" **post**position (English **pre**osition) is generally shortened and attached to nouns as **le, la** inflectional allomorphs to produce **adverbials** in Turkish. The equivalents of these adverbials are represented by some prepositions used before nouns or [ly] suffixes attached to adjectives in English. The examples are as follows:

**[LE] allomorphs:** ♦ [le, la]

**ben**-im-le (be*nim*le) (with me), **sen**-in-le (se*nin*le) (with you), o-/n/un-la (o*nun*la) (with him, with her, with it), **biz**-im-le (bi*zim*le) (with us), **siz**-in-le (si*zin*le) (with you), o/n-/lar-la (on*lar*la) (with them), uçak-la (u*çak*la) (by airplane), otobüs-le (o*to*büs*le) (by bus), saygı/y/-la (say*gü*y*la) (with respect), **hiddet**-le (hid*det*le) (in rage), sopay/-la (so*pay*la) (with a stick), at-la (at*la) (on horseback), **acele**/-y/-le (a*celey*le) (in a hurry), dikkat-le (dik*kat*le) (carefully, with care), (sa*bir*la) (patiently, with patience), inat-la (obstinately), korku/y/-la (kor*kuy*la) (fearfully), **işkah**-la (greedily), **hiz**-la (quickly), kaygı/y/-la (kay*gü*y*la) (with anxiety), gurur-la (proudly), acı/y/-la (painfully, in pain), cesaret-le (bravely), neşe/y/-le (neş*ey*le) (cheerfully), Jack'-le (with Jack), **kılıç**-la (with a sword), **güçlük**-le (with difficulty), kolaylık-la (easily), yanılışlık-la (by mistake), mürekkep-le (in ink), **kursun kalem**-le (in pencil), bir kursun kalem-le (with a pencil), genellik-le (generally), dürüstlük-le (honestly), kolaylık-la (easily, with ease), istek-le (willingly), **hisim**-la (furiously, angrily), özen-le (careful-ly), özlem-
le (longingly), tören-le (with ceremony), el-le (el*le) (manually), istek-le (ambitiously, eagerly), para/y/-la (pa*ray*la) (in cash), çek-le (çek*le) (by cheque), sabır-la (sa*bir*la), inat-la (i*nat*la) (obstinately)

O sinema-/y/a ben-im-le git-ti.
(o / si*ne*ma*ya / be*nim*le / git*ti)
Sh went to the cinema with me.

Ahmet compozisyon-u dikkat-le yaz-dı.
(ah*met / kom*po*zi*si*yon-u / de*ni*zye*me / yaz*di)
Ahmet wrote the composition carefully.

The stresses are on the syllables preceding the [le, la] allomorphs.

[LE.YİN]: This morpheme has no allomorphs.

sabah-le.yin (in the morning), öğle-le.yin (öğ*le*yin) (at noon), akşam-le.yin (ak*sa*man*le*yin) (in the evening), gece-le.yin (ge*ce*le*yin) (at night).

[E], [DE], [DEN] AND [LE] MORPHEMES

The [E], [DE], [DEN], and [LE] morphemes are attached to nouns, pronouns, infinitives and "noun compounds". The English equivalents of these morphemes are different prepositions, but sometimes no prepositions are used as those in the following examples. When the ʃ [e, a], [de, da, te, ta], [den, dan, ten, tan].and the [le, la] allomorphs of the morphemes above attach to nouns, pronouns, infinitives and noun compounds, they turn them into adverbials. The pronouns that take the allomorphs of the morphemes above are as follows:

ben → ba*n-a (ba*na), ben-de (ben*de), ben-den (ben*den), ben-im-le (be*nim*le)
sen → sa*n-a (sa*na), sen-de (sen*de), sen-den (sen*den), sen-in-le (se*nin*le)
o → o/-n/a (o*na), o/n/-da (on*da), o/n/-dan (on*dan), o/-n/un-la (o*nun*la)
biz → bizi*de (bi*ze), biz-de (biz*de), biz-den (biz*den), biz-im-le (bi*zim*le)
siz → siz-e (si*ze), siz-de (siz*de), siz-den (siz*den), siz-in-le (si*zin*le)
onlar → o/n/-lar-a (on*la*ra), o/n/-lar-da (on*lar*da), onlar-dan (on*lar*dan), onlar-la

The infinitives that take the allomorphs of the morphemes above are as follows:

bekle-mek → beklemek-e (This form is not used; "bekle-me/y/-e" (bek*le*me*ye) is used insted.), bekle-mek-te (bek*le*mek*te), bekle-mek-ten (bek*le*mek*ten), çalış-mak-tan (ça*li*ş*mek*tan), bekle-mek-le (bek*le*mek*le)
bekle-me → bekle-me/s/i/-n/e (bek*le*me*/si*ne), bekle-me/s/i/n/-de (bek*-le*me*/sin*de), bekle-me/s/i/n/-den (bek*le*me*/sin*den). These are the pos-
sessed parts of the noun compounds, such as:

(Ben) onun bekle-me/-s/i/-n/e alışkınım. I am accustomed to his waiting.

(Ben) onun bekle-me/-s/i/n/-den bıktım. I am tired of his waiting.

The following interrogative adverbs which ask for the adverbials, and the
adverbials themselves are some of the fundamental language concepts in all
natural languages:

Nere-/y/e? (ne~re*ye~) (Where?); Nere-/y/e gitti? (ne~re*ye / git*ti~) (Where did he go?); Okul-a (To school.); Nere-de? (Where?); O nere-de? (Where is he?); Okul-da. (In school.); Nere-den? (From where?); O nere-
den geli-yor? (Where is he coming from?); Okul-dan. (From school.); Ne-
den bıktın? (What are you tired of?) (I am tired of waiting.); Kim-le? (kim~le) (with whom?) Sinema-/y/a kim-le gittin? (With whom did you go to the cinema?); Ne/y-le? (ney~le~) (How?) Ankara-/y/a ne/y/-le gittin? (How did you go to Ankara?) (By train.)

As it is seen in the examples above, the [E], [DE], [DEN] and [LE] mor-
phemes follow nouns contrary to English prepositions. Therefore, they are
called postpositional allomorphs as all the suffixes of the Turkish language.

Some language learners might not know the difference between “form” and
“function” in a grammar. For instance, “to school”, “until Sunday”, “at night”,
“at the table” expressions are structurally prepositional phrases in English.
In other words, their forms are prepositional. However, when we consider
what role they play in a sentence, we can see that their function in a sen-
tence is either adverbial or determinative:

They are playing in the garden. The boys in the garden.

Okul-a gitti. “noun - [a]” (noun-morpheme) (İsmin [E] hali)

He went to school. “to + noun” (preposition + noun) (prepositional phrase)
The English equivalents of this morpheme are generally "to" or "at", but they may differ according to the different verbs of the English language. When Turkish nouns ending with **vowels** are attached to the [e, a] allomorphs, they take the /y/ glides, but when the **compounds** ending with vowels are suffixed with them, they take the /n/ glides to maintain the harmony of the vowel link.

However, there is an important fact to keep in mind that while some English verbs are **transitive**, which take direct objects; the equivalents of the same verbs in Turkish are **intransitive**, which may be supported by adverbs and adverbials. Such verbs are explained in parentheses:

Jack oku-l-a git-ti. ("Git" is intransitive.)
\( \text{jack} / \text{o*ku*la} / \text{git*ti} \sim \)  
Jack went to school.

Ahmet e-v-e gel-di. ("Gel" is intransitive, (e*ve) is an adverbial.)
\( \text{ah*met} / \text{e*ve} / \text{gel*di} \sim \)  
Ahmet came home. (No preposition is used because "home" is an adverb here.)

Onu bi-z-e ver. ("Ver" is transitive, "onu" is its object, "bi-z-e" is an adverbial.)
\( \text{o*nu} / \text{bi*ze} / \text{ver} \sim \)  
Give it to us.

Onu bana ver. ("Onu" is the object of "ver", "bana" is an adverbial.)
\( \text{o*nu} / \text{ba*na} / \text{ver} \sim \) (As an exception, instead of *(be-n-e), "bana" is used.)  
Give it to me.

Onu bura-\-y/a ge-tir. (o*nu / bu*ra*ya / ge*tir \sim) ("Bura" is a noun.)
("Getir" is transitive, "onu" is its object, "bura-\-y/a" is an adverbial.) Bring it here. ("Here" is an adverb in English.)

Onu bahçe-\-y/e gö-tür. (o*nu / bah*çe*ye / gö*tür \sim) ("Götür" is transitive, "onu" is its object, "bahçeye" is an adverbial.)  
Take it to the garden.

Onu ora-\-y/a gö-tür. ("Ora" is a noun in Turkish.)
\( \text{o*nu} / \text{ora*ya} / \text{gö*tür} \sim \) ("Ora-\-y/a" is an adverbial.)  
Take it there. ("There" is an adverb in English, so no preposition is needed.)
O-/n/u bana getir. (o*nu / ba*na / ge*tir ^) (“Getir” is transitive, “o-/n/u” is its object, “bana” is an adverbial.)
Bring it to me. (“Bring” is transitive, “it” is its object, and “to me” is a prepositional phrase used as an adverbial.)

O/n/-lar oku*l-a koş-tu-lar.
(on*lar / o*ku*la / ko*ş-tu*lar ^)
They ran to school.

Ahmet vazo/-y/u masa/-y/a koy-du.
subj obj adverbial V
(ah*met / va*zo*yu / ma*sa*ya / koy*du ^)
Ahmet put the vase on the table.

(Sen) o-/n/u masa/-n/in üstü/-n/e koy.
subj obj noun comp/-n/e V
adverbial phrase
(o*nu / ma*sa*ni*n / üstü*ne / koy ^) Put it on the table

Fare (sen-in) yata*~in-alt/-n/a sakla-an-di.
NP chain noun compound/-n/a V
adverbial phrase
(fa:*re / ya*ta*ği*ni*n / al*ti*na / sak*lan*di ^)
The mouse hid under your bed. (reflexive)

Jack kiz-lar-~a bak-i-yor. (“kizlar-~a” is an adverbial.)
(jack / kiz*la*ra / ba*ki*yor ^)
Jack is looking at the girls.

(Biz) siz-e yardim et-me/-y/e karar ver-di-il.
NP adverbial adverbial V
(si*ze / yar*dim / et*me*ye / ka*rar / ver*di ^)
We decided to help you. (“To help” is a prep phrase used as an adverbial.)

Jack'le George otobüs du*raği/-n/a ko*ş-tu-lar. (“Ko*ş” is intransitive, “otobüs du*raği” is a noun compound, “otobüs du*raği/-n/a” is an adverbial.)
(jack'le / george ~ / o*to*büs / du*ra*ği*na / ko*ş-tu*lar ^)
Jack and George ran to the bus stop.

Öğretmen bana bak-ti. (“Bak” is intransitive, “bana” is an adverbial.)
(oğ*ret*men / ba*na / bak*ti ^)
The teacher looked at me. (“At me” is a prep phrs used as an adverbial.)
Jack threw the ball to me. ("To me" is an adverbial.)

Jack threw a stone at the cat. ("At the cat" is a prepositional phrase functioning as an adverbial.)

Jack threw a stone at Mary's cat.

He advised me. ("Vermek" is a transitive verb, "akıl" is its object, "bana" is an adverbial.)

He didn't answer me. (In this sentence "cevap" is the object of "vermek.

We approached the city. ("Approach" is transitive, so it does not need a preposition.)
Düşman biz-e saldı-dı. ("Saldır" is an intransitive verb.)
(düş*man / bi*ze / sal*dir*di ↵)
The enemy attacked us. ("Attack" is transitive; so no preposition is needed.)

O/n/-lar dağ-a tırmandı-lar. ("Tırman" is intransitive in Turkish.)
(on*lar / da*ğa / tir*man*di*lar ↵)
They climbed the mountain. ("Climb" is transitive in English.)

Bir avukat-a danış. ("Danış" is intransitive in Turkish.)
(bir / a*vukat*a / da*nış ↵)
Consult a lawyer. ("Consult" is transitive in English.)

İş-i tamamla-ma-/y/a karar ver-di-ler. ("Tamamla-ma-/y/a" is an adverbial.)
(i*şi / ta*mam*la*ma*ya / ka*rar / ver*di*ler ↵)
They decided to complete the work.

Deniz-e dal-dı.
(de*niz*ze / dal*di ↵)
He dived into the sea.

Onu bana açıkla.
(o*nu / ba*na / a*çık*la ↵)
Explain it to me.

Onu bana tasvir et. (liaison)
(o*nu / ba*na / tas*vi:*ret ↵)
Describe it to me.

Ben oğlum-a yüz-me öğre-t-ti-im. (ben / oğ*lu*ma / yüz*me / öğ*ret*tim ↵)
("Öğret" is transitive, "yüz-me" is its object, "oğlum-a" is an adverbial.)
I taught my son to swim. ("Teach" is transitive in English.)

O ben-i tekmele-di.
(be*ni / tek*me*le*di ↵)
He kicked me.

Köpek küçük kız-a saldı-dı.
(kö*pek / küçük / ki*za / sal*dir*di ↵)
The dog rushed at the little girl. ("kız-a" is an adverbial.)

Köpek, küçük kız-in bacak-i-/n/i isır-dı.
(kö*pek~ / kuçük / ki*zin / ba*ca*ği*ni / i*sir*di ↵)
The dog bit the little girl’s leg.
The hunter shot at the tiger. (Both "ateş etmek" and "shoot" are intransitive.)

The hunter shot the tiger. (Both English and Turkish verbs are transitive.)

"Be careful!" father shouted to me.

The traffic police officer signaled the drivers to stop. (English is transitive.)

The children started running (to run).

He telephoned us yesterday. (English is transitive.)

Jack got angry with me.

She laughed at me.

I agree with you.

They arrived home at nine. (No preposition)
O/n/-lar, zaman-ın-da uçak alan-ı/-n/a var-di-lar.
(on*lar ~/ za*ma:*nin*da / u*çak / a*la*ni*na / var*di*lar ∼)
They arrived at the airport in time.

Erken kalk-ma/-y/a alışkı-n-im.
(er*ken / kalk*ma*ya / a*liş*ki*nım ∼)
I am accustomed to getting up early.

Çocuklar-ı/-n/a düşkün-dür.
(co*çuk*la*ni*na / düş*gün*dür ∼)
She is fond of her children. (“Çocuklar-ı” is the second part of a noun compound: “kendi çocuklar-ı”)

Everest Tepe/-s/i/-n/e tirman-ma/-y/a karar verdiler.
(e*ve*rest / te*pe*si*ne / tr*man*ma*ya / ka*rar / ver*di*ler ∼)
They decided to climb Mount Everest.

Sigara iç-me-em-e itiraz et-er mi-sin?
(si*ga*ra / iç*me*me / i:*ti*ra:z / e*der / mi*sin ∼)
Do you object to my smoking?

Para/-n/ı gereksiz şey-ler-e harca-ma.
(pa*ra*ni / ge*rek*siz / şey*le*re / har*ca*ma ∼)
Don't spend your money on unnecessary things.

Cumhuriyetçiler-e oy ver-di.
(cum*hu:*ri*yet*çi*le*re / oy / ver*di ∼)
He voted for the Republicans.

Kaza/-yı/-n/ı yaya/-n/ın üst-ü/-n/e at-ti.
(ka*za:*yi~ / ya*ya*ni / üs*tü*ne / at*ti ∼)
He blamed the accident on the pedestrian.

Bir öğrenci ödev-ı/-n/e odaklan-ma./l-ı-dır.
(bir / ög*ren*ci / ö*de*vî*ne / o*dev*lan*ma*li*dır ∼)
A student should concentrate on his homework.

Tüm para/-s/i/-n/ı araba/-s/i/-n/a harcar.
(tüm / pa*ra*si*ni ~ / a*ra*ba*si*na / har*ca ∼)
He spends all his money on his car. (In this sentence, “arabası” is the second part of a compound: “kendi arabası”.)

Tüm sürücü-ler trafik-te yoğun karbon diyoksit gaz-ı/-n/a ma:ruz kañ-ır-lar.
All drivers are exposed to dense carbon monoxide smoke in heavy traffic.

Note: The /n/, and /y/ phonemes used in the examples above are glides.
The noun compounds in the above sentences are all written in *italics*. When the nouns, pronouns and infinitives above are attached to [e, a] allomorphs, they form adverbials that generally show or imply the *direction* of a verb.

Note: The glides "/s/, /n/, /y/, and /ş/" are the product of the sound system of the Turkish language. They do not carry meaning. Therefore, in this book, they are showed between slash signs "/ /", which are not used in normal writing.

[DE] allomorphs: ♫ [de, da, te, ta]

The English equivalents of these allomorphs are "in", "at" or "on". However, different prepositions may be used in English in place of the [DE] morpheme of the Turkish language. However, if a [Kİ] morpheme, which has no allomorphs, is attached to [DE] morpheme, these two produce determiners:

Jack okul-da. (adverbal)

(jack / o*kul*da ~)
Jack is *at (in)* school.

Kardeş-im ev-de.

(kar*de*şim / ev*de ~)
My brother is *at home*.

Mary masa-da otur-u.yor.

(mary / ma*sa*da / o*tu*ru*yor ~)
Mary is sitting *at the table*.

Mr. Brown hastane-de.

(mis*tr / brown / has*ta*ne*de ~)
Mr. Brown is *in hospital*.* (He is there to be cured.)*

Mrs. Brown koca-/s/i-/n/i gör-mek için hastane-/y/e git-ti.

(mi*sis / brawn / ko*ca*si*ni / gör*mek / i*çin / has*ta*ne*ye / git*ti ~)
Mrs. Brown went to *the hospital* to see her husband.

Sen-in kitap-ın ben-de.

(se*nin / ki*ta*bin / ben*de ~)
Your book is with me.

Postacı kapı-da.

(pos*ta*ci / ka*pr*da ~)
The mail carrier is *at the door*.

Kapı-da-ki postacı-/y/i tan-*ı*-yor mu-sun?

(ka*pr*da*ki / pos*ta*ci*yi / ta*ni*yor / mu*sun ~)
Do you know the mail carrier at the door?
O/nun başına dert-te.
(o
un / ba
ş / dert*te ~)
He is in trouble.

Jack bura-da
(jack / bur *da ~)
Jack is here. (No preposition.)

O/n-lar ora-da (or*da) değil-ler.
(on*lar / or*da / de*gil*ler ~)
They are not there. (No preposition.)

Ben on yıl İstanbul-da otur-yor-um.
(ben / on / yıl *dir / is*tan*bul*da / o*tu*ru*yo*rum ~)
I have been living in İstanbul for ten years.

Kitap-lar masa-da.
(ki*tap*lar / ma*sa*da ~)
The books are on the table.

Masa-da ki kitap-lar sen-in mi?
(ma*sa*da*ki / ki*tap*lar / se*nin / mi ~)
Are the books on the table yours?

Kalem-ler kutu-da.
(ka*lem*ler / ku*tu*da ~)
The pencils are in the box.

Kutu-da ki kalem-ler kim-in?
(ku*tu*da*ki / ka*lem*ler / ki*min ~)
Whose are the pencils in the box?

Papağan kafes-te.
(pa*paga*yan / ka*fes*te ~)
The parrot is in the cage.

Kafes-te-ki papağan rengarenk.
(ka*fes*te*ki / pa*paga*yan / ren*ga*renk ~)
The parrot in the cage is colorful.

O hapis-te.
(o / ha*pis*te ~)
He is in jail.

Fiyat-ta uzlaş-tı-ık (anlaştık).
(fi*yat*ta / uz*la*ş*tık ~)
We agreed on the price.

Kızlar, yabancı dil öğren-mek-te erkek çocuk-lar-dan daha yetenekli-dir-ler.
(ki*zlar* ~ / ya*ban*ci / dil / öğ*ren*mek*te ~/ er*kek / çö*cuk*lar*dan / da*ha / ye*te*nek*li*dir*ler ~) (infinitive-[DE])
Girls are more talented than boys at learning foreign languages,

Hızlı sür-mek-te ısrar et-ti.
(hız*li / sür*mek*te / is*ra*:ret*ti ~) (infinitive-[DE])
He insisted on driving fast.
Ev-den (saat) sekiz-de ayrıldım.
(ev*den / se*kiz*de / ay*ril*dim ~)
I left home at eight (o’clock).

Okul-un kapı-sın-dan buluş-al-dım.
(o*ku*lun / ka*pi*sin*da / bu*lulu*şalim ~) (noun compound-[DE])
Let’s meet at the door of the school.

DEN allomorphs: ♫ [den, dan, ten, tan]

These allomorphs generally show the starting point of a noun or an infinitive. They are expressed in various prepositions in English. The compounds ending with vowels take /n/ glides when they attach to the allomorphs of the morpheme [DEN]:

Jack okul-dan ev-e gel-di.
(jack / o*ku*dan / e*ve / gel*di ~)
Jack came home from school.

Dün kütüphane-den birkaç kitap al-dım.
(dün / kü*tü*pa:*ne*den / bir*kaç / ki*tap / al*dim ~)
I borrowed several books from the library yesterday.

Okul kütüphane-/s/i/n/-den birkaç kitap aldım.
(o*kul / kü*tü*pa:*sin*den ~/ / bir*kaç / ki*tap / al*dim ~)
I borrowed several books from the school library. (noun compound-[DEN])

Geç kal-dık-im için o/n/-dan özür dile-di-im.
(geç / kal*di*ğım / i*çin ~> / on*dan / ö*zür / di*le*dim ~)
I apologized to her for being late.

Çoğu kadın-lar fare-den kork-ar.
(co*ğu / ka*din*lar / fa:* re*den / kor*kar ~)
Most women are afraid of mice.

Oğlum-un tembellik-i/n/-den rahatsız-im.
(oğ*lu*mun / tem*bel*li*ğin*den / ra*hat*si*zim ~)
I am annoyed at my son's laziness. (noun compound-[DEN])

Bizim şirket-in sorun-lar-i/n/-dan haber-in yok mu?
(bi*zim / şir*ke*tin / so*run*la*rin*dan / ha*be*rin / yok / mu ~)
Aren’t you aware of the problems of our company?
A teacher shouldn't be tired of his students' questions. (noun comp-[DEN])

They worked from morning until night.

Water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen.

This statue is made of marble.

Yogurt is made from milk.

Two prisoners escaped from prison

You should avoid making mistakes. (infinitive-[DEN])

He apologized to me.

We have to ask them for help.

I don’t understand economics. (English is transitive.)
Yalan söyle-mek-ten utan-ma-yor mu-sun?
(ya*lan / söy*le*mek*ten / u*tan*myor / mu*sun ~)
Aren’t you ashamed of telling lies? (infinitive-[DEN])

Gramer kitap-lar-ı oku-mak-tan bik-tr-im.
(gra*mer / ki*tap*la*rı / o*ku*mak*tan / bik*tim ~)
I’m tired of reading grammar books. (infinitive-[DEN])

“POSSESSOR + POSSESSED” NOUN COMPOUNDS
İsim Tamlamaları

All noun compounds function as nominal phrases (NP) in sentences. These compounds play a considerable part in transforming Turkish simple sentences to be used in Phrase Structures. Therefore, they have to be considered before going on with further explanations. Although these compounds are called noun compounds, they naturally cover pronouns and infinitives, as well. A noun compound is composed of two parts: the “possessor” (tamlayan), and the “possessed” (tamlanan) parts. When a pronoun is used in the possessor part of a compound, its possessor personal allomorphs change according to the vowel and consonant harmony rules of the Turkish language as follows:

DEFINITE NOUN COMPOUNDS
Belirtili İsim Tamlamaları

Possessor Personal Suffixes Attached to the Possessor Parts of the Compounds:

ben-im (be*nim) (my), sen-in (se*nin) (your), o-/n/un (o*nun) (his, her, its),
biz-im (bi*zim) (our), siz-in (si*zin) (your), onlar-in (on*la*rın) (their), okul-un (o*ku*lun), sandalye-/n/in (san*dal*ye*nin), görüşme-/n/in(gö*rüş*me*nin)

Note: Although all the words that are used in the possessor parts of the noun compounds function as determiners, they are called "possessor adjectives" in traditional grammars.

As it is seen in the examples above, the possessor personal morphemes following the personal pronouns are ben-im, sen-in, o-/n/un, biz-im, siz-in”, onlar-in. If a noun is used in place of the third person singular pronoun, the allomorphs of the possessed nouns change according to the vowel rules. When these pronouns, common nouns, or proper nouns end with consonants, they take these suffixes, but if they end with vowels, they
need the /n/ glides to attach to the same **possessor personal** morphemes to produce possessor determiners.

be₇-im (be*nim), sen-in (se*nin), o-/n/un (o*nun), biz-im (bi*zim), sız-in (si*zin), on.lar-in (on*la*rin), okul-un (o*ku*lun), ortu-/n/ün (ör*tü*nün), calış-ma-/n/in (ça*liş*ma*nun), yüksel-me-/n/in (yü*k*se*l*me*nin)

All pronouns, common nouns, proper nouns, and infinitives can be used in the **possessor** parts of the noun compounds:

| ben-im | okul-un; okul-un kapı-/s/i; Ali-/n/in çanta-/s/i; çalış-ma-/n/in sonuçu-Ü |
|---|---|---|
| pronoun | common N | proper N | infinitive |

All common nouns, infinitives, and transformed nominalized sentences can be used in the **possessed** parts of the noun compounds, such as:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ben-im okul-um</th>
<th>Ahmet-in gel-me-/s/i</th>
<th>Ayşe-/n/in Gülüş-ü</th>
<th>ben-im git-tik-im</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>common N</td>
<td>infinitive</td>
<td>infinitive</td>
<td>infinitive</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The transformed nominalized sentences are used as **subjects** and **objects**, but the last “**noun + infinitive**” compound (ben-im git-tik-im) can be used both as subjects, objects, and as **determiners** in sentences:

Onun çalış-tik-1-/n/î biriyorum. onun çalış-tik-1 sirket
nominalized phrs (obj) V nominalized phrs (det) noun
I know that he works. the company where he works
nominalized sent (obj) D noun nominalized sent (det)

**Posessor Personal Suffixes** Attached to the **Possessed** Parts of the Compounds:

(ben): [im, im, üm, um, em, am]: (ben-im sepe-t-im), (ben-im baba-am)

When the nouns end with **consonants**, these consonants detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the allomorphs following them, but when they end with **vowels**, they combine with the first vowels of the identical vowels of the following allomorphs, which are showed in bold face.

(ben): [im, im, üm, um, em, am]:

be₇-im sepe-t-im (be*nim / se*pe*tim); be₇-im okul-um (be*nim / o*ku*lum); be₇-im araba-am (be*nim / a*ra*bam); be₇-im baba-am (ba*bam); be₇-im gul-me-em (be*nim /gül*mem); be₇-im başla-ma-am (baş*la*mam); be₇-imthur-um (be*nim / tur*sum); be₇-im çene-em (be*nim / çe*nem)

(sen): [in, in, ün, un, en, an]:

69
sen-in defter-in (se* nin / def*te*rin), sen-in mesele-en (me*se*len), sen-in kutu-un (ku*tun), sen-in tarla-an (tar*lan), sen-in ev-in (e*vin), sen-in göz-ler-in (se*nin / göz*le*rin), sen-in yüz-me-en (se*nin / yüz*men)

(o), or a proper noun, or a common noun: ♦ [i, i, ü, u]:

In the possessor part of a noun compound, either “o”, or a "noun", or an "infinitive" can be used. The possessor personal allomorphs attached to both the possessor and the possessed parts of the compounds are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>possessor</th>
<th>possessed</th>
<th>example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>...C-[in, in, ün, un]; ...C-[i, i, ü, u]</td>
<td>...V-/[s/i, /s/i, /s/ü, /s/u]</td>
<td>Jack-in okul-u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>...C-[in, in, ün, un]</td>
<td>...V-[in, in, /n/ün, /n/un]</td>
<td>Jack-in araba-/s/i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>...V-[in, in, /n/ün, /n/un]</td>
<td>...V-[i, i, ü, u]</td>
<td>perde-/n/ın kumaş-ı</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>...V-[in, in, /n/ün, /n/un]</td>
<td>...V-[s/i, /s/i, /s/ü, /s/u]</td>
<td>Ayşe-/n/ın anne-/s/i</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the table above, “…C” represents a noun ending with a consonant; “…V” represents a noun or a pronoun ending with a vowel.

In the examples below, the identical vowels that combine are written in bold face, and the consonants that detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes are single underlined.

o-/n/ün kalem-i (o*nun / ka*le*mî); köy-ün deli-/s/i (kö*yün / de*lî*sî); ey-in kedî-/s/i (e*vin / ke*di*sî); cümle-/n/ın son-u (cüm*le*nîn / so*nu); okul-un şarkî-/s/i (o*ku*lun / şar*ki*sî); deli-/n/ın gül-/s/i (de*lî*nîn / gül*me*sî); çalış-ma-/n/ın sonuç-u (ça*li*ş*ma*nîn / so*nu*cu); ağla-ma-/n/ın neden-i (ağ*la*ma*nîn / ne*de*nî); kız-in güzel.lik-i (ki*zin / gü*zel*î*ğı)

(biz): ♦ [im.iz, im.ı.z, üm.üz, um.uz, em.ız, am.ı.z]:

biz-im okul-um.uz (bi*zim / o*ku*lı*mu*zu); biz-im tencere-em.ız (bi*zim / ten*-ce*re*mız); biz-im baba-am.ı.z (bi*zim / ba*ba*mız); biz-im köy-üm.üz (bi*zim / kö*yü*mu*zu); biz-im sorun-um.ız (so*ru*nı*mu*zu), biz-im bahçe-em.ız (bah*çe*mız), biz-im anla*ş-ma-am.ı.z (an*laş*ma*mız).

(siz): ♦ [ın.ız, in.ı.z, ün.üz, un.uz, en.ı.z, an.ı.z]:

siz-in davul-un.uz (si*zin / da*vü*lü*nu*zu); siz-in arab-a-an.ız (a*ra*ba*nız); siz-in kız-in.ız (ki*zî*nîz); siz-in kafa-an.ız (ka*fa*nız), siz-in bahçe-en.ı.z (si*zın / bah*çe*nız); siz-in torba-an.ız (tor*ba*nız); siz-in konuş-ma-an.ız (ko*nuş*ma*nız).

(onlar): ♦ [i, i, ü, u] or ([ler-i, lar-i]):

o/n/-lar-in okul-u (on*la*rı*n / o*ku*lu); o/n/-lar-in çiçek-ler-i (on*la*rı*n /
ç*çek*le*ri*); onlar*in konuş*ma*la*ri (on*la*rin / ko*nuş*ma*la*ri); o/n/-lar*in anne/-s/i (on*la*rin / an*ne*si); o/n/-lar*in kedi/-s/i (on*la*rin / ke*di*si)

(ben-im) defter-im (be*nim / def*te*rim) (my notebook)
(ben-im) baş-im (ba*şim) (my head)
(ben-im) göz-üm (gö*züm) (my eye)
(ben-im) sakal-im (sa*kalim) (my beard)
(ben-im) sorun-üm (so*ru*num) (my problem)
(ben-im) kuş-um (ku*ışum) (my bird)
Jack'in okul-u (ce*kin / o*ku*lu) (Jack's school)

Since a personal possessor morpheme in the possessed part of a compound is enough to help someone understand the possessor pronoun in the possessor part of a compound, the parts in the brackets above may be ignored unless they are intentionally stressed. One can say (ki*ta*rim) in place of (be*nim / ki*ta*rim). If only the possessed part of the compound is used, the stress is on “rim”. If both parts are used, the stress is on “nim”.

If a possessed noun in a compound ends with a vowel, and the first vowel of a personal possessor morpheme starts with the same vowel, these two identical vowels combine, and are verbalized as a single vowel:

ben-im arabam (be*nim / ra*bam) (my car) liaison
ben-im meseleh (be*nim / me*le*mi) (my problem)
ben-im tarlah (be*nim / tar*lam) (my field)
ben-im kafal (be*nim / ka*lam) (my head)
ben-im sandalyeh (be*nim / san*dal*le) (my chair)
ben-im pipom (be*nim / pi*lem) (my pipe) (The “ı” drops.)
ben-im karı (be*nim / ka*rı) (my wife)
ben-im deri-im (be*nim / de*rı) (my skin)
ben-im su/yum (be*nim / su*yum) (my water)
ben-im anne-em (be*ni*man*ne*mi) (my mother) liaison

If the possessed noun of a compound ends with the unvoiced /pl/, /kl/, /çl/, or /lt/ consonants, they change into their counterpart voiced consonants /bl/, /g/, /cl/, or /dl/ respectively:

Bebek-im (be*be*ğim) (my baby) (The /k/ changes into /ğ/)
Köpek-im (ko*pe*ğim) (my dog) (The /k/ changes into /ğ/)
Çorap-im (ço*ra*bim) (my sock) (The /p/ changes into /b/)
Araç-im (a*ra*çim) (my vehicle) (The /ç/ changes into /ç/)

71
Dert-im (der **dim**) (my trouble) (The /t/ changes into /d/)

All the monosyllabic roots, and most words ending with /t/ do not change their last consonants when they are suffixed:

at-im (a**tim**) (my horse); süt-üm (sü**tüm**) (my milk); kürk-üüm (kür**küm**) (my fur); ip-im (i**pım**) (my rope); saç-im (sa**çım**) (my hair); hap-im (ha**pım**) (my pill); sepeş-im (se**pe**tim**) (my basket); saat-im (sa**a**tim**) (my watch); demet-im (de**me**tim**) (my bunch); kürk-ünk (kür**kün**) (your fur); at-lar-im-iz (at**la**m**iz**) (our horses).

When “**sen**” is used in the **possessor position**, the possessed nouns are suffixed with [in, in, ün, un, en, an] possessor personal allomorphs:

defter-in (def**te**rin) (your notebook)
bab-ın (ba**şın**) (your head)
göz-lér-in (göz**le**rin) (your eyes)
tuz-un (tu**zun**) (your salt)
baba-an (ba**ban**) (your father)
sandalye-en (san**da**yen**) (your chair)

If possessed nouns end with **vowels** or /p, t, ç/ unvoiced consonants, they undergo the same changes as they do in the examples above:

köpek-in (kö**pe**ğin), çorap-in (ço**ra**bın), gömlek-in (göm**le**ğin), biçak-in (biç**ça**ğin); but süt-ün (sü**tün**) , sepeş-in (se**pe**tin), arabay-an (a**ra**bany)

The third person possessed nouns are suffixed with [i, i, ü, u] allomorphs:

ev-i (e**vi**), okul-u (o**ku**luy), kalem-i (ka**le**mi), ceke-t-i (ceke**te**ti), dügün-ü (dügün**ü**nü); göz-ü (göz**ü**), baş-ı (ba**şı**), kaş-ı (kaş**ı**), oğul-u (oğul**u**)

When a third person **possessed noun** ends with a **vowel**, it takes an /s/ glide when it is attached to a possessor personal suffix:

araba-/s-/ı (a**ra**basi), bahçe-/s-/ı (bahçe**si**), tarla-/s-/ı (tarma**si**), halı-/s-/ı (halı**si**), leke-/s-/ı (leke**si**), öfke-/s-/ı (öfke**si**), kapı-/s-/ı (kapısı), gaga-/s-/ı (gaga**si**), anne-/s-/ı (anne**si**), bahar-/s-/ı (bahar**si**), cesme-/s-/ı (cesme**si**), yama-/s-/ı (yama**si**), gelme-/s-/ı (gelme**si**)

If the possessor adjectives are used together with the possessed parts of the compounds, the possessor adjectives become dominant and the stress goes onto the possessor adjectives:
Onun arabası (o’nun / a’ra*ba*si); onun bahçesi (o’nun / bah*çe*si)

The /p, t, k, ç / unvoiced consonants change into their voiced counterparts /b, d, ğ, c / respectively as in the examples below. This consonant change does not change the meaning of words.

ó/-n/un corap-ı (o’nun / ço*ra*bi) (his sock); ó/-n/un dolap-ı (o’nun / do*la*bi) (his cupboard); ó/-n/un amaç-ı (o’nun / a*ma*ci) (his goal); onun sokak-ı (o’nun / so*ka*ği) (his street); onun kapak-ı, (o’nun / ka*pa*ği) (its lid); onun bacak-ı (o’nun / ba*ca*ği) (his leg); onun ip-ı (o’nun / i*pı); onun süttü (o’nun / sü*tü)

A noun (or an infinitive) in a possessor position is used just like a third person possessor pronoun. When a noun in the possessor position ends with a vowel, it needs an /n/ glide to attached to [ı] [ın, in, ün, un] allomorphs. As the third person singular pronoun is “o”, which has only one vowel, it also needs the same /n/ glide to be attached to [un] allomorph. Interrogative possessors can also be used in the possessor parts of the compounds:

ó/-n/un kapı-/s/l (o’nun / ka*pi*si) (its door); oda/-n/in kapı-/s/l (o’dar*ni / ka*pi*si) (the door of the room); ó/-n/un yakit-ı (o’nun / ya*ki*ti) (its fuel); araba-/n/in yakıt-ı (a*ra*ba*nin / ya*ki*ti) (the fuel of the car); okul-un otobüs-ü (o’ku*lun / o’to*büs*u) (the bus of the school); bahçe-/n/in kapı-/s/l (bahçe*ne*nin / ka*pi*si) (the gate of the garden); Kim-in tarla-/s/l? (ki*min / tar*la*si*) çiftçi-/n/in tarla-/s/l (çiftçi*ni*nin / tar*la*si) (the farm of the farmer); Nere-/n/in halı-/s/l? (ne*re*ni*nin / ha*li*si*); oda-/n/in halı-/s/l? (o’dar*ni / ha*li*si) (the carpet of the room); Kim-in kan-/s/l? (ki*min / ka*ni*si) Jack’s wife); yürüm-e-/n/in yarar-ı (yü*ru*me*nin / ya*ra*rı) (the benefit of walking); Ne-/y/in renk-i? (ne*yin / ren*gi) sarap-in renk-i (şa*ra*bin / ren*gi) (the color of the wine); çiçek-in güzellik-i (çi*çe*ğin / gü*zeli*ği) (the beauty of the flower)

When the noun compounds ending with vowels are suffixed by the allomorphs of the [ı], [E], [DE], or [DEN] morphemes, they take the /n/ glides:

Jack, Mary’in/in köpek-i/-n/i isır-di.
(jack ~ me*ri*nin / kö*pe*ği*ni / i*si*rdi ~)
Jack bit Mary’s dog.

Jack, Mary’n/in köpek-i/-n/e bir taş at-ti.
(jack ~ / mary*nin / kö*pe*ği*ne / bir / taş / at*ti ~)
Jack threw a stone at Mary’s dog.
The dog is in Mary's garden.

I'm coming from Mary's school.

As the possessor pronouns in the compounds are generally ignored, only the possessed parts of the compounds are used. When the possessor parts are used together with the possessed parts of a compound, the possessor parts are stressed. However, when only the possessed parts are used, the stress goes onto the possessed part:

"ben-im kitaplar-im" (be*nim / ki*tap*la*rim) → "kitaplar-im (ki*tap*la*rim)

When the first, the second or the third person plural possessor pronouns are used in the possessor part of a noun compound such as

When the first, the second or the third person plural possessor pronouns are used in the possessor part of a noun compound such as
“bizim”, “sizin”, and “onların”, both the singular and the plural possessed nouns can be used in the possessed part of a noun compound:

*bizim arabamız*, or *bizim arabalarımız*;  *sizin kediniz*, or *sizin kedileriniz*; *onların odası*, or *onların odaları*; *bizim evimiz*, or *bizim evlerimiz*.

**INDEFINITE NOUN COMPOUNDS**
Belirtisiz İsim Tamlamaları

The *possessor + possessed* compounds described above are all **definite**. When “odanın kapısı” is said, it means “the door of the room”. However, when we say “kapı zil-i” instead of “kapı-/n/ın zil-i”, we mean “door bell”, where “door” is **indefinite**. The indefinite Turkish noun compounds are structurally different from the English indefinite noun compounds. For instance, in the Turkish compounds, the allomorphs of [ı] are attached to the second parts of the compounds, such as “okul çanta-/s/i”, but in English, only two nouns are used as “school bag”. When the **possessed** parts end with **consonants**, they take the allomorphs of [ı], but when they end with **vowels**, they take the /s/ glides together with the allomorphs of [ı]. The indefinite **interrogative possessors** can also be used in the possessor parts of these compounds:

Here are some examples of the **indefinite noun compounds**:

Ne çanta-/s/i? (*ne* / çan*ta*-/s/i-); Okul çanta-/s/i (o*kul / çan*ta*si) (school bag); Ne soru-lar-i? (*ne* / so*rul*ar*-) (sınav soru-la-rı) (examination questions); öğrenci kavgâ-/s/i (oğ*ren*ci / kavg*a*si) (student fight); otomobil yarı-na-rı (o*tomobil *yar*ni) (car race); insan hak-la-rı (insan hak-la-rı) (human rights); Ne reçe-l-i? elma reçe-l-i (el*ma / re*çe*li) (apple jam); Ne kaza-s/i? (*ne* / ka*za*-) (araba kaza-/s/i / a*ra*ba (ka*za:*) (car accident); kalemi kutu-su (ka*lem / ku*tu*su) (pencil box); kız bahçe-/s/i (*ki*ş / bah*çe*) (winter garden); işsizlik sorun-u (i*ş*iz*lik / so*ru*nü) (unemployment problem); yaz eğlence-/s/i (yaz / e*ğ*len*ce*si) (summer entertainment); güneş gözlik-ler-i (gü*ne*ş / gözl*ük*ler*-) (sunglasses); patates salata-/s/i (pa*tas*es / sa*la*ta*si) (potato salad); hava kirilîk-i (ha*va / kir*işık*-) (air pollution); baş ağr-/s/i (ba*ş*ağ*r*-) (headache); it dalaş-i (*it / da*la*şi) (dog fight); mürekkep leke-si (mü*rek*kep / le*ke*) (ink stain)

**NOUN COMPOUNDS WITHOUT SUFFIXES**
Takılsız Tamlama

There are some other noun compounds that are made up of **two nouns**: 

75
tahta kutu (tah\*ta / ku*tu) (wooden box); altin bilezik (al*tun / bi*le*zik) (gold-
den bracelet); porselen fincan (por*se*len / fin*can) (china cup); demir ka-
pi (de*mir / ka*pi) (iron door); ta\*s bina (ta\*s / bi*nat) (stone building); plas-
tık oyuncak (plas*ti*k / o*yun*ca*k) (plastic toy); bakir tel (ba*kir / tel) (cop-
per wire); mermer heykel (mer*mer / hey*kel) (marble statue); k\*z arkadas\* (k\*zar*ka*da*ş) (girl friend); erkek arkadas\* (er*ke*ka*da*ş) (boy friend);
g\*m\*s\* para (gü*m\*ş / pa*ra) (silver coin); tahta köprü (tah*ta / köp*rü) (wooden bridge); Beyaz Saray (be*yaz / sa*ray) (The White House).

The pronouns used in the possessor position of the noun compounds are also used in place of “mine”, “yours”, “his”, “hers”, “ours”, ” theirs” and “Jack’s” as in the following:

Bu kitap benim. This book is mine.

Şu ayakkab\*lar onun. Those shoes are hers.

Bu araba Jack\*in. This car is Jack’s.

Şu gömlek senin. That shirt is yours.

Şu şeyler onların. Those things are theirs.

Bu yan\*l\*r bizim. These mistakes are ours.

This similarity could be seen in the following two sentences:

Bu benim kitabım. This is my book. Bu kitap benim. This book is mine.

Bu senin araban. This is your car. Bu araba senin. This car is yours.

Sometimes the [K\*] morpheme, which does not follow the vowel harmony rules and consequently has no allomorphs, is attached to “benim”, “senin”, “o-nun”, “Jack’in” possessor pronouns. This morpheme generally means “this one among others”:

Bu çanta benim-ki. (bu / çan*ta / be*nim*ki ~) This bag is mine (among others).

Şu koltuk sizin-ki. (şu / kol*tuk / si*zin*ki ~) This seat is yours (among others).

Bu masa Jack’in-ki. This table is Jack’s (among others).
Bu araba Oğuz’un-ki. This car is Oğuz’s (among others).
The first parts of the noun compounds are syntactically **determiners**. For instance, in the expressions, “the car”, “this car”, “all cars”, and “my car”; “the”, “this”, “all”, and “my” have determining functions. Therefore, one cannot put “a”, “an”, “the”, or “some” before these words, such as **“the this car”, “the all cars”**, **“a my car”**.

The possessor parts of the definite noun compounds are words like **“the”** and **“some”**; therefore, in English, people say **“the gate of the garden”**, but in Turkish, people say **“bahçe-ın kapı-ısı”**, where **“bahçe-ın”** is a determiner, so we can formulate **“bahce-ın kapı-ısı”** as **“D + N”**.

**“NOUN + INFINITIVE” COMPOUNDS**

“İsim + Mastar” Tamlamaları

The **infinitives**, as they are nouns, are also used in the **“possessor + possessed”** compounds. All noun compounds are of several kinds:

“**pronoun + noun”** → o/n/un arab-a/ısı (his car)
“**noun + noun”** → oda-ın kapı-ısı (the door of the room)
“**pronoun + infinitive”** → o/n/un anla-ma/ısı (his understanding), o/n/ün okul-a geç gel-me/ısı (his coming to school late)
“**infinitive + noun”** → gecik-me-ın ceza-ısı (the punishment of being late)
“**infinitive+infinitive”** → öde-me-ın gecik-me-ısı (the delay of the payment)

Some examples are as follows:

ben-im git-me-em (my going); o-/n/ün bakıs-ı (her looking); siz-in git-tik-in.iz (git-iğiniz) (that you went); biz-im buluș-ma-am.ız (our meeting); biz-im çalış-ma-am.ız-in sonuç-u (bi*zim / ça*liş*ma*mı*zin / so*nu*cu) (the result of our working); işsizlik-in art-ma-ısı (iş*siz*ğıını / art*ma*ısı) (the increase of the unemployment); okul-a geç kal-ma-ın sonuç-u (o*ku*la / geç / kal*ma*ınin / so*nu*cu) (the result of coming to school late).

In the compounds above, the **identical vowels combine**, and the single underlined consonants **detach** from their syllables and **attach** to the first vowels of the following morphemes while the oral system of the Turkish language is reorganizing the morphemes in harmony with the Turkish sound system.

The parallelism between the above compounds and those of the following ones are obvious:
As it is seen, the infinitives are nouns that are produced from verb roots, stems and frames by adding [me, ma], [iş, iş, iş, iş], and [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tük] allomorphs. These infinitives, except the [mek, mak] infinitives that are used in the possessor parts, are used in noun compounds in sentences as Nominal Phrases such as:

ben-im gül-me-em, sen-in gül-üş-ün, o-/n/un ağla-dık-i (ağ’la-di-gi), biz-im bekle-me-em-iz, Ahmet’-in çalış-ma-ma-/s/i, onlar-/n/gel-me-me-/s/i, çocuk-un bul-un-ma-/s/i, biz-im bul-uş-ma-am-iz, arab-a-/n/nin çalış-ma-/s/i…

It is possible in Turkish to produce chain noun compounds by lengthening the compounds above as far as the word that ends the chain because all natural languages are infinitely productive within the framework of the “NP + VP” innate logical sentence pattern:

\[
\text{gençler-in spor yap-ma-/s/i} \rightarrow \text{possessor + possessed}
\]

\[
\text{yapma-/s/i-/n/in önem-i} \rightarrow \text{possessor + possessed}
\]

\[
\text{önen-i-/n/in anla-şil-ma-/s/i} \rightarrow \text{possessor + possessed}
\]

\[
\text{gerek-ir.} \rightarrow \text{VP}
\]

\[
\text{Gençler-in spor yapma-/s/i-/n/in önem-i-/n/in anla-şil-ma-/s/i gerek-ir.}
\]

\[
\text{(genç-le*rin / spor / yap*ma*sı*nin / ö*ne*mi*nin / an*la*şil*ma*sı / ge*re*kir)}
\]

It is necessary to understand the importance of the youngster’s playing sports.

**PREPOSITIONS (ENG) and POSTPOSITIONS (TURK)** (edatlar)

The English prepositions “on”, “in”, “under”, “near”, “behind”, “in front of” are all nouns in Turkish: üst (on), alt (under), yakın (near), iç (in), arka (behind, back), ön (front) …

As all the words above can be attached to the allomorphs of the morphemes [ı], [E], [DE] and [DEN], they are nouns. Besides these morphemes, the allomorphs of [ı], which are also the allomorphs of the possessed morpheme [ı], can be attached to the above nouns to form the possessed parts of noun compounds:

\[
\text{Masa-/n/in üst-ü (ma*sa*ni*nüs*tü) (the upper side of the table) (liaison)}
\]

\[
\text{Kutu-/n/un iç-i (ku*tu*nu*ni*çi) (the inside of the box) (liaison)}
\]

\[
\text{Karyola-/n/in alt-ı (kar*yo*la*ni*nal*ti) (the underside of the bed) (liaison)}
\]

\[
\text{Sandalye-/n/in arka-/s/i (san*dal*ye*ni*nar*ka*ls/i) (the back of the chair)}
\]
The two parts of the compounds above can also be separately said:

(\textit{ma*sa*nin} / \textit{üst* tü*un} / i*çi), (\textit{ku*tü* nun} / i*çi), (\textit{kar*yo*la* nin} / al*ti), (\textit{san*dal* ye* nin} / ar*ka*si).

When the above compounds are used as objects, they take the allomorphs of the defining \([\text{I}]\) morpheme linked by the /n/ glides:

\textbf{Masa-\textit{ln/in} üst-ü/-n/ü temizle*dim.} (\textit{ma*sa*nin} / \textit{ü*stü*nü} / te*miz*le*dim \rightleftharpoons)

I cleaned the surface of the table.

In the sentence above, the first /ü/ is the personal possessed allomorph; the second /ü/ is the defining morpheme, and the /n/ phonemes are the glides linking the successive /a/ /i/, and /ü/ /ü/ vowels. In such compounds, either of the stressable syllables of the possessor or the possessed parts of a compound can be stressed. The dominant word syllables are symbolized in \textbf{bold face}, and the secondarily stressed syllables are showed in \textit{italics}. The weakly stressed syllables are printed in regular type. See how the meanings of the sentences change when the primarily stressed words change in the following sentences:

(\textit{ma*sa*nin} / \textit{ü*stü*nü} / te*miz*le*dim \rightleftharpoons)

I have cleaned the upper side of the table, not the upper side of any other furniture.

(\textit{ma*sa*nin} / \textit{ü*stü*nü} / te*miz*le*dim \rightleftharpoons)

I have cleaned the upper side of the table, not the underside or the legs of it.

(\textit{ma*sa*nin} / \textit{ü*stü*nü} / te*miz*le*dim \rightleftharpoons)

I have cleaned the upper side of the table, so I have done my work.

**PRIMARY STRESS, SECONDARY STRESS, AND INTONATION**

The syllables printed in \textbf{bold face} in the sentences above are \textbf{primarily} stressed syllables. The secondarily stressed syllables of the words are slightly heard in speech, which are printed in \textit{italics}. The final syllables of all positive and negative sentences have \textbf{junctures} that have slightly rising and sharply falling syllables showed by rising and falling arrows (\rightleftharpoons).

When the \textbf{words} of the Turkish language are considered independently, not in sentences, we can see that each word can have only one \textbf{primarily} stressed syllable. For instance:
If a whole sentence is considered, however, we can hear that there may be one or more primarily stressed words in a sentence. The secondarily stressed syllables of the words are fixed and they are nearly always combined to the suffixes following them. The last syllables of the words in sentences, which are secondarily stressed, have slightly rising and falling intonations that imply the hearer the end of a word and the expectation of a following one.

In the sentence above, the word (ba*bam) is the subject of the sentence. If we think none of the words is important or dominant in this sentence, we use only a secondary stress on the “bam” syllable with a rising intonation implying that another word will be following it such as “biiir~, i*kii~, üç~”

If we put a primary stress on the syllable (ba*bam), the sentence means, especially “my father” was not in Bursa”; someone else might have been there. As a rule, if the subject of a sentence is rather far from the verb, a comma is generally put after the subject in a text, but in speech a secondary stress with a rising sustained intonation (~) is applied to the same word.

If the second syllable “çen” of the word (ge*çen) is primarily stressed, the sentence means “only last week”, not weeks ago.

If the stressable syllable “bur” is primarily stressed in the word (bur*sa*da), the sentence means “My father was not in Bursa last week, but perhaps he was somewhere else.

When the stressable syllable “gil” of the word (de*gil*dil) is thought dominant, the sentence means, “You are mistaken; he was not there”.

(1). In general, the “first syllables” of all words are weakly stressed, and printed in regular type. The syllables following the first weakly stressed syllables are all secondarily stressed and printed in italics. The syllables in all verb compositions are all secondarily stressed. However, in some geographical names the primarily stressed syllables may be on the first or the second syllable. In general, the last secondarily stressed syllables of all words may be primarily stressed, except for the ones in the verb compositions where the primarily stressed syllables change in different tenses,
and they are all **fixed**. All the primarily stressed syllables are showed in **bold** face in verb compositions in this book:

1. (çeş*me*); (tes*ti); (şe*ker); (ço*cuk); (te*pe); (ar*mut); (ka*sap); (yü*rek), (pat*li*can), (ar*ka*daş), (te*ker*lek), (yu*var*lak), (is*lak)

2. (çeş*me*); (tes*tı); (še*ker); (ço*cuk); (te*pe); (ar*mut); (ka*sap); (yü*rek), (pat*li*can), (ar*ka*daş), (te*ker*lek), (yu*var*lak), (is*lak)

The last syllables in the above words are **secondarily** or **primarily** stressed, and they are printed in *italics*. When the **derivational** or **inflectional** morphemes are suffixed to these words, these morphemes are also secondarily stressed together with the *secondarily* stressed syllables of the words:

3. (çeş*me*yili), (çeş*me*ye), (çeş*me*de), (çeş*me*dın), (çeş*me*nin), (çeş*me*si), (çeş*me*si*nin), (çeş*me*sin*de), (çeş*me*sin*dın), (çeş*me*-le*rin*dın), (pat*li*ca*nı), (ar*ka*da*šın*dın), (te*ker*lek*le*ri)

If the words in the above sentences are thought dominant, the last syllables of them are **primarily** stressed:

2. (çeş*me*yı); (çeş*me*yı); (çeş*me*de); (çeş*me*dın); (çeş*me*si*nin); (çeş*me*si*na); (çeş*me*sin*de); (çeş*me*sin*dın), (ar*ka*da*šın*dın)

If a word is **monosyllabic**, this syllable is naturally the **last syllable**, so it is **secondarily** stressed if it is not thought dominant. Nevertheless, if it is attached to an allomorph, it may be divided into two syllables if the following morpheme starts with a vowel. If the following morpheme starts with a consonant, this morpheme may be secondarily or primarily stressed:

3. (kuş), (ku*şu), (ku*şa), (ku*ta), (ku*tan); (taş), (ta*şi), (ta*şa), (ta*ta), (ta*tan); (sen), (se*ni), (sa*na), (se*nin), (sen*de), (sen*den), (ben*den)

If these words are thought dominant, the last syllables are primarily stressed:

(куш), (ку*шу), (ку*ша), (ку*та), (ку*тан), (ку*сум) (ben), (be *ни), (ba *на), (ben*de), (ben*den), (be*nim), (o*nun)

When some monosyllabic words are suffixed with [ı] or [E] morphemes, these words are divided into two syllables, the second of which is secondarily stressed:

**biz**-ı (bi*zi), **bis**-e (bi*ze); **ders**-ı (der*si), **ders**-e (der*se); **kış**-ı (ki*şi) (ki*şa); **muş**-u (mu*zu), (mu*za); **kız**-ı (ki*zı), (ki*za); **ben**-ı (be*nı), (ba*na); **sen**-ı (se*ni), (sa*na); **taş**-ı (ta*şi), (ta*ş-a) (ta*şa); **baş**-ı (ba*şi); (eş-ı (e*şi), eš-e (e*še). If the last secondarily stressed syllables are thought dominant, they may be **primarily** stressed: (bi*zı), (bi*ze), (be*ni), (ba*na), (se*nı), (sa*na).
Considering the complicated explanations above, we have demonstrated nearly all the syllables in sentences between parentheses so that the learners might see the primarily and secondarily stressed syllables in sentences.

By the way, a learner should keep in mind that these are only example sentences, and consequently, the primarily stressed syllables may change according to a speaker's preference in a sentence:

\[(ba*{\text{b}}am{\sim} / ge*{\text{ç}}en / ha{\text{f}}*{\text{a}}~ / bu{\text{r}}*{\text{s}}a*{\text{d}}~ / de*{\tilde{g}}*{\text{i}}l* di{\sim})\]

In the sentence above, there may be one or more secondarily stressed syllables in each word printed in \textit{italics}. The last syllables of the above words can be primarily stressed in proportion to the main concern of a speaker. He can use a primary stress on one, two, or more words in a sentence. If he wishes, he may leave all the words in a sentence without primarily stressed.

In short, we can say that the primarily stressed syllables completely depend on the speaker's choice. However, the secondarily stressed syllables of the words in a sentence do not depend on the speaker's choice; they are nearly always fixed. The words whose all syllables are secondarily stressed are the \textit{verb compositions}. Only one of these syllables in a verb composition can be primarily stressed. To overcome this difficulty, nearly all the syllabication, stress and intonation of the example sentences are given in parentheses in this book.

In these example sentences, the words are separated by slashes (/). The internal open junctures implying very short pauses with a rising sustained intonation after subjects, objects, or adverbs, etc., are showed by tildes (~). The junctures symbolizing slightly rising and sharply falling terminal stops of the indicative sentences are showed by rising and falling arrows (~) in this book. The interrogative sentences containing question words like “nereye?”, “niçin?”, “nasıl?”, etc. are illustrated by rising (~) arrows, but the interrogative sentences, whose answers are “yes” or “no”, also have falling terminal junctures in their last syllables. Therefore, they are also showed by rising and falling arrows (~). However, if a speaker wants to express \textit{astonishment}, these terminal junctures (~) may change into rising (~) arrows:

\[(ba*z"i / k"i*z"lar / ne*h"i*r*de / y"u*z"u*yor \sim)\]
Some girls are swimming in the river.
(\textit{None of the words in this sentence is primarily stressed.})

\[(ba*z"i / k"i*z"lar ~ / ne*h"i*r*de / y"u*z"u*yor \sim)\]
They are swimming in the river, not in the sea or in a lake.

\[(sa*:d*e*ce / k"i*z"lar / de*niz*de / y"u*z"u*yor \sim)\]
Only the girls are swimming in the sea.
Are the girls swimming in the sea? (surprise!)

Where are the children playing?

The stress and the intonation of some compounds are as follows:

**Sandalye/-n/ in arka/-s/i-/-n/ de** kırdı.
(san*dal*ye*ni*nr/si*ni / kr*di)  
He broke the back of the chair.

When the allomorphs of the [E], [DE], [DEN] and [LE] morphemes are attached to the above compounds, these compounds become adverbial phrases (zarf öbekleri):

**(Sen) (sen-in) çamur-lu ayakkabi-lar-in-la hali-/n/in üst-ü-//-n/e bas-ma.**  
NP noun compound-la (adverbial) noun comp-e (adverbial) V  
(ça*mur*lu / a*yak*ka*bi*la*n*n*la~ / ha*li*n*nüs*tü*ne / bas*ma)  
(You) don't step on the carpet with your muddy shoes.

Dün küçük bir çocuk çuku-/-n/-e düş-tü.  
(dün / kü*çük / bir / ço*cuk~ / çu*run / i*çir*ne / düş*tür)  
Yesterday a little boy fell into the ditch.

Top karyola/-n/ in al*t-/-n/ da git-ti.  
(top / kar*yo*la*nin / al*t*na / git*tür)  
The ball went under the bed.

Masa-/n/ in üst-ü-/n/-de dans-et-ti. (liaison)  
(ma*sa*nin / üs*tün*de / dan*set*tür)  
She danced on the table.

Kedi, karyola-/n/ in al*t-/-n/-da uyuy-u.yor. (The /u/ drops.)  
(ke*di~ / kar*yo*la*nin / al*tin*da / uyu*yor)  
The cat is sleeping under the bed.

Çocuklar, ağaçlar-/-n/-n/-da oyna-u.yor.lar. (The /a/ drops.)  
(ço*cuk*lar~ / a*ğaç*la*rin / al*tin*da / oy*u*yor*lar)  
The children are playing under the trees.
Anahtar delik-i/n/-den bak-ma.
(a*nah*tar / de*li*ğin*den / bak*ma ~)
Don’t look through the key hole.

Bu masa-/n/in üst-/ü/n/-den atla-/y/a.bil-ir mi.sin?
(bu / ma*sa*nın / üs*tün*den / at*la*ya*bi*lır ~ / mi*sin ~)
Can you jump over this table?

Koca-/s/i-/n/in homurdan-ma-/s/i-/n/-dan nefret et-er.
(ko*ca*sı*nın / ho*mur*dan*ma*si*n*dan / nef*ret / e*der ~)
She hates her husband’s grumbling.

The allomorphs of [i] are ♫ [i, i, ü, u]; of [E] are ♫ [e, a]; of [DE] are ♫ [de, da, te, ta], of [DEN] are ♫ [den, dan, ten, tan], and of [LE] are ♫ [le, la]. The allomorphs of [İ] follow nouns, pronouns, noun compounds, adjective compounds and nominalized sentences when they are used in the object position. The other four morphemes [E], [DE], [DEN], and [LE] follow the same units to produce adverbials. Consider the following sentences:

(Ben) masa-/n/in üst-/ü/n/-den atla-di-im. Kedi masa/n/in alt-/ı/n/-da uyuu-yor.
NP noun compound - /n/ den adverbial V NP noun compound - /n/ den adverbial

(Ben) masa-/n/in üst-/ü/n/ü temizle-di-im. I cleaned the upper side of the table.
NP noun compound (obj) NP V NP V noun compound (obj) NP

(Biz) kutu-/n/un iç-i-/ı/i boşalt-tı-ık. We emptied inside the box.
NP noun comp (obj) NP V NP V (obj) NP

The [ü] and [ı] are the allomorphs of the defining morpheme [İ].

When the possessor part of a compound ends with a consonant, it takes one of the [ın, in, ün, un] allomorphs in agreement with the vowel harmony rules; but when it ends with a vowel, it takes one of the same allomorphs together with the glide /n/. Additionally, the single underlined consonants detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs if they start with vowels.

Words ending with consonants:

Şeker-in (še*ke*rıın), dil-in (dí*lıın), hamal-in (ha*ma*lıın), sakal-in (sa*ka*lıın), gül-ün (gü*lıın), oküz-ün (ö*kü*zün), okuľ-un (o*ku*lıın), somun-un (so*mu*nun), armuľ-un (ar*mu*dıın), kitap-in (ki*ta*lıın), sokaľ-in (so*ka*ğıın), eľ-in (e*tıın), süľ-ün (sü*tıın), derľ-in (der*dıın)

Words ending with vowels:
When the **possessed** part of a compound ends with a **consonant**, it takes one of the allomorphs of [i, i, ü, u] according to the vowel harmony rules; but if it ends with a **vowel**, it takes one of the same allomorphs together with the glide /s/: 

Words ending with **consonants:**


Words ending with **vowels:**

Sevgi-/s/ı, tencere-/s/ı, atki-/s/ı, baskı-/s/ı, süngü-/s/ü, görgü-/s/ü korku-/s/ı, koku-/s/ı, kuşku-/s/ı, içki-/s/ı, öfke-/s/ı, tatlı-/s/ı, yavru-/s/ı, kuzu-/s/ı, denge-/s/ı, uyku-/s/ı, duygu-/s/ı, oda-/s/ı, tapu-/s/ı, boya-/s/ı, foya-/s/ı, dosya-/s/ı, çalış-ma-/-s/ı, but exceptionally (su-/y/ı)

When the **possessor** and the **possessed** parts are used together, the compounds become as follows:

dil-/in uç-u (dil in / u *cu) (the tip of the tongue); hamal-/ın şaka-/s/ı (the joke of the porter); sakal-/ın boy-u (the length of the beard); kapı-/n/ın sürgül-/s/ı (the bolt of the door); masa-/n/ın alt-ı (the underside of the table); öküz-ün boynuz-lar-ı (the horns of the ox); gece-/n/ın karanlık-ı (ka*rən*li*ği) (the darkness of the night); gul-ün koku-/s/ı (the smell of the rose); dolap-/ın iç-i (do*la*bin / i *çi) (inside the cupboard); sorun-/ın önem-ı (the importan of the problem); tartışma-/n/ın sonuç-u (tar*ti*ş*ma*nin / so*nu*-cu) (the result of the discussion); kedi-/n/ın korku-/s/ı (the fright of the cat).

Generally, the last syllables of the compounds are stressed. However, when needed, the last syllables of the **possessor parts** of the compounds can also be stressed.

As all of the examples above are the third person singular, the possessor adjectives should also be included in the examples above:
ben-im kedi-im (be *nim / ke *dim) (my cat); ben-im uyku-um (be *nim / uy *- kum); (my sleep); ben-im okul-um (be *nim / o *ku*’lum) (my school) ben-im kavgı-im (kay *gim) (my anxiety); ben-im deneyim-im (de *ne*yi*mim) (my experience); ben-im arzu-um (ar *zum) (my wish); ben-im baba-am (ba *bam) (my father); ben-im kusur-um (ku*su*rum) (my fault)

sen-in amca-an (se *nin / am *can) (your uncle); sen-in ev-in (se *nin / e*vı) (your house); sen-in kız-in (ki *zin) (your daughter); sen-in rüya-an (rü*yan) (your dream); sen-in pantolon-un (pan*to*lo*nun) (your trousers); sen-in karar-in (ka*ra:*rın) (your decision); sen-in yardım-in (your help); sen-in konuşma-an (se *nin / ko*nuş*man) (your talk); sen-in kulak-laç-in (ku*la*la*rın) (your ears); sen-in sabır-in (sab *rın) (your patience); sen-in cesaret-in (ce*- sa:*re*tin) (your courage); sen-in güzellik-in (gü*zel*li*ği*n) (your beauty); sen-in anne-en (an *nen) (your mother); sen-in para-an (pa *ran) (your money).

o-/n/un renk-i (o *nun / ren *ği) (its color); o-/n/un cesaret-i (ce *sa:*re *ti) (his courage); o-/n/un arab-a-/s/i (his car); o-/n/un koku-/s/u (its smell); o-/n/un yeteneği-i (ye*te*ne *ği) (his ability); o-/n/un gel-me-/s/i (his coming); o-/n/un gül-*üş-*ü (o *nun / gü*lü*şi) (her way of smiling).

biz-im ev-im.iz (bi *zım / e*vi*mız) (our house); biz-im kitap-lar-im.iz (ki*ta*p-*la*rı*mız) (our books); biz-im ülke-em.iz (ül*ke*mız) (our country); biz-im hürriyet-im.iz (hür *ri*ye*tı*mız) (our freedom); biz-im çıkar-lar-im.iz (cı*kar-*la*rı*mız) (our interests); biz-im mülık-üm.üz (mü*lük*müz) (our property); biz-im çocuk-lar-im.iz (ço*u*k*la*rı*mız) (our children).

siz-in arzu-un.uz (si*zın / ar*zu*nuz) (your wish); siz-in okul-un.uz (o*ku*lü*nuz) (your school); siz-in bahçe-en.iz (bah*çe*nız) (your garden); siz-in kader-in.iz (ka*de*ri*nız) (your destiny); siz-in gel-me-en.iz (your coming); siz-in kahkaha-an.iz (your laughter); siz-in proje-en.iz (pro*je*nız) (your project), siz-in başla-ma-an.iz (your starting)

onlar-in arab-a-/s/i (on *la*rın / a*ra*ba*si) (their car); onlar-in ev-i (on *la*rın / e*vı) (their house); onlar-in çocuk-lar-ı (ço*u*k*la*rı) (their children); onlar-in oyuncak-laç-ı (o*yun*cak*la*rı) (their toys); onlar-in yiyecek-i (yi*ye*ce *ği) (their food); onlar-in at-laç-ı (a*tla*rı) (their horses); onlar-in yüzme havuz-u (yü*zme / ha*vuz) (their swimming pool); onlar-in güç-ü (gü*cü) (their power); onlar-in şaka-/s/i (şa*ka*sı) (their joke); onlar-in arzu-/s/u (ar*zu:*su) (their wish); onlar-in zarar-ı (za*ra:*rı) (their harm, or loss); onlar-in savunma-/s/i (sa*van*ma*sı) (their defense); onlar-in istek-i (is*te *ği) (their wish); onlar-in kor-ku-/s/u (kor*ku*su) (their fright).
The sentences containing the examples above, and their English equivalents are in the examples below:

Vazo masa/-n/in üst-ü/n/-de.
(va*zo / ma*sa*nin / üs*tün*de ~)
The vase is on the table.

Vazo/-y/u masa/-n/in üst-ü/-n/e koy.
(va*zo*yu / ma*sa*nin / üs*tü*ne / koy ~)
Put the vase on the table.

Vazo/-y/u masa-dan al.
(va*zo*yu / ma*sa*dan / al ~)
Take the vase from the table.

Kedi masa/-n/in alt-ı/n/-da.
(ke*di ~ / ma*sa*nin / al*tin*da ~)
(kes*di ~ / ma*sa*ni*na*ltin*da ~) (liaison)
The cat is under the table.

Top masa/-n/in alt-ı/-n/a git-ti.
(top / ma*sa*nin / al*ti*na / git*ti ~)
The ball went under the table.

Vazo/-y/u kutu/-n/un iç-i/-n/e koy-du.
(va*zo*yu / ku*tu*nun / iç*ne / koy*du ~)
He put the vase into the box.

Tren tünel-in iç-i/-n/-den geç-i-yor. (Tren tünel-den geçiyorum.)
(tren / tü*ne*l'in / iç*in*den / ge*çi*yor ~) (tren / tü*nel*den / ge*çi*yor ~)
The train is going through the tunnel.

Ahmet deniz-e atla-di.
(ah*met / de*niz泽 / at*la*di ~)
Ahmet jumped into the sea.

Ben mikroskop-la bak-ti-im.
(ben ~ / mik*ros*kop*la / bak*tim ~)
I looked through the microscope.

Uçak bulut-lar-in üst-ü/n/-de.
(u*çak~ / bu*lut*la*rin / üs*tün*de ~)
The plane is above the clouds.
Masa/-n/ın üstü/-nü temizle-di.
(ma*sa*nın / üs*tü*nü / te*miz*le*di ~)
She cleaned the surface of the table.

Jack, Mary ile Jane'in ara-/s/i/n/-da otur-u.yor.  
(Jack ~/ me*:ri / i*le / cey*nın / a*ra*sin*da / o*tu*ru*yor ~)
Jack is sitting between Mary and Jane.

Gözlük-ler-im ayna-/n/ın ön-ü/-n/-de.  
(göz*lük*le*rim / ay*na*nın / ö*nün*de ~)
My glasses are in front of the mirror.

Hoparlörler perde-/n/ın arka-/s/i/n/-da.  
(ho*par*lör*ler / per*de*nın / ar*ka*sin*da ~)
The loudspeakers are behind the curtain.

Note: The /n/, /s/ and /y/ glides above are showed between slashes, and the noun compounds are printed in italics in bold face.

The Turkish equivalents of the English adverbial particles are used as follows in Turkish:

"The cat went out." "Kedi dışarı (dışarı-/y/a) çıktı." (ke*di / di*şa*ri / çık*tr ~)
"The children came in." "Çocuklar içerİ (içeri-/y/e) (i*ce*ri) geldi (girdi)."
"Look down." "Aşağı (aşağı-/y/a) bak." (a*şa*ği / bak ~)
"Look up." "Yukarı (yukarı/y/a) bak." (yu*ka*ri / bak ~)

As it is seen, the words "dışarı", "içeri", "aşağı", "yukarı", which are nouns, can also be used as "dışarı-/y/a", "içeri-/y/e", "aşağı-/y/a". In Turkish, when nouns are suffixed with [e, a] allomorphs, they become adverbials such as "e-ve", "okul-a", "çarş-ı-/y/a", "içeri-ye", "dışarı-ya"

All the noun compounds above are printed in italics. If they are considered together with the [E], [DE], [DEN] and [LE] morphemes, they become (function) as adverbials (zarf öbekleri) in sentences.

[E], [DE], [DEN] MORPHEMES + POSTPOSITIONS

The postpositions and the [E], [DE] and [DEN] morphemes follow nouns and noun compounds in Turkish contrary to English prepositions that precede nouns. In Turkish, when these morphemes and postpositions follow nouns and noun compounds they produce adverbials or postpositional phrases that function in sentences as either determiners (adjectival phrases) or adverbial phrases. In the following example sentences, the functions of these language units are showed below the lines to clarify their functions. As some of
the postpositions follow nouns and noun compounds that end with certain morphemes, we have to approach them one by one.

**adverbials:** [E], [DE] and [DEN]

Jack **okul-da.** Jack is **at school.**

Jack **okul-a gitti.** Jack went **to school.**

**Jack deniz-e düştü.** Jack fell **into the sea.**

**Biz bulutlar-a baktık.** We looked **at the clouds.**

Jack **okul-dan geldi.** Jack came **from school.**

**Top masa-/n/in alt-i-/n/a gitti.** The ball went **under the table.**

**Köpek cit-in üst-ü/n/-den atladı.** The dog jumped **over the fence.**

**Tren tünel-den geçiyor.** The train is going **through the tunnel.**

Jack **anahtar delik-i/n/-den bakıyor.** Jack is looking **through the key hole.**

**Büyük kamyon köprü-/n/ün alt-i/n/-dan geçemedi.** The huge lorry could not pass **under the bridge.**

**Dolap-in iç-i/n/e bak.** Look **into the cupboard.** (do *la*bin / i*ç*ine)

In the examples above, the underlined English parts of the sentences are structurally **prepositional phrases**, but they are syntactically **adverbials** as they are in the Turkish sentences.

**başka, gayrı:** noun or noun compound-[den, dan, ten, tan] + başka (determiner)

**Sen-den başka kimse ben-i anlayamaz.**
No one can understand me but you (except you).

**beri:** noun or noun compound-[den, dan, ten, tan] + beri (adverbial phrase)

(Ben) **sabah-tan beri** _çalışıyorum._

I have been working since morning.

(Ben) **sen-i** (ben-im) _ilk gör-dük-üm-den beri_ _seviyorum._

I have been in love with you since I saw you first.

**boyunca:** noun + boyunca (adverbial phrase)

(Biz) **nehir boyunca** _yürüdük._

We walked along the river.

**bu yana:** noun or noun compound-[den, dan, ten, tan] + bu yana (adverbial phrase)

_Fiyat-lar geçen ay-dan bu yana yükseliyor._

The prices have been going up since last month.

**dair:** noun or noun compound-[e, a] + dair (adjectival)

(Ben) **geçen hafta** _dinazor-lar-a dair bir makale okudum._

I read an article about dinosaurs last week.

**dek, kadar:** noun or noun compound-[e, a] + dek (kadar) (adverbial phrase)
(Ben) sabah-a dek uyu-/y/a.ma-di-im.
NP postp adv phrs V
VP

(sa*ba*ha / dek / u*yu*ya*ma*dim Matchers)
I couldn't sleep until morning.

Koca-/s/i-/n/in ev-e dön-me-/s/i-/n/e dek kaynana-/s/i/y/-la tartışıtı
nominal phrs (noun comp)-/n/e postp adverbial V
postpositional adverbial phrase of time

(ko*ca*si*nin / e*ve / dön*me*si*ne / dek~/ / kay*na*siy*la / tar*tış*ti Matchers)
She had a row with her mother in law until her husband came back home.

diyeb: sentence + diye (postp adverbial phrase)

(O) ev-de-dir diye kapı-/y/i çaldım.
nominal sent postp NP V
postp adverbial phrase

(ev*de*dir / di*ye / ka*pı*yı / çal*dim Matchers)
I knocked at the door thinking that he was at home.

Ayşe telefon et*er diye (ben) ev-den ayrılmadım.
sentence used as a NP postp NP adverbial V
postpositional adverbial phrase sentence

(ay*şe / te*le*fon / e*der / di*ye / ev*den / ay*rı*ma*dim Matchers)
I didn't leave home hoping that Ayşe might telephone.

dışarı: noun - [den, dan, ten, tan] + dışarı (adverb)

(O), para-/y/i öde-me-den lokanta-dan (dışarı) çıktı.
NP infinitive- den postpositional adverbial phrase adverb V
VP

(pa*ra*yı / ö*de*me*den / lo*kan*ta*dan / çıktı Matchers)
He left the restauarant without paying.

Dışarı çık! (di*sa*ri / çık Matchers)
order
Go out!

doğru: noun or noun comp-[e, a] + doğru (adverbial)

(Biz) ada-/y/a doğru kürek çekti.
NP adverbial phrase V

We rowed towards the island.

Baba-am-in ev-e gel-me-/s/i-/n/e doğru anne-em sofra-/y/i hazırladi.
noun compound-/n/e postp NP NP V
postpositional adverbial phrase
Mother laid the table about the time father came back home.

dolayı: noun or noun comp-[den. dan, ten, tan] + dolayı (postp adv phrs)

Yoğun trafik-ten dolayı okul-a geç kaldım.
adj + noun-den postp adverbial V
postp adverbial phrs
(yo*ğun / tra*fik*ten / do*la*ypi / o*ku*la / geç / kal*dim ~)
I was late for school because of the heavy traffic.

(Ben-im) okul-a geç gel-me-em-den dolayı müdür ben-i cezalandırdı.
possessor adverbial adv possessed -den | NP NP V
noun compound-den postp postpositional adverbial phrase of cause
(o*ku*la / geç / gel*mem*den / do*la*ypi~ / mü*dür / be*ni / ce*za:*lan*dir*di ~)
The principal punished me because of my coming to school late.

gece: noun-[i, ı, ü, u] + noun + geçe (adverbial phrase)

(Ben) saat dokuz-u beş geçe hava alan-i/-n/a vardım.
NP adverbial adv V
(sa*at / do*ku*zu / beş / ge*ce~ / ha*va / a*la*nı*na / var*dim ~)
I got to the airport at five minutes past nine.

geri: noun-[den, dan, ten, tan] + geri

Annem süpermarket-ten (geri) döndü.
NP adverbial adv V
(an*nem / sü*per*mar*ket*ten / dön*dü ~)
Mother came back from the supermarket.

gibi: noun + gibi (adjectival)

(Onlar) biz-im ev-in ön-ü/-n/e kule gibi bir bina dikiyorlar.
NP chain noun comp -/n/e noun posp NP V
adverbial phrs adjectival
(bi*zim / e *vin / ö*nü*ne~ / ku*le / gi*bı / bir / bi*na: / di*ki*yor*lar ~)
They are erecting a building like a tower in front of our house.

(Sen) bir centilmen gibi davranmalısın.
NP postp adverbial phrs V
(bir / cen*til*men / gi*bı / dav*ran*ma*li*sın ~)
You should behave like a gentleman.
göre: noun or noun comp-[e, a] + göre (adverbial)

Kız kardes-im-e göre kadın-lar erkek-ler-den (daha) yeteneklidir.

Bana göre o çok iyimser.

hakkında: noun + hakkında (adjectival)

halde: verb-[di k-i, dık-i, dük-ü, du k-u] + halde (infin-[I] + halde (adverbial)

içeri: içeri-(/y/e) + V (adverb)

için: ben-im, sen-in, o-/n/un + için; verb-[mek, mak] + için

Baba-am ben-im için bir bilgisayar al-dı.
Everybody stood up to see the queen.

**kadar:** noun + kadar (adjectival); noun-[e, a] kadar (adverbial)

Dev kadar bir adam gökgürültüsü gibi gürle-di.

**kala:** noun-[e, a] + noun + kala (adverbial)

Maç dokuz-a çeyrek kala başla-di.

**karşı:** noun or noun comp-[e, a] (adverbial)

Biz onlar-in teklif-i/-n/e karşı-/y/ız.

**karşın:** noun comp-[e,a] + karşın (adverbial)

(Biz) (Biz-im) çalis-ma-am.iz-a karşın başar-a ma-di-ık.

**nazaran:** noun or noun comp-[e,a] + nazaran (adverbial)

Sen öteki kız-lar-a nazaran daha güzel-sin.

**nedeniyle, yüzünden:** noun compound + nedeniyle (adverbial)

ögrenci-ler-in çok-u yoğun kar yağış-lı nedeniyle okul-a geç gel-di.
Most of the students came to school late because of the heavy snow fall.

**önce, evvel:** noun or infinitive)-[den, dan, ten, tan] + önce (adverbial)

**(Ben) yat-ma-da*n** önce (ben-im) ev ödev-im-i bitir-miş-ti-im.

I had finished my homework before I went to bed.

**rağmen:** noun or noun comp-[e, a] + rağmen

**(Biz) yorgun olma-am,ız-a rağmen şalış-ma-/y/a devam et-me.li-/y/iz.**

We have to go on working although we are tired.

**sürece:** noun comp + sürece (adverbial)

**(sen-in) çalış-tik-in sürece (sen) başar-a.bil-ir-sin.**

You can succeed as long as you work.

**üzerе:** [mak, mak] infinitive + üzere (adverbial)

Misafir-ler gel-mek üzere.

The visitors are about to arrive.

---

**THE INFLECtIONAL MORPHEMES ATTACHED TO VERBS**

Fiillere Eklenen Çekim Ekleri

**Time and personal** inflectional morphemes are attached to **nouns, noun compounds, adjectives, prepositional phrases, and verbs.**

The grammar term “**noun**” includes “**proper nouns**” such as: “Jack”, “Mehmet”, “Istanbul”, “Germany”, “English”; “**common nouns**” such as: “book”, “table”, “school”, “television”, and “**abstract nouns**” such as: “poverty”, “laughter”, “happiness”, “kindness”, “bravery”, “curiosity”, etc.
Pronouns are also considered as nouns because they occupy the places of nouns, and act as nouns in sentences.

Adjectives are words like “good”, “clever”, “hardworking”, “wealthy”, “attractive”, etc.

A prepositional phrase in English is a group of words that begins with a preposition and ends either with a noun (a pronoun, or a gerund), or a nominal phrase: “On the table”, “at the table”, “in the box”, “at ten o’clock”, “at school”, “at the door”, “behind the curtain”, “in front of the mirror”, “next to the station”, “above the clouds”, “under the table”, “until morning”, “since Sunday”, and “before buying” are all prepositional phrases.

In Turkish, however, the equivalents of these prepositions are the [E], [DE], [DEN], and [LE] morphemes, which follow nouns attached to them. When compared, English prepositions are prepositional (they are used before nouns) in the sentence order, but in Turkish, the [İ], [E], [DE], [DEN], and [LE] morphemes are postpositional because they follow nouns attached to them.

The first category of time morphemes are used attached to nouns, adjectives, adverbials or prepositional phrases, to which ♫ [dir, dır, dür, dur, tir, tır, tür, tur] (present); ♫ [di, dı, dü, du ti, ti, tı, tu] (past), ♫ [miş, misrepresented, müş, muş] (rumor, inference) morphemes are attached. The “olacak” word is separately used to convey the meaning of “will be”.

The ♫ [dir, dır, dür, dur, tir, tır, tür, tur] allomorphs are not normally used in Simple Present Tenses, but when they are used, they add different concepts to such sentences. These sentences will be explained in the following paragraphs.

The equivalents of these morphemes in English are “is”, “are”, “was”, “were”, “has been”, “have been”, “will be”, “will have been”, “had been” and “going to be” verb compositions.

**THE SIMPLE PRESENT “BE”**

The personal allomorphs used with verb “be” are as follows:

(ben): ♫ [im, im, üm, um]; (sen): ♫ [sin, sin, sün, sun]; (o): [ø]; (biz): ♫ [iz, iz, üz, uz]; (siz): ♫ [sin.iz, sin.iz, sün.üz, sun. uz]; (on.lar): ♫ [ø (ler, lar)]

1. **Nouns**: Ben bir öğretmen-im. (öğ*ret*me*nim) I am a teacher. Sen bir doktor-sun. (dok*tor*sun) You are a doctor. O bir doktor. (dok*tor)
She is a doctor. **Biz doktor-uz.** (dok* to* ruz) We are doctors. **Siz bir öğretmen-sin.iz.** (siz / öğrenc* ret* men* si*niz) You are a teacher. **Onlar asker.** (on* lar / as* ker) They are soldiers.

2. **Adjective:** Ben tembel-im. (tem* be* lim) I am lazy. **Sen çalışkan-sınım.** (ça* iş* kan* sin) You are hardworking. **O mutlu(dur).** (o / mut* lu) She is happy. **Biz iyi-*yiz.** (biz / i* yi*yiz) We are all right. **Yorgun-sun_uz.** (yor* gun* su*nuz) You are tired. **Onlar istek-siz.** They are unwilling.

3. **Prepositional phrase:** The allomorphs [de, da, te, ta] are expressed in English in the prepositions of “in”, “at” or “on”. For example:

- **ev-de** (at home); **okul-da** (at school, in school); **masa-da** (on the table, at the table); **kapi-da** (at the door); **kutu-da** (in the box); **bahçe-de** (in the garden); **hastane-de** (in hospital, in the hospital); **uçak-ta** (on the plane).

The other [e, a] and [den, dan, ten, tan] allomorphs are not used with the verb “be”; they are used together with **action verbs** like “go”, “come”, “wait”, “sleep”, etc.

When the expressions above end with **vowels**, they are linked to the personal allomorphs by the /y/ **glides:**

**Postacı kapi-da.** The postman is at the door. **Onlar şimdi uçak-ta.** They are on the plane now. **Ben kapi-da-*yim.** I am at the door. **Sen akilli-sını.** You are clever. **O mutfak-ta.** She is in the kitchen. **Biz hakli-*yiz.** We are right. **Siz güzellik-siniz.** You are beautiful. **Onlar çirkink.** They are ugly.


These words are all **nouns** when they are without suffixes; if they were not, the [E], [DE] and [DEN] morphemes would not be attached to them. When they are together with these suffixes, they function as **adverbials** in sentences.

Consequently, as these words are all nouns, they are also used in **noun compounds** like the simple noun compounds such as “oda-*n/in kapi-*s/I*”, “perde-*n/in arka-*s/I*”, “ayna-*n/in ön-ü”, “vazo-*n/un yan-ı”, “yatak-*n/alt-ı” (ya* ta* gun / al* tI*); “bakkal-*n bitişik-*i” (bak* ka*I* lin / bi* ti* sI* gI*); “koltuk-*n sağ-*I” (kol* tu* gun / sa* gI*); “bakkal-*n karşı-*s/I*”, “ev-in arka-*s/I”.

97
When the above [E], [DE] and [DEN] morphemes are attached to the noun compounds above, they take the /n/ glides. The compounds below are underlined. Compare and consider the following sentences:

*Kedi perde/-n/in arka-/s/i/n/-da. (per*de*nin / ar*ka*si)*

NP noun compound - /n/da
(adverbial predicate) VP
(ke*di / per*de*nin / ar*ka*si*da ~).

The cat is behind the curtain.

*Gözlük-le*r-im ayna-/n/in ön-ü/n/-de. (ay*na*nin / ö*nü)*

(göz*lük*le*r-im / ay*na*nin / ö*nün*de ~)
My glasses are in front of the mirror.

*Terlikler-in karyola-/n/in alt-i/n/-da. (kar*yo*la*nin / al*ti)*

(ter*lik*le*rin / kar*yo*la*nin / al*ti*n*da ~)
Your slippers are under the bed.

*Ben-im ev-im bakkal-in bitişik-i/n/-de. (bak*ka*lin / bi*ti*şi*ği)*

(be*nim / e*vim / bak*ka*lin / bi*ti*şi*ği*in*de ~)
My house is next to the grocer.

*Sen-in dükkan-in bakkal-in karşı-/s/i/n/-da. (bak*ka*lin / kar*şi*si)*

(se*nin / dük*ka*nin / bak*ka*lin / kar*şi*sin*da ~)
Your shop is opposite (to) the grocer.

İstasyon sol-da.
(is*tas*yon / sol*da ~)
The station is on the left.

İstasyon, bakkal-in sol-u/n/-da. (bak*ka*lin / so*lü)
(is*tas*yon / bak*ka*lin / so*lun*da ~)
The station is on the left of the grocer.

*Kari-im ev-de.
(kar*rim / ev*de ~)
My wife is at home.

*Ben, postane-/n/in ön-ü/n/-de-/y/im. (pos*ta*ne*nin / ö*nü)*

(ben / pos*ta*ne*nin / ö*nün*de*yim ~)
I am in front of the post office.

In the sentences above, there are no time morphemes attached to the words “arkasında”, “öndende”, “karşısında”, “evde”, etc. The absence of these
time morphemes in the sentences above imply that the time is present. The other [E] and [DEN] morphemes are attached to action verbs.

The “yes-no” interrogative sentences in The Simple Present “be”:

(Ben) ♪ [mi-/y/implicitly, mi-/y/implies, mü-/y/implies, mu-/y/implies]
(Sen) ♪ [mi-sin?, mi-sin?, mü-sün?, mu-sun?]
(O) ♪ [mi?, mi?, mü?, mu?]
(Biz) ♪ [mi-/y/iz?, mi-/y/iz?, mü-/y/iz, mu-/y/iz]
(Siz) ♪ [mi-sin-iz?, mi-sin-iz?, mü-sün-iz?, mu-sun-iz?]
(Onlar) ♪ [(ler) mi?, (lar) mi?]

(Sen) ev-de mi-sin?
(ev*de ~ / mi*sin ~)
Are you at home?

(Siz) iyi mi-sin-iz?
(i*yi ~ / mi*si*niz ~)
Are you all right?

(Ben) deli mi-/y/implicitly?
(ben / de*li ~ / mi*yim ~)
Am I crazy?

Hazır değil mi-/y/implicitly?
(ha*zır / de*ğil ~ / mi*yiz ~) Aren't we ready?

When one of the allomorphs of the [DİR] morpheme attaches to the last words of one of the sentences above, the sentences mean either “perhaps” or “I am sure”. This difference of meaning can be heard in speech.

When a syllable printed in bold face is stressed, the sentence means, “I am sure”, when it is not, it means "perhaps". The allomorphs of this morpheme are [dir, dir, dür, dur, tir, tir, tür, tur]:

(ka*n*mev*de*dir ~) (perhaps);  (ka*rim / ev*de*dir ~) (I am sure)

"Bura", "şura", "ora", “bu”, “su”, “o” could all be used as nouns. When these nouns are attached to the allomorphs of the [E], [DE], and [DEN] morphemes, they become adverbials; but if they are attached to the allomorphs of the phoneme [l], they can be used in the object position in sentences:

O bura-da (bur*da).
pred adverbial
(o / bur*da~)
He is here. ("Here" is a predicate adverb.)
Ben bur-da-/y/ım
(\textit{ben} / bur-*da*yım \sim)
I am here.

Kedi şur-da (şur*da).
(ke*di / şur*da \sim) or (ke*di / şur*da \sim)
The cat is there.

Onlar ora-da (or*da).
(on*lar / or*da \sim) or (on*lar / or*da \sim)
They are there.

Onlar bura-dan (burdan) git-ti-ler.
(on*lar / bur*dan / git*ti*ler \sim)
They left here.

Bura-dan (burdan) ayrıl-ma.
(bur*dan / ay*ril*ma \sim)
Don't leave here.

Onlar ora-dan ayrıl-ı.yor-lar.
(on*lar / or*dan / ay*ril*ı*yor*lar \sim)
They are leaving there.

Ben bur-a-/y/ı hiç gör-me-di-im.
(\textit{ben} / bu*ra*yı / hiç / gör*me*dim \sim)
I have never seen here.
("Burayı" is the object of the sentence.)

\begin{itemize}
  \item Ben \textit{bu/-n/u} anla-ma-di-im.
    \textit{nominal (obj)}
    (\textit{ben} / bu*nu / an*la*ma*dim \sim)
    I didn't understand this.
  \item Ben \textit{bu/-n/-lar-ı} anla-ma-di-im.
    (\textit{ben} / bun*la*ri / an*la*ma*dim \sim)
    I didn't understand these.
\end{itemize}

The same [DEN] morpheme can be used after “bu” and “o” preceded by the
devs \textit{böyle}, “önce” and “sonra” to form postpositional phrases, which
function as \textbf{adverbials}:
“buln/-dan böyle” (bun*dan / böy*le) (from now on); “buln/-dan sonra” (bun*dan / son*ra) (after this); (bun*dan / ön*ce) (before this)

When the nouns, adjectives or adverbials ending with **vowels** attach to the [de, da, te, ta] allomorphs, they take /y/ glides when they attach to the first person singular and plural personal allomorphs:

**Ben iyi/-y/ım.** I am all right. **Ben bura-da/-y/ım.** I am here.

**Biz iyi/-y/iz.** We are all right. **Biz evde/-y/iz.** We are at home.

However, the nouns and adjectives ending with **consonants do not** need the /y/ glides when they are suffixed with personal allomorphs. Besides, the final consonants of the preceding words detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes, which are showed by single underlines:

**Ben öğretmen-im.** (ben / ög*ret*me*nim ~) I am a teacher.

**Ben tembel-im.** (ben / tem*be*lim ~) I am lazy.

**Biz çalışkan-iz.** (biz / ça*liş*ka*niz ~) We are hardworking.

The **personal allomorphs** used in this tense are as follows:

(ben) ♡ [im, im, üm, um,]

(sen) ♡ [sin, sin, sün, sun]

(o) ♡ [Ø]

(biz) ♡ [iz, iz, üz, uz]

(siz) ♡ [sin.iz, sin.iz, sün.üz, sun.uz]

(onlar) ♡ [Ø] ([ler, lar])

Ben (bir) öğretmen-im.

(\textit{ben / bi*rög*ret*me*nim ~}) (liaison)

I am a teacher.

Sen (bir) doktor-sun.

(\textit{sen / bir / dok*tor*sun ~})

You are a doctor.

O (bir) mimar.

(\textit{o / bir / mi:*mar ~})

She is an architect.
The /i:/ in the last example shows that the /i:/ vowel is lengthened, and the hyphen (-) is used to separate morphemes, not syllables. The syllables are separated by asterisks (*). However, dots are used when inflectional or derivational morphemes having two or more syllables such as [ME.Lİ], [E.BİL], [E.CEK] are separated.

Biz öğretmen-iz.
(biz / öğ*ret*me*niz ~) or (bi*zöğ*ret*me*niz ~) (liaison)
We are teachers.

Siz-ler öğretmen-siň.iz.
(siz*ler ~/ öğ*ret*men*si*niz ~) or (siz*le*röğ*ret*men*si*niz ~) (liaison)
You are teachers.

Onlar öğretmen.
(on*lar / öğ*ret*men ~) or (on*la*röğ*ret*men ~) (liaison)
They are teachers.

Ben iyı-/y/im.
(ben / i*yı*yim~) or (be*ni*yı*yim ~) (liaison)
I am allright.
(The /y/ glide is inserted between the two successive /i/ vowels.)

Ben ev-de-/y/im.
(ben / ev*de*yim ~) or (be*nev*de*yim ~) (liaison)
I am at home.
(The /y/ is a glide inserted between /e/ and /i/ vowels.)

Onlar tiyatro-da.
(on*lar / ti*yat*ro*da ~)
They are at the theater.

Biz İstanbul-da-/y/ız.
(biz / is*tan*bul*da*yız ~) or (bi*zis*tan*bul*da*yız ~) (liaison)
We are in Istanbul.

Note: "Liaison" means connecting two or more words by detaching the last consonant of a word from its syllable and attaching it to the first vowel of the following word while articulating. Although this consonant transposition helps to improve the fluency of the oral communication, it is not showed in writing.

The /y/ glides in the sentences above are used to link the successive vowels /i/ and /i/ in "iyı-/y/im", /e/ and /i/ in "ev-de-/y/im", and /a/ and /i/ in "İstanbul-da-/y/ız" harmoniously.
The **Present Tense** verb composition of the Turkish language above is also used to express the **Present Perfect Tense** concept of the English language.

In languages, **tense** and **time** are different notions. **Tense** is the physical structure of a **verb composition**, but **time** is an abstract concept produced by the human intellect. In other words, one can use the same verb composition to express two different time concepts. For instance, English people say, "I have been here for an hour", but Turkish people say, "I am here for an hour". This shows us that Turkish people use the Simple Present verb form of the verb "be" both for the Simple Present and for the Present Perfect tenses of the English language. Compare and consider the following sentences:

(Ben) şimdi ev-de/-y/im.
\((ben / şim*di / ev*de*yim \sim)\)
I am at home now.

(Ben) iki saat-tir ev-de/-y/im.
\((ben / i*ki / sa*at*tir / ev*de*yim \sim)\)
I have been at home for two hours.

(Ben) saat sekiz-den beri ev-de/-y/im.
\((ben / sa*at / se*kiz*den / be*ri / ev*de*yim \sim)\)
I have been at home since eight o’clock.

Ayşe on sene-dir öğretmen.
\((ay*še / on / se*ne*dir / öğ*ret*men \sim)\)
Ayşe has been a teacher for ten years.

(Ben) iki saat-tir bur(a)-da/-y/ım.
\((ben / i*ki / sa*at*tir / bur*da*yim \sim)\)
I have been here for two hours.

As it is seen in the sentences above, **two** different concepts of **time** of the English language are expressed in only **one** verb composition in Turkish.

“Şimdi”, “iki saat’tır” and “saat sekizden beri” expressions are enough to convey the difference of time.

The **personal pronouns** in the sentences above are **optional elements** because they can be understood from the **personal** morphemes attached to the verbs of the sentences. However, when the third person singular or plu-
ral pronouns are used in place of proper nouns, one cannot understand whom those pronouns stand in for. For example, when I say, “I went to Ankara” you do not need to ask, “Who went to Ankara?”

However, when I say, “She went to Ankara” you immediately ask who she is. Therefore, in the sentence, “Ankara’ya gitti”, the zero morpheme [Ø], which stands for “o”, does not clearly express who the real person is being talked about. However, if the name of the real person has already been mentioned, the personal pronoun “o” can naturally be used.

To change the above sentences into the negative form, the word “değil” is used together with personal morphemes:


Ben doktor değil-im.
(ben / dok*tor / de*ği*lim ↷)
I am not a doctor.

Çocuk-lar ev-de değil. (liaison)
(Liaisons can only be used in speech; they cannot be used in writing.)
(ço*cuk*lar / ev*de / de*ği ↷)
The children are not at home.

Bazı çocuk-lar bahçe-de değil.
(ba*zı / ço*cuk*lar / bahçe*de / de*ği ↷)
Some boys are not in the garden.

Biz Ankara’da değil-iz.
(biz / an*ka*ra*da / de*ği*liz ↷)
We are not in Ankara.

Siz istek-li değil-sin.iz.
(siz / is*tek*li / de*ği*sı*niz ↷)
You are not willing.

When one of the allomorphs [dir, dır, dür, dur, tir, tir, tür, tur] of the morpheme [DİR] is used, the sentence gains either the concepts of “perhaps” or “I am sure”:

(ço*cuk*lar / ev*de*dir ↷) (perhaps)
(ço*cuk*lar / ev*de*dir ↷) (I’m sure)
Bütün kız-lar güzel-dir.
(bü*tün / kiz*lar / gü*zel*dir ∼)
I’m sure all girls are beautiful. (certainty)

Bütün kız-lar güzel mi-(dir)?
(bü*tün / kiz*lar / gü*zel / mi*dir ∼)
Are all girls beautiful? (What is your opinion?)

Bütün kız-lar güzel değil mi?
(bü*tün / kiz*lar / gü*zel / de*gil / mi ∼)
Aren’t all girls beautiful?

Sen öğretmen değil mi-sin?
(sen / öğ*ret*men / de*gil / mi*sin ∼)
Aren’t you a teacher?

O (bir) öğretmen değil.
(o / öğ*ret*men / de*gil ∼)
She is not a teacher. (certainty)

O bir öğretmen değil-dir.
(o / bir / öğ*ret*men / de*gil*dir ∼)
Perhaps, she is not a teacher. (uncertainty)

**Kocam yorgun.** My husband is tired.

**Kocam yorgun değil.** (de*gil ∼) My husband is not tired.

**Kocam yorgun-dur.** (Kocam yorgun olabilir.) (possibility)
Perhaps my husband is tired, or he may be tired.

Ahmet ev-de değil-dir.
(ah*met / ev*de / de*gil*dir ∼)
I guess Ahmet is not at home. (uncertainty)

Sanırım o, o kadar aptal değil-dir.
(sa*rim / o~ / o / ka*dar / ap*tal / de*gil*dir ∼)
I guess that he is not so stupid.

**THE PRESENT MODALS WITH THE VERB “BE”**

**must be:** (ol-ma.li) (certainty)

When “ol-ma.li” is used after nouns, adjectives, adverbials or postpositional phrases, it means **“must be”**:  
Koca-am yorgun ol-ma-li.
(ko’cam / yor’gun / ol*ma*li ~)
My husband must be tired. (I am sure he is tired.)

Bu araba pahalı ol-ma-li.
(bu / a*ra*ba / pa*ha*li / ol*ma*li ~)
This car must be expensive. (I am sure it is expensive.)

(Sen) yorgun ol-ma-li-sin.
(yor’gun / ol*ma*li*sin ~)
You must be tired. (I am sure you are tired.)

(Biz) saat sekiz-de okul-da ol-ma-li-yiz.
(sa*at / se*kiz*de / o*kul*da / ol*ma*li*yiz ~)
We must be at school at eight. (obligation)

Zaman-ı/n/-da hazır ol-ma-li-sin.
(za*ma:*nin*da / ha*zur / ol*mali*sin ~)
You must be ready in time. (obligation)

Onlar cahil ol-ma-li.
(on*lar / ca:*hil / ol*ma*li ~)
They must be ignorant. (I am sure that they are ignorant.)

Şaka yap-ı.yor ol-ma-li-sin.
(şa*ka / ya*pi*yor / ol*ma*li*sin ~)
You must be joking. (certainty)

Ben deli ol-ma-li-/yılm!
(ben / de*li / ol*ma*li*yılm ~)
I must be crazy. I am certain that I am crazy.

Onlar-a yardım et-me-li mi-/yı/z?
(on*la*ra / yar*dim / et*me*li / mi*yı/z)
Must we help them? (advice)

Teklif-i kabul et-me-li mi-/yı/z?
(tek*li:*fi / ka*bu:I / et*me*li / mi-yı/z?
Must we accept the proposal? (advice)

As one can see, both the concepts of obligation and certainty can be expressed by using the same modal sentence structure. This proves that the semantic reasoning chooses the most **suitable** and **available** sentence patterns in its store to express one of these two different concepts in a sentence.
can’t be: (ol-a.maz) (impossibility)

To change the “ol-ma-li” sentences into the negative form, (ben) “ol-a.maz-am” (ol*la*mam), (sen) “ol-a.maz-sin” (o*la*maz*sin), (o) “ol-a.maz” (o*la*-maz), (biz) “ol-a.ma/-y/iz” (o*la*ma*yiz), (siz) “ol-a.maz-si*n.iz” (o*la*maz*si*niz), (onlar) “ol-a.maz-(lar)” (o*la*maz*lar) words are separately used. The double underlined “a” in “ol-a-ma-zam” drops, and the remaining “a-a” vowels combine, and the single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs:

Kocam yorgun ol-a.maz.
(ko*cam / yor*gun / o*la*maz ↷)
My husband can’t be tired. (impossibility)

Çocuk- lar bahçe-de ol-ma-li.
(ço*çuk*lar / bah*çe*de / ol*ma*li ↷) The children must be in the garden. (I am sure they are.)

Çocuk- lar bahçe-de ol-a.maz.
(ço*çuk*lar / bah*çe*de / o*la*maz ↷)
The children can’t be in the garden. (impossibility)

Film ilginç ol-ma-li.
(film / il*ginç / ol*ma*li ↷) The film must be interesting. (certainty)

O film ilginç ol-a.maz.
(o / film / il*ginç / o*la*maz ↷)
That film can’t be interesting. (impossibility)

Ben tembel ol-a.maz-am.
(ben / tem*bel / o*la*mam ↷)
I can’t be lazy. (impossibility)

Biz o saat-te okul-da ol-a.maz mı-/y/iz?
(biz / o /sa*at*te / o*kul*da / o*la*maz / mı-/y/iz ↷)
Can’t we be at school at that hour. (Is it impossible?)

Onlar haklı ol-a.maz mı?
(on*lar / hak*li / o*la*maz*(lar) ↷)
Can’t they be right. (Is it impossible?)

(Sen) saat dokuz-da büro-da ol-a.maz mı-sin?
(sen / sa*at / do*kuz*da / bü*ro*da / o*la*maz / mı*sin ↷)
Can’t you be at the office at nine? (Isn’t it possible?)
She can't be a fool.

*may be:* ol-a. bil-ir (o*la*bi*lir) (possibility)

When “ol-a. bil-ir” (o*la*bi*lir) is used after a noun, an adjective, or a noun
[DE] adverbial, it means “may be”. The [ir] allomorph conveys the present
concept, which has no allomorphs as a result of the [e.bil, a.bil] allomorphs
preceding it. The [e.bil] allomorph can also be used with the verb “et”:

Çocuk-lar bahçe-de ol-a. bil-ir.
(ço*çuk*lar / bahçe*de / o*la*bi*lir ⊆)
The children may be in the garden. (possibility)

Bu çiçek demet-i siz-in için ol-a. bil-ir mi?
(bu / çi*çek / de*me’ti / si*zin / i*çin / o*la*bi*lir mi ⊆)
Can this bunch of flowers be for you. (Is it possible?)

Konser ilginç ol-a. bil-ir.
(kon*ser / il*ginç / o*la*bi*lir ⊆)
The concert may be interesting. (possibility)

Kedi, kapı-n/ın arka-/n/da ol-a. bil-ir.
(ke*di / ka*prin / ar*ka*sin*da / o*la*bi*lir ⊆)
The cat may be behind the door. (possibility)

Uçak bulut-lar-ın üzeri/n/-de ol-a. bil-ir.
(u*çak / bu*lut*la*rin / ü*ze*rin*de / o*la*bi*lir ⊆)
The plane may be above the clouds. (possibility)

(Ben) mutsuz ol-a. bil-ir-im.
(mut*suz / o*la*bi*lir-im ⊆)
I may be unhappy. (possibility)

Sen inatçı ol-a. bil-ir-sin.
(sen / i*nat*çi / o*la*bi*lir-sin ⊆)
You may be obstinate. (possibility)

Can't we be mistaken? (Isn't it possible?)
They may not help us.
(Biz yarın İstanbul’da ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir mi-sin? (ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rim, (ben) “ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-im” (ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rim), (sen) “ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-sin” (ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rim*si*ni*z), (o) “ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir” (ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rı*z), (biz) “ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-iz” (ol*-ma*ya*bi*’li*rı*z), (siz) “ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-si*ni*z” (ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rı*si*ni*z), (onlar) “ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-ler” (ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rı*ler), and “et-me/-y/e.bil-ler” (et*me*-ye*bi*’li*rı*ler) words are separately used:

Sen haklı ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-sin.
(sen / hak*li / ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rim*si*ni*z)
You may not be right. (negative possibility)

Sen haklı ol-a.maz-sin.
(sen / hak*li / o*la*maz*si*ni*z)
You can’t be right. (impossibility)

Yarın hava iyi ol-a.bil-ir mi?
(ya*ri*n / ha*va / i*yi / o*la*’bi*’li*rı*ni*z / mi*ni*z)
Is it likely to be fine tomorrow?

Yarın hava iyi ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir.
(ya*ri*n / ha*va / i*yi / ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rı*ni*z)
It may not be fine tomorrow. (negative possibility)

Biz yarin İstanbul’-da ol-ma/-y/a.bil-ir-iz.
(biz / ya*ri*n / is*tan’bul’da / ol*ma*ya*bi*’li*rı*ni*z)
We may not be in İstanbul tomorrow. (negative possibility)

Onlar biz-e yardım et-me/-y/e.bil-ler.
(on*lar / bi*ze / yar*dim / et*me*ye*bi*’li*rı*ler)
They may not help us.
THE INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES WHOSE ANSWERS ARE "YES" OR "NO"

The words that change positive and negative sentences into "yes-no" interrogative sentences differ from one tense to another. Therefore, they are given as follows:

**Simple Present:**

(Ben) 桀 [mi-/y/im?, mi-/y/Im?, mü-/y/üm?, mu-/y/um?]
(Sen) 桀 [mi-sin?, mi-sin?, mü-sun?, mu-sun?]
(O) 桀 [mi?, mi?, mü?, mu?]
(Biz) 桀 [mi-/y/iz?, mi-/y/iz?, mü-/y/üz, mu-/y/uz]
(Onlar) 桀 [(ler) mi?, (lar) mi?]


**Simple Past:**

(Ben) 桀 [mi, mi, mü, mu], (Sen) 桀 [mi, mi, mü, mu], (O) 桀 [mi, mi, mü, mu].
(Biz) 桀 [mi, mi, mü, mu], (Siz) 桀 [mi, mi, mü, mu], (Onlar) 桀 [mi, mi, mü, mu]


**Simple Future:**

The same [MI] structure is used as in the Simple Present: For instance:


**Present Continuous:**

The same [MI] structure is used as in the Simple Present. For instance:


**Past Continuous:**

(Ben) [mu/y-/du-um], (Sen [mu/y-/du-un], [(O) [mu/y-/du]], (Biz) [mu/y-/du-uk], (Siz) [mu/y-/du-un-uz], (Onlar) [mu/y-/du-lar] or [mi/y-/di]. For instance:

Future Continuous:
The same [Mİ] structure is used as in the Simple Present. For instance:


The same [Mİ] structures are used as in the Simple Present. For instance:


Past Perfect:
(Ben) ❔ [mi/y/-di-im, mi/y/-di-ım, mü/y/-dü-üm, mu/y/-du-um]
(Sen) ❔ [mi/y/-di-in, mi/y/-di-ın, mü/y/-dü-ün, mu/y/-du-un]
(O) ❔ [mi/y/-dî, mi/y/-dî, mü/y/-dû, mu/y/-du]
(Biz) ❔ [mi/y/-di-ık, mi/y/-di-ıkl, mü/y/-dü-ûk, mu/y/-du-uk]
(Siz) ❔ [mi/y/-di-ın-iz, mi/y/-di-ın-ız, mü/y/-dü-ûn-ız, mu/y/-du-un.uz]
(Onlar) ❔ [mi/y/-di-ler, mi/y/-di-lar, mü/y/-dû-ler, mu/y/-du-lar]

For instance:


Must [me.li, ma.li]; Can [e.bil-ir, a.bil-ir], Can't [e.mez, a.maz]
The same [Mİ] structures are used as in the Simple Present. For instance:


Perfect Modals:
The same [Mİ] structures are used as in the Past Perfect:


Note: The single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the foollowing vowels. The consecudive vowels written in bold face combine.
“**must be, have to be, should be** (ought to be), **needn’t be**”

"**must be**" (noun, nominal, adj or adverbial) + ol-[me.li, ma.li]-pers

Yorgun ol-ma-li-sın.
yor*gun / ol*ma*li*sin ∼)
You must be tired. (I am sure you are tired.)

yar*rin / sa*at / do*kuz*da / o*kul*da / ol*ma*li*sin ∼)
You must be at school at nine.
(I want you to be at school at 9.) (obligation)

(sa*at / do*kuz*da / bur*da / ol*ma*ma*li*sin ∼)
You mustn’t be here at nine.
(I don’t want you to be here at nine.) (obligation)

(sa*at / do*kuz*da / o*kul*da / ol*ma*li*yım ∼)
I must be at school at nine. (internal obligation)
(I want to be at school at nine.)

Ben saat dokuz-da okul-da ol-a-ma-am.
(ben~/ sa*at / do*kuz*da / o*kul*da / o*la*mam ∼)
I can’t be at school at nine. (impossibility)

“**have to be**” (ol-mak + zorun-da-[/y/ım, -sın, -Ø, -/y/ız, -sın-ız, -lar])

Saat dokuz-da okul-da ol-mak zorunda-/y/ım. I have to be at school at nine.
(sa*at / do*kuz*da~/ o*kul*da / ol*mak / zo*run*da*yım ∼)
(They want me to be at school at nine. (This is the rule.) (external obligation)

Öğrenci-ler çalışkan ol-mak zorunda.
(oğ*ren*ci*ler ~ / ça*alış*kan / ol*mak / zo*run*da ∼)
Students have to be hardworking. (This is their duty.) (external obligation)

(Ben) saat dokuz-da okul-da ol-mak zorunda değil-im.
(ben~/ sa*at / do*kuz*da / o*kul*da / ol*mak / zo*run*da / de*ği*lım ∼)
I don’t have to be (or “needn’t be”) at school at nine tomorrow. (absence of external obligation)

Saat dokuz-da okul-da ol-mak zorunda mı-/y/ız?
(sa*at / do*kuz*da / o*kul*da / ol*mak / zo*run*da / mi*yız ∼)
Do we have to be at school at nine?
“needn’t be” (noun compound - [e, a] + gerek yok )

\[ \text{Ben okul-da olur-um.} \]  "ben-im okul-da ol-ma-am"

\[ \text{(Ben-im) saat dokuz-da okul-da ol-ma-am-a gerek yok.} \]

\[ \text{(Ben-im) yarın öğleden sonra büro-da ol-ma-am-a gerek yok.} \]

\[ \text{(Siz-in) hazırl ol-ma-an-iz gerek-i.yor.} \]

\[ \text{(Onun) kaygılan-ma-/s/-/-/n/a gerek yok.} \]

\[ \text{(Biz-im) yeni bir araba al-ma-am-iz-a gerek yok.} \]

\[ \text{(Sen-in) kız-ma-an-a gerek yok.} \]

\[ \text{(Sen-in) bağır-ma-an-a gerek yok; sağır değil, im.} \]

Note: The noun compounds in the sentences above are all underlined.
THE SIMPLE PAST VERB “BE”

The past morpheme of [DIR] is [DI], which has eight allomorphs [di, di, dü, du, ti, ti, tü, tu]. These allomorphs are naturally followed by personal allomorphs:

(ben) : ♫ [im, üm, um]
(sen) : ♫ [in, ün, un]
(o) : [Ø]
(biz) : ♫ [ik, ük, uk]
(siz) : ♫ [in.iz, ün.üz, un.uz]
(onlar) : [Ø] ♫ [ler, lar]

Note: There are two kinds of first person plural personal morphemes "[İZ] and [İK]" attached to time morphemes in Turkish. The time morphemes ending with consonants attach to the ♫[iz, üz, uz] allomorphs such as “git-er-iz”, “kal-ır-iz”, “öksür-ür-üz”, “gel-i.yor-uz”, etc. However, when the past allomorphs ♫[di, dü, du, ti, tü, tu], which end with vowels, attach to the per-sonal allomorphs, the first person plural allomorphs ♫[ik, ük, uk] are used. As the last phonemes of the ♫[di, di, dü, du, ti, ti, tü, tu], and the first phonemes of the [ik, ük, uk] are vowels, the vowels of the past allomorphs coinciding with the vowels of the [ik, ük, uk] allomorphs combine and are verbalized as a single vowel such as: gel-di-ik (gel* dik), gör-dü-ük (gör*-dük), yen-di-ık (yen*dik), anla-di-ık (an*la*dik), öl-dü-ük (öl*dük).

As the condition allomorphs [se] and [sa] also end with vowels, they take the [ek] and [ak] personal allomorphs, such as: çalış-sa-ak (ça*lis*sak), yüks-see-k (yü*rü*sek), anlaş-sa-ak (an*laş*sak), bekle-se-ek (bek*le*sek), konuş-sa-ak (ko*nuş*sak), başla-sa-ak (baş*la*sak), dinle-se-ek, ezberle-se-ek

Note: The glides "/ı/, /ş/ and /ı/" are the consonants (semivowels) produced by the phonological system of the Turkish language. These semivowels do not carry meaning. They only help to harmonize the speech production. Therefore, they are showed between slashes in the sentences in this book. These slashes are not used in ordinary writing.

Follow the example sentences:

Dün hasta/y/-di-im.
(dün / has *tay*dim ∼)
I was ill yesterday.
(The /y/ is a glide.)
Siz dün sinema-da/y/-di-ın.iz.
(siz / dün / si*ne*ma*day*di*niz ~)
You were at the cinema yesterday. (The /y/ is a glide.)

Oyun ilginç-ti.
(o*yun / il*ginç*ti ~)
The play was interesting.

Biz hazır-di-ık.
(biz / ha*zir*dık ~)
We were ready.

Onlar zengin-di-ler.
(on*lar / zen*gin*di*ler ~)
They were wealthy.

To put the above sentences into the negative form, “değil-di-im”, “değil-di-in”, “değil-di”, “değil-di-ık”, “değil-di-ın.iz”, “değil-ler-di” words are separately added to the sentences:

Dün hasta değil-di-im.
(dün / has*ta / de*ğill*dim ~)
I wasn’t ill yesterday.

Siz dün okul-da değil-di-ın.iz.
(siz / dün / o*kul*da / de*ğill*di*niz ~)
You weren’t at school yesterday.

Dün hava güzel değil-di.
(dün / ha*va / gü*zel / de*ğill*di ~)
It wasn’t fine yesterday.

Biz geçen hafta Bursa’-da değil-di-ık.
(biz / ge*çen / haf*ta ~ / bur*sa*da / de*ğill*dık ~)
We weren’t in Bursa last week.

Onlar birkaç yıl önce varlık-ı değil-ler-di.
(on*lar / bir*kaç / yıl / ön*ce / var*lik*li / de*ğill*ler*di ~)
They weren’t wealthy a few years ago.

The following words are used to put the above example sentences into the positive question form:

(ben) : ♩ “mi/y/-di-im”, “mi/y/-di-im”, “mü/y/-dü-üm”, “mu/y/-du-um”
(sen) : ♩ “mi/y/-di-in”, “mi/y/-di-in”, “mü/y/-dü-ün”, “mu/y/-du-un”
(o) : ♩ mi/y/-di”, “mi/y/-di”, “mü/y/-dü”, “mu/y/-du”
(biz) : ♪ "mi/y/-di-ık", "mi/y/-di-ık", “mü/y/-dü-ük”, “mu/y/-du-uk”
(onlar) : ♪ “mi/y/-di-ler”, “mi/y/-di-ler”, “mü/y/-dü-ler”, “mu/y/-du-ler”

The identical vowels that follow one another combine and are verbalized as single vowels: i-i → i; i-i → i; ü-ü → ü; u-u → u; e-e → e; a-a → a

Although these words follow the vowel harmony rule patterns when they are articulated and written, they are considered to be words, and so they are separately written. The /y/ consonants used above are all glides.

Dün hasta mı/y/-di-in?
(dün / has "ta / miy*din ~)
Were you ill yesterday?

Maç sıkıcı mı/y/-di?
(maç / si*ki*ci / miy*di ~)
Was the match boring?

Çocuk-lar mutlu mı/y/-du-(lar)?
(ço*cuk*lar / mut*lu / muy*du*lar ~)
Were the children happy?

Sorular zor mı/y/-du?
(so*ru*lar / zor / muy*du ~)
Were the questions difficult?

Onlar zengin mı/y/-di-(ler)?
(on*lar / zen *gin / miy*di*ler ~)
Were they wealthy?

Mutlu mı/y/-du-un?
(mut *lu / muy*dun ~)
Were you happy?

The [mi, mi, mü, mu] question allomorphs can also be used after the primarily stressed words:

(dün ~ mü / has *ta*y*din ~); (so *ru*lar ~ mi / zor *du ~); (so *ru*lar / zor *muy*du ~)

In order to form negative questions, “değil” and the above “mi/y/-di-im”, “mi/y/-di-in”, “mi/y/-di”, “mi/y/-di-ik”, “mi/y/-di-in.iz”, “mi/y/-di-ler” words are separately used:
Dün okul-da değil mi/y/-di-in?
(dün / o*ku*l*da / de*ğil / miy*di~)
Weren't you at school yesterday?

Maç heyecanlı değil mi/y/-di?
(maç / he*y*can*li / de*ğil / miy*di~)
Wasn't the match exciting?

Manzara güzel değil mi/y/-di?
(man*za*ra / gü*zel / de*ğil / miy*di~)
Wasn't the scenery beautiful?

Arkadaş-lar-in toplantı-da değil ler mi/y/-di, or de-ğil mi/y/-di-ler?

Konser pahalı değil mi/y/-di?
(kon*ser / pa*ha*li / de*ğil / miy*di~)
Wasn't the concert expensive?

Sen ev-de değil mi/y/-di-in?
(sen / ev*de / de*ğil / miy*din~)
Weren't you at home?

Jack doğum gün-ü parti-/s/i/n/-de değil mi/y/-di?
(jack / do*ğum / gü*nü / par*ti*sin*de / de*ğil~ / miy*di~) (surprise)
Wasn't Jack at the birthday party?

The Turkish Past form of "be" is also used in place of the Past Perfect "be" "had been" of the English language. Compare the following:

Baba-am öl-dük-ün-de ben yirmi beş Yıl-dir öğretmen-di-im.
(ba*bam / öl*dü*gün*de ~ / ben / yı*r*mi / beş / yıl*dir / öğ*ret*men*dim ~)
I had been a teacher for twenty five years when my father died.

İkinci Dünya Savaşı son-a er-di¤-in-de ben yedi yıl-dir öğrenci/y/-di-im.
(i*kin*ci / dür*ya: / sa*va*§i / so*na / er*di*ğin*de~/ ben / ye*di / yıl*dir / öğ*ren*ciy*dim ~)
I had been a student for seven years when the Second World War ended.

**INTERROGATIVE WORDS**

There are two kinds of interrogative words in Turkish: **Simple interrogative words** like "kim?" (who?), "ne?" (what?), "nasıl?" (how?), "niçin?" (why?), and the **simple interrogative words that are followed by** some inflectional morphemes such as "kim-sin?" (who?), "kim-im?" (who?), "kim-iz? (who?),

117
"kim-i?" (whom?), "kim-e?" (to whom?), "kim-den?" (from whom?), "kim-le?" (with whom?), "kim-de?" (?), "kim-in?" (whose?), "ne/y/-le?" (how?), (with what instrument?), "ne-den?" (why?), "nere-/y/e?" (where?), "nere-de?" (where?), "nere-den?" (from where?). For instance:


The interrogative sentences having the question words above are pronounced with a rising intonation (∝) both at the end of the interrogative sentences, and after the people or things that the question words are inquiring.

Sen kim-sin?
(sen / kim↝ sin↝)
Who are you?

Ben Jac'ıim.
(ben / Ja* kim↝)
I'm Jack.

Sen-in mesle-k-in ne?
(se*nin / mes*le*ğin↝ / ne↝)
What are you? What is your profession?

Ben öğrenci-/y/im.
(ben / öğ*ren*ci*yim↝)
I am a student.

Anneniz nasıl?
(an*ne*niz↝ / na*sıl↝)
How is your mother?

Ço̱k iyi, teşekkür et-er.im. (liaison)
(ço*ki*yi ~ / te*şek*kü*re*de*rim↝)
She is quite well, thank you.
İstanbul'da hava nasıl?
(is*tan*bul*da / ha*va~/ na*sil~/)
What is the weather like in İstanbul?

Yağmur-lu.
(yağ*mur*lu ~/)
Rainy.

Kız kardeşim-in-adı ne? (liaison)
(kız / kar*de*și*ni*na*di~/ ne~/)
What is your sister's name?

Onun adı Jane. (liaison)
(o*nu*na*di / Jane ~/)
Her name is Jane.

Bu çiçekler kim için? (liaison)
(bu / çi*çek*ler / ki~ mi*çin~/)
Who are these flowers for?

Onlar annem için.
(on*lar / an*nem / i*çin ~/)
They are for my mother.

Vazo ne-/y/in üst-ü/n/-de?
(va*zo / ne*yin~/ üs*tün*de~/)
What is the vase on?

Köpek ne-/y/in arka-/s/i/n/-da?
(kö*pek / ne*yin~/ ar*ka*sin*da~/)
What is the dog behind? (The /y/, /s/. and /n/ are glides.)

Dün sen kim-le/y/-di-in?
(dün / sen / kim~ley*din~/)
Who were you with yesterday?

Ne zaman-dan beri burğ-da-sın?
(ne ~/ za*man*dan / be*ri / bur*da*sin~/)
Since when have you been here?

Ne kadar zaman-dir bur(a)da-sın?
(ne ~/ ka*dar / za*man*dir / bur*da*sin~)
How long have you been here?
Hangi kitap sen-in?
(han~gi / ki*tap / se*nin~)
Which book is yours?

Hangi-/s/i sen-in?
(han~gi*si / se*nin~)
Which is yours?

Hangi-/s/i daha hesaplı?
(han~gi*si / da*ha / he*sap*li~)
Which is more economical?

Kedi ne-/y/in alt-/i/n/-da?
(ke*di / ne*yin~ / al*tn*da~)
What is the cat under?

Çiçek-ler ne-/y/in iç-i/n/-de/y/-di?
(çi*çek*ler / ne*yin~ / iç*in*dey*di~)
What were the flowers in?

Hangi-/s/i-/n/i tercih et-er-sin?
(han~gi*si*ni / ter*cih / e*der*sin~)
Which do you prefer?

Nere-de-sin?
(ner~de*sin~)
Where are you?

Okul-un nasıl?
(o*ku*lun~ / na*sıl~)
What is your school like?

Araba-an ne renk?
(a*ra*ban / ne~/ renk~)
What color is your car?

Hangi kitap daha iyi?
(han~gi / ki*tap / da*ha / i*yi~)
Which book is better?

Kim-le beraber-sin?
(kim~le / be*ra:*ber*sin~)
Who are you with?
Jack niçin ev-de değil?
(Jack / niçin / ev*de / de*ğil~)
Why isn't jack at home?

İstanbul'da ne kadar kalma-/yı/piyanla-yor-sun?
(is*tan*bul*da / ne~/ / ka*dar / kal*ma*yı / pi*lân*li*yor*sun~/)
How long do you plan to stay in İstanbul?

Hangi-im.iz daha yakışıklı-/yı/iz?
(han~/ği*miz / da*ha / ya*ki*şik*li*yı/z~)
Which one of us is more handsome?

Ankara-/y/a niçin git-ti-in?
(an*ka*ra*ya / ni~/çin / git*tin ~ )
Why did you go to Ankara?

[MİŞ] (RUMOR, INERENCE) (SÖYLENTİ, ANLAM ÇIKARMA)

This morpheme gives the predicates the meaning of rumor or inference. It has four allomorphs ♦ [mış,miş,müş,muş], and the usual personal allomorphs follow them:

O bir mimar-mış.
(o / bir / mi:*mar*muş ~)
They say (I have heard) that he is (was) an architect.

Mahkûm suçsuz-muş.
(mah*kûm / suç*suz*muş ~)
They say (I have been informed) that the prisoner is (was) innocent.

O tembel-miş.
(o / tem*bel*muş ~)
People say that he is (was) lazy.

Okul-da/y/-mîş.
(o *kul*da/y/*mîş ~)
They say that he is (was) at school.

O bir casus-muş.
( o / bir / ca:*sus*muş ~)
They say that he is (was) a spy.

Ben tembel-miş-im.
(ben / tem*bel*mi*şim ~)
They say that I am (was) lazy.
Ben tembel mi/y/-miş-im?
(\textit{ben} / \textit{tem} \*\textit{bel}~/~\textit{miy}/\*\textit{miş}~/~)
Do they say that I am (was) lazy?

Señ-in kızlar-in yaramaz mi/y/-miş?
(\textit{se}*/nin~/\textit{kız}/la*/rin~/\textit{ya}*/ra*ma*z~/\*\textit{miy}/*\textit{miş}~/~)
Do they say that your daughters are (were) naughty?

Siz okul-da/y/-miş-sınız.
(\textit{siz} / \*\textit{kul}*/day*/mış*/si*niz~)
They say that you were at school.

In the sentences above, the \textit{origin}, and the \textit{time} of the rumor is either unknown, unimportant or concealed. As “who says” is unknown or unimportant, such sentences can also be used in \textit{reported speech}:

\begin{itemize}
\item \textbf{Sınavlar/-i/n/i geç-miş.} They say that he has passed his examinations.
\item \textbf{Araba/-si/sa-t-il-miş.} They said (I heard) that his car had been sold.
\item \textbf{Toplantı ertelen-miş.} They say (I have heard) that the meeting has been postponed.
\end{itemize}

“\textit{Kim-miş?”}, “\textit{nere-de/y/-miş?”}, “\textit{nere-de/y/-miş-sin?}”, “\textit{ne/y/-miş?”}, “\textit{nasıl-miş}”, “\textit{kaça/y/-miş}” question words are naturally used in these sentences:

O ne/y/-miş?
(\textit{o} / \*\textit{ney}~/~\textit{miş}~)
What do they say he (is) was?

Mimar-miş.
(\textit{mi}*/\textit{mar}*/mış~/~)
They say that he is an architect.

Ben ne/y/-miş-im?
(\textit{ben} / \*\textit{ney}~/~\*\textit{miş}~/~)
What do they say I am?

Tembel-miş-sin.
(\textit{tem} *\textit{bel}*/mış*/sin~/~)
They say you are (were) lazy.

Kim-in kızlar-ı yaramaz-miş?
(\textit{ki}*/\textit{min}~/~\textit{kız}/la*/ri~/\*\textit{ra}*/ma*z*/mış~/~)
Whose daughters do they say are (were) naughty?
The future form of the verb “be” is “ol-[a.cak]-pers” in Turkish:

Yarın hava güneş-li ol-a.cak.
(ya*rin / ha*va / gü*neş*li / o*la*cak ↝)
It will be sunny tomorrow.

Bir gün zengin ol-a.cak-sın.
(bir / gün / zen*gin / o*la*cak*sın ↝)
You will be wealthy some day.

Yarın okul-da ol-ma/-y/a.cak-im.
(ya*rin / o*kul*da / ol*ma*ya*ca*ğım ↝) (ol*miy*cam)
I won’t be at school tomorrow.

Saat sekiz-de hazır ol-a.cak mı-sın (ol-ur mu-sun)?
(sa*at / se*kiz*de / ha*zir / o*lur / mu*sun ↝)
Will you be ready at eight o’clock tomorrow? (request)

Saat kaç-ta hazırlan ol-a.cak-sın? (liaison)
(sa*at / kaç*ta ↝/ ha*zir*la*cak*sın~)
What time will you be ready?

As the verb root is always “ol”, only the [a.cak] allomorph is used. The other [ecek] allomorph is used with action verbs: “ge-cek”, “ka-ler-cak”.

“THERE IS”, “THERE ARE”; “HAVE”, “HAVE GOT”

Var & Yok

The equivalents of the above expressions in Turkish are “-de var”, “-da var”, and “ben-im, sen-in, o-/n/un var”. Consider the following sentences:
Garaj-da bir araba var. (liaison)

(ga*ra*j da / bi*ra* ba / var ́)

There is a car in the garage. (exist)

Garaj-da (ben-im) sadece bir araba-am var.

noun compound

(ga*ra*j da / sa: *de*ce / bir / a *ra *bam / var ́)

I have (got) only one car in the garage. (possess)

Uçak-ta on yolcu var.

(u*ça k* ta / on / yol* cu / var ́)

There are ten passengers on the plane. (exist)

(Ben-im) iki kız-im var.

noun compound

(be* nim / i *ki / ki* zim / var ́)

I’ve (got) two daughters. (possess)

(Sen-in) kaç erkek kardeş-in var?

noun compound

(se* nin~ / kaç ́ ∼ / er* kek / kar * de* shin / var ́)

How many brothers have you?

(Sen-in) kaç para-an var?

noun compound

(se* nin / kaç ́ ∼ / pa* ran / var ́)

How much money have you got? (possess)

The negative of “var” is “yok”:

Garaj-da hiç araba yok.

(ga*ra*j da / hiç / a *ra *ba / yok ́)

There aren’t any cars in the garage. (not exist)

(Ben-im) araba-am yok.

noun compound

(be* nim / a *ra *bam / yok ́)

I haven’t got a car. (not possess)

The past form of the above expression is “var-dı”; “there was”, “had got”:

Garaj-da sadece bir araba var-dı.

(ga*ra*j da / sa: *de* ce / bir / a *ra *ba / var* di ́)

There was only one car in the garage. (exist)

(Ben-im) çok para-am var-dı. I had (got) a lot of money. (possess)

noun compound

Uçak-ta on yolcu var-dı. There were ten passengers on the plane. (exist)
The **negative** form of “var-di” is “yok-tu”: “there wasn’t”, “didn’t have”:

Yirmi sene önce (ben-im) çok para-am yok-tu.

noun compound

I didn’t have much money twenty years ago. (not possess)

Mutfak-ta bir masa yok-tu.

(mut* fak*ta / bir / ma*sa / yok*tu 〳)

There wasn’t a table in the kitchen. (not exist)

Duvar-lar-da hiç resim yok-tu.

(du*var*lar*da / hiç / re*sim / yok*tu 〳)

There weren’t any pictures on the walls. (not exist) There were no pictures…

Onun hiç çocuk-u yok-tu.

(o*nun / hiç / ço*çu*ğu / yok*tu 〳)

He didn’t have any children. (not possess) He had no children.

Garaj-da hiç araba var mı/di?

(ga*raj*da / hiç / a*ra*ba / var* / mı/v*di 〳)

Were there any cars in the garage?

**THERE USED TO BE, AND USED TO HAVE**

The Turkish equivalent of “there used to be” and "used to have" is also “var-di”:

Köşede bir postane var-di.

(kö*şede / bir / pos*ta*ne / var*di 〳)

There used to be a post office on the corner. (existed in the past, not now)

Sınıf-lar-da çok öğrenci var-di.

(si*nif*lar*da / çok / öğrenc*ensi / var*di 〳)

There used to be a lot of students in classes. (existed in the past, not now)

(Ben-im) çok para-am var-di

noun compound

(be*nim / çok / pa*ram / var*di 〳) I used to have a lot of money.

**THERE MUST (MAY) (SHOULD) BE, THERE CAN’T BE, THERE IS GOING TO BE, THERE WILL BE**

“Ol-ma-li” (ol*ma*li) (there must be); “ol-a.maz” (o*la*maz) (there can’t be); “ol-a.cak” (o*la*cak) (there is going to be, there will be); “ol-a.bil-ir” (o*la*-bil*ir) (there may be); “ol-ma-sı/gere-kir” (ol*ma*si / ge*re*kir) (there should be) expressions should also be included in the above sentence types:
İleri-de bir kaza ol-ma-li.
(i*ler*de / bir / ka*za: / ol*ma*li ~/)
There must be an accident ahead.

Bir yanlış anla-*ma* ol*ma* li.
(bir / yan*liş / an*la*ma / ol*ma*li ~/)
There must be a misunderstanding.

Bu mektup-ta bir yanlışlık ol-a-bil-*ir* mi?
(bu / mek*tup*ta / bir / yan*liş*lık / o*la*bi*liɾ ~/ mi ~/)
Can there be a mistake in this letter?

Kavga çi*ka*ca k (ol-a.cak).
(kav*ga / çi*ka*ca k ~/)
There is going to be a fight.

Bir hava saldı-*r* / ol-a-bil-*ir* mi?
(bir / ha*va / sal*dı*r* / o*la*bi*liɾ ~/ mi ~/)
Is there going to be an air raid?

Bu mektup-ta bazı yanlış-*lar* ol-a-bil-*ir*.
(bu / mek*tup*ta ~/ ba*zi / yan*liş*lar / o*la*bi*liɾ ~/)
There may be some mistakes in this letter.

Bura-da bir trafik poli-*ş*i ol-*ma*-s/i gerek-*me*z* mi?
(bur*da / bir / tra*fik / po*li*s/i / ol*ma*s/i / ge*rek*mez ~/ mi ~/)
Shouldn't there be a traffic police officer here?

**IMPERATIVES AND WISHES**

Direct orders are given to a second person by using a verb root, a verb stem or a verb frame without using any suffixes, such as "Bura-/y/a g**e**l." (Come here.); "Kuş-la*ra* b**a**k." (Look at the birds.); "Süt-ün-ü i**ç**." (Drink your milk.); "Pencere-den b**a**k." (Look out of the window.); "Bir fincan kahve b**u**y**u**r!* (Have a cup of coffee!); "Eğlen-me-en-e b**a**k!* (eğ*len*me*ne / bak) (Have a nice time!) (Enjoy yourself!).

One cannot usually give orders to himself or herself, so there is not a first person order form. Orders are given to the second person as a rule. However, an order may also be given to the third person indirectly. A speaker gives orders to the second person to be transferred to a third person. The last syllable of an imperative sentence is primarily stressed and dropped sharply, which is symbolized with a falling arrow (~):
Git-sin.

\( \text{(git}^*\text{sin} \sim) \)

Tell him to go; let him go.

Arab-a-am-ı yıka-sin.

\( \text{(a}^*\text{ra}^*\text{ba}^*\text{mi} / \text{yi}^*\text{ka}^*\text{sin} \sim) \)

Tell him to wash my car.

Gürültü-/yü kes-sin-ler!

\( \text{(gü}^*\text{rül}^*\text{tü}^*\text{yü} / \text{kes}^*\text{sin}^*\text{ler} \sim) \)

Tell them to stop making a noise!

The orders that are given with the verb "ol" and "et" (be) are widely used in both English and Turkish. In such sentences the \textbf{primarily} stressed syllables are the \textbf{last syllables} of the \textbf{adjectives} and \textbf{adverbials}:

Sabır-li ol!

\( \text{(sa}^*\text{bir}^*\text{li} / \text{ol} \sim) \)

Be patient!

Dikkat et! (Dikkat-li ol!) (liaison)

\( \text{(dik}^*\text{ka}^*\text{tet} \sim) \)

Be careful!

Hemen hazır ol!

\( \text{(he}^*\text{men} / \text{ha}^*\text{zır} / \text{ol} \sim) \)

Be ready soon!

Hemen hazır ol-sun-lar!

\( \text{(he}^*\text{men} / \text{ha}^*\text{zır} / \text{ol}^*\text{sun}^*\text{lar} \sim) \)

Tell them to be ready soon!

**Negative orders** are given by attaching \textbf{[me, ma]} allomorphs to verb roots, stems or frames:

Pencere-den sark-ma!

\( \text{(pen}^*\text{ce}^*\text{re}^*\text{den} / \text{sark}^*\text{ma} \sim) \)

Don't lean out of the window!

Cadde-/y/i koş-a.rak geç-me!

\( \text{(cad}^*\text{de}^*\text{yi} / \text{ko}^*\text{şa}^*\text{rak} / \text{geç}^*\text{me} \sim) \)

Don't run across the street!
Geç kal-ma!
*(geç / kal*ma ~)*
Don't be late!

Işık-la*rı kapat-ma/-yı unut-ma!
*(ı*şik’la*rı / ka*pat*ma*yı / u*nut*ma ~)*
Don't forget to turn off the lights!

Sabır-sız ol-ma! (liaison)
*(sa*bir*si*zoľ*ma ~)*
Don't be impatient!

Çanta-anı çal-dir-ma!
*(çan*ta*ni / çal*dir*ma ~)*
Be careful not to have your handbag stolen!

The [me, ma] negation allomorphs are added to verb roots, stems and frames followed by the third person personal allomorphs [sin, sın] to change the verb composition into the **negative** form:

Bura-/y/a gel-me-sin.
*(bu*ra*ya / gel*me*sin ~)*
Tell him not to come here. "Don't let him come here."

For the third person plural [ler, lar] allomorphs are added to the negative verbs such as: "Gel-me-sin-ler" *(gel*me*sin*ler ~)*, "Başla-ma-sin-lar" *(baş*la*ma*sin*lar ~).*

**WISH (İstek)**

To turn a verb root, stem or frame into the **wish** mood, ♫ [e, a] and the personal allomorphs are added:

Al-a-/y/im. *(a*la*yım ~)* Let me take.

Bağ-a-/y/im! *(ba*ğa*yım ~)* Let me see! (Let me have a look!)

Giğ-e-/y/im. *(gi*de*yım ~)* Let me go.

All the verb roots used above end with consonants, but when they end with **vowels**, the /y/ glides are inserted between their last vowels and the ♫ [e, a] allomorphs:

Bekle-/y/e-/y/im. *(bek*le*ye*yım ~)* or *(bek*li*ye*yım ~)* Let me wait.
However, in speech, the “/y/e” syllable attached to “bekle” drops, and the word becomes (bek’le*yim ↝).

Bekle-/y/e-/y/im. (bek’le*yim ↝) Let me wait.
Ertele-/y/e-/y/im. (er*te*le*yim ↝) Let me postpone.
Anla-/y/a-/y/im. (an*la*yim ↝) Let me understand

For the first person plural, [l-i-im], or [l-i-im] personal allomorphs are used after the [e, a] allomorphs:

A[l-a-li-im. (a*la*lim ↝) Let us take (buy).
Seg-e-li-im. (se*çe*lim ↝) Let us choose.
Başla-/y/a-li-im. (baş*la*ya*lim ↝) Let us begin.
Oku-/y/a-li-im. (o*ku*ya*lim ↝) Let us read.
Bekle-/y/e-li-im. (bek*le*ye*lim ↝) Let us wait.

The verb roots, stems or frames above ending with vowels, such as "başla", "oku", and "bekle" are attached to the [e, a] wish allomorphs with the /y/ glides.

Sometimes "gidem", "olam", "gidesin","olasin","gide","ola" words are heard in prayers and curses, such as "Cehennem-e gid-esin!" (Go to Hell!), "Tut-tuşun altın ola!" (I wish what you hold be gold!)

To make the verbs negative, the [me, ma] allomorphs are added as usual:

"Bekle-me-/y/e-lim" (bek*le*me*ye*lim ↝) (Let us not wait.); "Git-me-/y/e-lim" (git*me*ye*lim ↝) Let us not go.

When the question forms of the wish mood are used, the wish form changes into an offer:

Televizyon-u aç-a-/y/im mı?
(te*le*viz*yo*nu / a*ça*yim ↝ / mı ↝)
Shall I turn the TV on?

If the sentence above ends with a rising intonation (↝), (te*le*viz*yo*nu / a*ça*yim / mı↝), the sentence means, “I didn’t understand you well; please repeat what you said.”

Bu sözcük-le-r-i tahta-/y/a yaz-a-/y/im mı?
(bu / söz*cük*le*r*i / tah*ta*ya / ya*za*yim ↝ / mı ↝)
Shall I write these words on the blackboard?
Bir restoran-da akşam yeme-k-i ye-/y/e-li-im mı?
(bir / res*t°ran*da / ak*şam / ye*me*ği / yi*ye*lim~ / mi ~>)
Shall we have dinner at a restaurant?

Sana bir fincan kahve ya-p-a-/y/ım mı?
(sa*na / bir / fin*can / kah*ve / ya*pa*yim~ / mi ~>)
Shall I make you a cup of coffee?

Çiçek-le-r-i sula-/y/ım mı?
(çi*çek*le*ri / su*la*yim~ / mi ~>)
Shall I water the flowers?

THE SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE
Geniş Zaman

The Turkish Simple Present Tense is generally used like the English Simple Present Tense only with some exceptions. They will be dealt with after the general explanations. The time morpheme of this tense is [İR], which has the allomorphs of♫ [iɾ, ıɾ, üɾ, uɾ, eɾ, aɾ]. These allomorphs are followed by the personal allomorphs as usual:

(Ben) ♫ [im, īm, üm, um]
(Sen) ♫ [sin, sın, sün, sun]
(O) ♫ [Ø] morpheme. (No personal allomorphs are attached.)
(Biz) ♫ [iz, īz, üz, uz]
(Siz) ♫ [sın-iz, sın-iz, sün-üz, sün-üz]
(Onlar) ♫ [ler, lar]

When the verb roots, stems or frames ending with vowels are attached to the simple present tense allomorphs above, the first vowels of the simple present tense allomorphs coincide with the last vowels of the verbs, and therefore they combine and are verbalized as a single vowel. However, when they end with consonants, these consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following time allomorphs:

Bekle-er-im (bek*le*rim); başla-ar-im (baş*la*rim); yürü-ür-üm (yü*rü*rüm);
koru-ur-um (ko*rü*rum); bekle-er-sin (bek*ler*sin); başla-ar (baş*lar); ye-er (yer); bekle-er-iz (bek*le*riz); başla-ar-sın.iz (baş*lar*si*niz); yürü-ür-ler (yü*rü*rüler); uç-ar (uç*çar); gez-er (ge*zer); gel-ir (ge*lir); sat-ar (sa*tar)

The coinciding vowels above written in bold face combine. The transposed consonants are single underlined. This verb composition is formed as follows:
(Ben) yüz-er-im. (yü*ze*rim ~) I swim.
(Ben) bekle-er-im. (bek*le*rim ~) I wait.
(Ben) anla-ar-im. (an*la*rim ~) I understand.
(Ben) al-*r-im. (a*li*r-im ~) I take or buy.
(Ben) götür-ür-üm. (gö*tü*rü*rüm ~) I take ... to.
(Ben) otur-*r-um. (o*tu*r*um ~) I sit.
(Ben) seç-*r-im. (se*çe*rim ~) I choose.
(Ben) kaç-ar-im. (k*ça*rim ~) I run away.
(Ben) seç-*l-ir-im (se*çil*li*rim ~) I am elected, chosen. (passive)

(Sen) yüz-*er-sin. (yü*zer*sin ~) You swim.
(Sen) al-*r-sin. (a*li*r*sin ~) You take, you buy.
(Sen) götür-*r-sün. (gö*tü*rü*rüsün ~) You take ... to
(Sen) anla-ar-sin. (an*lar*sin ~) You understand.
(Sen) otur-*r-sun. (o*tu*r*sun ~) You sit.
(Sen) yakala-ar-sin. (ya*ka*lar*sin ~) You catch.
(Sen) sat-*r-sin. (sa*tar*sin ~) You sell.
(Sen) seç-*l-*r-sin. (se*çil*li*rsin ~) You are elected, chosen. (passive)

The "he", "she", and "it" pronouns are all expressed in "o" pronoun in Turkish:

(O) yüz-er. (yü*zer ~) He swims.
(O) al-*r. (a*li*r ~) He takes. He buys.
(O) götür-*r. (gö*tü*rür ~) He takes ... to.
(O) otur-*r. (o*tu*rur ~) He sits.
(O) bak-*ar. (ba*kar ~) He looks.
(O) bekle-*r. (bek*ler ~) He (or "she and it") waits.
(O) gör-*ül-*r. (gö*rü*lür ~) It is seen. (passive)
(O) ye-*r. (yer) He eats.

(Biz) yüz-*er-*iz. (yü*ze*riz ~) We swim.
(Biz) al-*r-*iz. (a*li*riz ~) We take or buy.
(Biz) götür-*r-ü-*üz. (gö*tü*rű*rüz ~) We take ... to.
I generally get up at 7. (intransitive)

Ben基因ik-le yedi-de kalk-ar-im.
subj adverbial adverbial intr verb
(ben / ge*nel*lik*le / ye*di*de / kalk*ar*im)
I generally get up at 7. (intransitive)
In Turkish, the order of a “VP” is different from that of an English “VP”. In English, its order is “VP → V + NP”, but in Turkish, the order is “VP → NP + V”. For instance:

```
Ben  elma  sev-er-im.  I like apples
NP   NP     V
VP
(Ben) kitap  oku-ur-um.  I read books.
NP   NP     V
VP
```

As it is noticed, in the Turkish sentences above, the words “elma” and “kitap” are not in plural form as they are used in their English equivalents. This is because, if a common noun represents all of its own kind and covers all books or apples, these nouns do not need plural allomorphs “[ler] or [lar]” attached to them when they are used in the object or subject position. For instance:

Benim kızım kitap okumaz. My daughter doesn’t read books.
Halbuki, kitap faydalıdır. Books are useful, however.


In the last example above, the pronoun “ben” is not in the beginning of the sentence, which is its usual position. It is used after the object to emphasize the subject, and it is stressed in speech In English, which is done with “myself”. This sort of sequence is possible in Turkish by putting “kendim” after “ben”. However, if someone says, “Gömleklerimi ben kendim ütülerim”, you may think that he is boasting about his abilities.

The “subject + object + verb” order of the same sentence, “Ben gömlek-ler-im-i (göm*lek*le*ri*mi) ütülerim” can also change places in poetry and literature. For instance, although, “Ütülerim ben gömleklerimi.”, “Ütülerim gömleklerimi ben.”, and “Gömleklerimi ütülerim ben.” kinds of sentences are quite understandable and acceptable in Turkish, such sentences are generally used in poetry to rhyme a poem.
THE VERBS ENDING WITH VOWELS OR CONSONANTS

When the verbs ending with vowels attach to The Simple Present Tense allomorphs [ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar], the last vowels of the verbs and the first vowels of the allomorphs coincide and combine. The verbs ending with consonants are single underlined. They detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs if they start with vowels.

Ütül*er-im. (ü*tü*le*rim) I iron.
Ertle*er-iz. (er*te*le*riz) We postpone.
Yakala-ar-lar. (ya*ka*lar*lar) They catch.
Ara-ar-iz. (a*ra*riz) We search, look for.
Uyu*ur-uz. (u*yu*ruz) We sleep.
Yürü-ür-üz. (yü*rü*rüz) We walk.
Tar*ar-im. (ta*ra*rim) I comb.
Besle-er-im. (bes*le*rim) I feed.
Oku*ur-uz. (o*ku*ruz) We read.
Anla-ar-sın-iz. (an*lar*sı*nız) You understand.
Uyu*ur-uz. (u*yu*ruz) We sleep.
Kurula-ar-iz. (ku*ru*la*riz) We dry.
Yürü-ür-üz. (yü*rü*rüz) We walk.
Bekle-en-ir-iz. (bek*le*nı*riz) We are waited.

Uç-ar-iz. (u*ça*riz) We fly.
Yen-er-iz. (ye*ne*riz) We defeat.
Gez-er-iz. (ge*ze*riz) We walk round.
Ba*kar-sın-iz. (ba*kar*sı*nız) You look.
İt-er-im. (i*te*rim) I push.
Yak-ar-sın-iz. (ya*kar*sı*nız) You burn.
İç-er. (i*çer) He drinks.
Taş-ar. (ta*şar) It boils over. It overflows.
Seç-er-iz. (se*çe*riz) We choose.
Şiş-er. (şi*şer) It swells.
Giş-er-iz. (gi*de*riz) We go.

Anlaş-ir-iz. (an*la*şi*nız) We reach an agreement.
Gül-üş-ür-ler. (gül*lü*şür*ler) They laugh all together.
Kaynaş-ir-iz. (kay*na*şi*nız) We become friendly at once.
İnsanlar düşün-ür. (in*san*lar / dü*şü*nür) Human beings think.
Çalış-an başar-ir. (ça*li*şan / ba*şa*rir) Those who work succeed.
SOME NOUNS USED TOGETHER WITH “ET”, “YAP”, “İŞLE”, “OL”, “AL” VERBS TO PRODUCE VERBS

In Turkish, some noun roots (which are generally borrowed words) are used together with the verbs “et”, “ol”, “yap”, “al” or “işle” to produce verbs:

et:
alay et (a*la*yet) (make fun of), affet (af*yet) (forgive), armağan et (ar*ma*ga*net) (present as a gift), baş et (ba*şet) (manage, cope with), beraat et (be*ra*a*net) (be acquitted), beyan et (be*ya*:net) (declare), buyur et (bu*:yu*ret) (invite someone to), daveş et (da*:ve*net) (invite), dahiş et (da:*hi*:let) (include something in), daktilo et (dak*ti*:lo / et) (type), dans et (dan*set) (dance), deli et (de*li / et) (make someone mad), dert et (der*det) (occupy oneself with problems), devam et (de*va*:met) (continue), dikkât et (dik*ka*net) (pay attention to, be careful), dua et (du*a / et) (pray, say one’s prayers), elde et (el*de / et) (obtain), gayret et (gay*re*net) (try hard, do one’s best), göç et (gö*çet) (migrate), haberdar et (ha*ber*da*net) (inform someone), hakareç et (ha*ka*:re*net) (insult), hapset (hap*set) (put in prison, imprison), hareket et (ha*re*ke*net) (act, behave, start), hata et (ha*ta / et) (make a mistake), hayâl et (ha*ya*:let) (dream, imagine, picture in one’s mind), hazmet (haz*met) (digest), hizmet et (hiz*me*net) (serve, assist), idare et (i*da*:re / et) (manage, control), iftira et (i*fti*ra / et) (slander), ihane et (i*ha*:ne*net) (betray), ikram et (ik*ra*:met) (offer someone to eat or drink something), inflü et (i*flü*:let) (violate), ikna et (i*kna / et) (convince, persuade), ihrâç et (ih*ra*:çet) (export, expel), ikaz et (i*ka*:zet) (warn), lmza et (lm*za / et) (sign), imâl et (i*mâ*:let) (manufacture), intihar et (in*ti*ha*:net) (commit suicide), iptal et (ip*ta*le*net) (cancel), isabet et (i*sa*:be*net) (hit the mark), israf et (is*ra*:fet) (waste), istifa et (i*sti*fa / et) (resign), istifade et (i*sti*fa:*de / et) (benefit from), istirahet et (i*ti*ra*:ha*net) (have a rest), itaat et (i*ta*a*net) (obey), ithâl et (i*tha*:let) (import), itiraf et (i*ti*ra*net) (confess), iyi et (i*yi / et) (cure, do the right thing), iyilik et (i*yi*li*ket) (do a favor), kaballik et (ka*ba*lî*ket) (be rude), kabul et (ka*bu*let) (accept), kâr et (kâr*net) (profit from), kavgâ et (kav*ga /et) (fight, quarrel), kontrol et (kon*tro*le*net) (check), koordine et (ko*or*di*ne / et) (coordinate), küfür et (küf*re*net) (swear), mecbur et (mec*bu*re*net) (oblige), meşgul et (me*şg*ul*net) (occupy someone), memnun et (mem*nun*net) (make someone happy), muhafaza et (mu*hâ:za / et) (keep, preserve), mutlu et (mu*lu / et) (make happy), nefret et (nef*re*net) (hate), niyet et (ni*ye*net) (intend), önderlik et (ön*der*li*ket) (lead), razî et (ra*zî / et) (persuade), sabret (sa*b*re*net) (be patient), sakaet et (sa*ka*net)
(make physically disabled), seyret (sey*ret) (watch, observe), sohbet et (soh*be*tel) (chat, talk), söz et (sö*zet) (talk about), tamir et (ta:*mi:*ret) (repair, mend, fix), taksil et (tah*si:*let) (be educated), takip et (ta:*ki:*bet) (follow), taklid et (tak*li*:det) (imitate), rahtısız et (ra*hat*si*zet) (disturb), tasarruf et (ta*sa*ru*ret) (economize on), tavsir et (tas*vi:*ret) (describe), tavsıye et (tav*si*ye / et) (recommend), tedavi et (te*da*:vi / et) (cure), teklif et (tek*li*:fet) (offer), telefon et (te*le*fo*net) (telephone, make a telephone call, ring up), tembellik et (tem*bel*li*ket) (act or behave lazily), tembih et (tem*bi*:het) (warn), tekraret et (tek*ra*:ret) (repeat), tenkit et (ten*ki*:det) (criticize), tercih et (ter*ci*:het) (prefer), terk et (ter*ket) (abandon, leave, desert), tesadüf et (te*sa*du*vet) (meet by chance, come across), teslim et (tes*li*:met) (deliver, hand over), teşebbüs et (te*seb*bü*set) (make an attempt), teşekkür et (te*sek*kü*ret) (thank), teşvik et (te*vi*:ket) (encourage).

When the above "et" verbs are attached to the allomorphs of [ER], [İ.YOR], [E.CEK], which all begin with vowels, the /t/ consonants change into the voiced /d/. When the above "et" verbs are attached to the allomorphs of [Dİ] and [MİŞ], which begin with consonants, they do not change. For example:

acele eder, acele ediyor, acele edecek, acele ettiği, acele etmiş, teklif ettiği, teklif etmiş, istifa ettiği, istifa etmiş, tercüme ettiği, tercüme etmiş.

If the [me] negation allomorph is used, the stress goes onto the verb "et":

alay etme (a*lay / et*me) (a*la*yet*me), affet me (af* fet*me), armağan etme (ar*ma*gær*net*me), yardım etme (yar*di*met*me), terk etme (ter*- ket*me).

yap:

alışveriş yap (do shopping), arama yap (carry out a search), büyü yap (cast a spell on someone), çay yap, kahve yap (make tea or coffee), cümlle yap (make a sentence), elinden geleni yap (do your best), ev işi yap (do housework), giriş yap (enter), hazırlık yap (get ready), hesap yap (calculate), iş yap (do work, do business with), işbirliği yap (work together), iyiilik yap (do a favour), kaza: yap (have an accident), konuşma yap (make a speech), makayap (do one’s make up), ödev yap (do homework), rejim yap (go on a diet), şaka yap (make a joke), tatil yap (have a holiday, vacation), tica:ret yap (trade), toplantı yap (hold a meeting), yanlışlık yap (make a mistake), yatak yap (make the bed), yemek yap (cook, do the cooking), yorum yap (comment on something).

The other verbs that are used together with nouns are “ol”, “işle”, and “kaydet”. Their examples are as follows:
ol:
abone ol (a*bo*ne / ol) (subscribe to), 
destek ol (des*te*kol) (support, back up),
gercek ol (ger*ce*kol) (come true) 

kayit ol (kay* dol) (enroll),
razı ol (ra:* zı / ol) (be willing to, consent to),
sahip ol (sa:* hi*bol) (possess), 

sahit ol (şa:* hi*tol) (witness),

şehir ol (še* hi* dol) (die while fighting for Islam or his country),

teslim ol (tes*li:* mol) (surrender to),

üye ol (ü*ye / ol) (be a member),

turüst ol (dürüs* tol) (be honest to),

kahrolmak (be depressed)

“isle”, “kaydet”, “saga”:

başarı sagla (succeed),
cinayet isle (commit a murder) 
günaha gir (gü* na:* ha / gir) (commit a sin),
ierleme kaydet (make a progress),
suc isle (commit a crime),

un kazan (be famous),
yarışa gir (take part in a race)

THE NEGATIVE FORM OF THE SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE

The vowels and consonants used in the negative form of this tense undergo some changes. The composition of this tense is as follows:

In the first person singular, a verb root, stem or a verb frame is used first, 
and then the negation allomorphs either [mez] or [maz] are attached to the verbs, 
and they are followed by the personal allomorphs: “gel-mez-em”.

Although this verb configuration is acceptable in some Turkish dialects, 
and modern Turkish, the /z/ phonemes drop. When this happens, 
the “e-e” and “a-a” identical vowels combine, 
and the verb chain becomes “gel-mem”, “dön-mem”, “uyu-mam”, etc.

Gel-mez-em. (gel* mem ~) I don’t come.
Oku-maz-am. (o* ku* mam ~) I don’t read.
Çalış-maz-am. (ça* li* mam ~) I don’t work.
Yürü-mez-em. (yü* rü* mem ~) I don’t walk.
Konuş-maz-am. (ko* nu* sa* mam ~) I don’t speak.
Tartıș-maz-am. (ta* ti* sa* mam ~) I don’t discuss.
Ütule-mez-em. (ü* tül* le* mam ~) I don’t iron.
Yaz-maz-am. (yaz* mam ~) I don’t write.
Yeş-il-mez-em. (ye* nil* mam ~) I am not defeated (beaten). (passive)

In the second person singular, one of the [mez] or [maz] allomorphs is used after the verb, which is followed by one of the personal allomorphs ş [sin, sin, sün, sun]:

137
Gel-mez-sin. (gel*mez*si*niz) You don’t come.
Çalış-maz-sin. (ça*liş*maz*si*niz) You don’t work.
Oku-maz-sin. (o*ku*maz*si*niz) You don’t read.
Konuş-maz-sin. (ko*nuş*maz*si*niz) You don’t speak.
Atla-maz-sin. (at*la*maz*si*niz) You don’t jump.
Ağla-maz-sin. (ağ*la*maz*si*niz) You don’t cry.
Kaç-in-maz-sin. (ka*çin*maz*si*niz) You don’t avoid. (reflexive)

As the third person singular takes a [Ø] zero personal morpheme, only the negation allomorphs ♫ [mez, maz] are used:
Çalış-maz. (ça*liş*maz) He doesn’t work.
Oku-maz. (o*ku*maz) He doesn’t read.
Yaz-maz. (yaz*maz) He doesn’t write.
Gör-mez. (gör*mez) He doesn’t see.
Anla-maz. (an*la*maz) He doesn’t understand.
Gül-mez. (gül*mez) He doesn’t laugh.
Ye-mez. (ye*mez) He doesn’t eat.
İç-mez. (iç*mez) He doesn’t drink.
Uyu-maz. (u*yu*maz) He doesn’t sleep.
Kaç-in-maz. (ka*çin*maz) He doesn’t avoid. (reflexive)

The negative form of the first person plural takes [me, ma] negation allomorphs followed by [lyiz, lyiz] personal allomorphs:
Taşî-ma-lyiz. (ta*şî*ma*yîz) We don’t carry.
Aç-ma-lyiz. (aç*ma*yîz) We don’t open.
Ağla-ma-lyiz. (ağ*la*ma*yîz) We don’t cry.
Düzenle-lyiz. (dü*zen*le*me*yîz) We don’t arrange.
Kaç-ma-lyiz. (ka*ç*ma*yîz) We don’t escape.
Kaç-in-ma-lyiz. (ka*çin*ma*yîz) We don’t avoid. (reflexive)
Ertele-lyiz. (er*te*le*me*yîz) We don’t postpone.
İç-lyiz. (iç*me*yîz) We don’t drink.
Öv-ün-lyiz. (ö*vün*me*yîz) We don’t boast. (reflexive)

The negative form of the second person plural takes [mez, maz] allomorphs according to the vowel harmony rules:
Gel-mez-sîn.îz. (gel*mez*si*niz) You don’t come.
Oku-maz-sîn.îz. (o*ku*maz*si*niz) You don’t read.
Çalış-maz-sîn.îz. (ça*liş*maz*si*niz) You don’t work.
Taşî-maz-sîn.îz. (ta*şî*maz*si*niz) You don’t carry.
You don't watch.
You don't search.
You are not elected. (passive)

The third person plural form takes [mez, maz] negation allomorphs followed by [ler, lar] personal allomorphs:

They don't come.
They don't stay.
They don't listen.
They don't speak.
They don't fly about. (reciprocal)
They don't walk.
They don't cry.
They don't postpone.
They don't get angry.
They don't avoid. (Turkish is reflexive.)

In all of the positive and negative question forms of this tense, the [mi, m, mü, mu] question allomorphs are separately used followed by personal allomorphs:

Do I wait?
Do I cough?
Do you wait?
Do we go?
Do you swim?

The /y/ phonemes above are all glides. Although these words follow the vowel harmony rules, they are considered words, and therefore, they are separately written:
Anlā-ar-lār mı? (an*lar*lar / mı 〜) Do they understand?
Taşi-r-lar mı? (taşır*lar* / mı 〜) Do they carry?

THE SIMPLE PRESENT NEGATIVE QUESTION

To form a Simple Present negative question verb composition, [mez, maz] negation allomorphs are used after the verb roots, stems or frames; and then ↵[mi-/y/im?, mi-/y/üm?, mü-/y/üm?, mu-/y/üm?], [mi-sin?, mi-sin?, mü-sün?, mu-sun?], [mi?, mi?, mü?, mu?], [mi-/y/iiz?, mi-/y/iiz?, mü-/y/iiz?, mu-/y/iiz?], [mi-sin-iiz?, mi-sin-iiz?, mü-sün-iiz?, mu-sun-iiz?] or [ler mı?, lar-mi?] words are separately written. Although the following two sentences are structurally The Simple Present Tense, they generally express reproach.

Sana yardım et-mez mi-/y/im? (İstersin de yardım etmez miyim?)
(sa*na / yer*dim / et*mez / mi*ym 〜)
Don’t I help you? (Won’t I help you “if you ask me”?)

Ben-im-le çalış-maz mı-sın?
(be*nim*le / ça*liş*maz / mi*sin 〜)
Don’t you work with me? (Won’t you work with me “if I ask you”?)

Although the sentences above are structurally Simple Present (Geniş Zaman), Turkish people generally prefer using (Şimdiki Zaman) The Present Continuous English Tense verb composition in place of the Turkish sentences above:

Sana hep yardım et-mez-i.yor mu-/y/um?
(The /e/ drops, and the /m/ detaches and attaches to the /i/ vowel.)
(sa*na / hep / yer*dim / et*mi*yor / mi*yum 〜)
Am I not always helping you? (complaint)

Gün boyunca çalış-ma-i.yor mu-sun?
(gün / bo*yun*ca~ / ça*liş*mi*yor / mu*sun 〜)
Don’t you work all day long? Aren’t you working all day long?

Klasik müzik sev-mez-i.yor mu-sun?
(klâ*sik / mü*zik~sev*mi*yor / mu*sun 〜)
Don’t you like classical music?

Kardeş-in senin-le oyna-ma-i.yor mu?
(kar*de*şin / se*nin*le~/ oy*na*mi*yor / mu 〜)
Doesn’t your sister play with you?

As it is seen, The Turkish Present Continuous verb formation is used more frequently than the usual Simple Present Tense. Compare the following sentences:
Her gün ırmakta yüz-ü.yor-um or yüz-er-im.

I swim in the river everyday.

Eş-im İngilizce öğret-i.yor.

My wife teaches English.

Patates püresi sev-me-i.yor-um or sevmem.

I don’t like mashed potatoes.

Öğretmen-ler yaramaz çocuk-lar-dan hoşlan-maz(lar).

Teachers don’t like naughty children.

Bazen bir lokanta-da akşam yeme-i.yor-uz, or yer-iz.

Sometimes we have dinner at a restaurant.

Pop müzik sev-i.yor mu-sun?

Do you like pop-music?

Okul-a (her gün) yürü-/y/e.rek mi gi-t-i.yor-sun?

Do you walk to school (every day)?

The position of the question word ● [mi, mi, mü, mu] can be changed and put after an important and stressed word in an interrogative sentence:

Okul-a otobüs-le mi gi-t-i.yor-sun?

Do you go to school by bus?

Otobüüs-le okul-a mi gi-t-i.yor-sun?)

Do you go to school by bus?

Okul-a otobüs-le gi-t-i.yor mu-sun?

Do you go to school by bus?

However, when the (Geniş Zaman) The Simple Present Tense question form is used, the sentence changes into an offer:
Oku-la otobüs-le git-er mi-sin?
(o*ku*la / o*to*büs*le / gi**der* / mi*sin ~)
How about going to school by bus? (offer)

Ben-im-le sinema-/y/a git-er mi-sin?
(be*nim*le / si*ne*ma*/y/a / gi**der* / mi*sin ~)
How about going to the cinema with me? (offer)

THE QUESTION WORDS USED IN THE SIMPLE PRESENT TENSE

The question words “kim?” (who?); “kim-i?” (ki*mi) (whom?); “nasıl?” (how?); “nere-de, nere-/y/e?” (ne*re*/y/e) (where?); “kim-in?” (ki*min) (whose?); “ne sıklık-ta?” (how often?); “ne zaman?” (when?); “saat kaç-ta?” (what time?); “niçin?”, “ne-den?” (why?); “ne çeşit?” (what kind of?) can be used in this tense as they are used in the other tenses. The inflectional morphemes attached to these interrogative words are the defining allomorph [i] in “kim-i?”, the allomorphs of the morpheme [DE] in “nere-de?”, “ne sıklık-ta?”, “kaç-ta?”, the possessor allomorph [in] in “kim-in?”, "ne-/y/in?", the [DEN] morpheme in “kim-den?”, “ne-den?” and "nere-den?", and [LE] morpheme “kim-le?”, “ne/y-/le?”.

In order to make up Turkish sentences containing one of the interrogative words above, one can put one of these words in a positive or negative sentence without changing its order. In other words, one can use such interrogative words in Turkish positive or negative sentences without changing their positive or negative sentence structures.

Bürona nasıl git-i.yor-sun? Bürona …. gidiyorsun.
(bü*ro*na / na~/sil / gi*di*yor*sun~)
(not “*nasıl gidiyor musun”) How do you go to your office? Otobüsle. By bus.

Nerde İngilizce öğret-i.yor-sun?
(ner~/ de / İn*gi*liz*ce / ög*re*ti*yor*sun~)
Where do you teach English? or "Where are you teaching English?"

“Nerde İngilizce öğretirsin?” is an offer. It means, “Where do you want to teach English?”

Bu soru-/y/a kim cevap vermek iste-i.yor?
(bu / so*ru*ya~ / kim~/ ce*vap / ver*mek / is*ti*yor~)
Who wants to answer this question?

Tiyatro-/y/a ne sıklık-ta git-i.yor-sun?
(ti*yat*ro*ya / ne~/ sik*lik*ta / gi*di*yor*sun ~)
How often do you go the theatre?
Her sabah saat kaç-ta kalk-t. yor-sun?
( her/ sa*ba*h / sa*ta / ka*ça*ta / ka*l*ka*yor*sun~)
What time do you get up every morning?

In traditional Turkish grammars, some consonants such as /m/, /n/, /k/, /z/, are considered personal allomorphs, which are inconsistent with the rest of the bound morphemes and syllables of the Turkish language. The Turkish bound morphemes, and their allomorphs are all made up of at least “one vowel” such as “[İ]”; “consonant + vowel” such as [Dİ]; “vowel + consonant” such as [İL], [İM], [İN], [İK] or [İZ]; “vowel + consonant + consonant” such as “art”, “ört”; “consonant + vowel + consonant” such as [MİŞ], or “consonant + vowel + consonant + consonant” such as “tirt”, “dirt”, “dir”, “türt”, or they are made of two syllables such as, [i.yor], [me.li], [ecek], [a.maz], There are no bound morphemes in Turkish without vowels. However, some of these vowels drop and they are ignored in speech and writing, or when they coincide, they combine, and are verbalized as single vowels.

To shorten these syllable structures, the first letters of them can be used as “v”, “c.v”, “v.c.c”, “c.v.c” or “c2.v.c.c”. The only exception to this rule is the [T] morpheme used in the causative verb frames as in (ge*tirt), (al*-dirt)”. All Turkish morphemes and syllables are formed of one of these six syllable types. In short, there are no morphemes in Turkish without vowels, but the phonological system drops or combines some of them while rearranging the syllables of the morphemes to maintain the Turkish syllabication sequence.

One important rule to add to the explanations above is that the morphemes and syllables in Turkish do not follow a parallel pattern. While the words are divided into syllables, the morphemes comply with the syllable rules of the Turkish language. For instance, the last consonants of some words or morphemes detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes, such as:

kuş-u (ku*şu), ben-i (be*nİ), od-a-am-a (o*da*ma), deff-te-rim, tar-la-am (ta*rla*am), gör-ül-mek (go*rül*mek), keş-iş-mek (ke*şiş*mek), etc.

Furthermore, The Simple Present Tense allomorphs are ʃ [ır, ır, ür, ur, er, ar] such as in: “ge-lir” (ge*lir), “al-ır” (a*lır), “gör-ür” (go*rür), “otur-ur” (o*tur*ur) “ag-ar” (a* carár), bekle-er (bek*l ğer), yakala-ar (yaka*lar).

The Simple Present Tense allomorphs above attach to the verbs ending with consonants. However, if the verbs end with vowels, the first vowels of the Simple Present Tense allomorphs coincide with the last vowels of the verbs, combine, and are verbalized as single vowels:
Bekle-er (bek*ler), incele-er (in*ce*ler), hazırla-ar (ha*zırz*lar), yakala-ar (ya*ka*lar), yürü-ür (yü*rür), uyu-ur (u*yur), yakala-ar-im (ya*ka*la*rim)

Likewise, when the personal allomorphs [ı] [ı, im, üm, um], [ın, in, ün, un], [ık, ik, ük, uk], [ın.iz, in.iz, ün.üz, un.uz] follow the Simple Past Tense allomorphs [ı] [ı, di, dü, du, tı, ti, tü, tu], their vowels coincide and combine, and verbalize as single vowels. For instance:

Gel-di-im (gel*dim), al-di-im (al*dim), gör-dü-üm (gör*düm), otur-du-um (o*tur*dum), bekle-di-in (bek*le*din), konuş-tu-un (ko*nuuş*tun), öpüş-tü-ün (ö*püş*tün), bekle-di-ık (bek*le*dık), otur-du-uk (o*tur*duk), konuş-tu-un.uz (konuş*tu*nuz), kaç-ti-in.ız (kaç*ti*niz).

THE PRESENT CONTINUOUS AND THE PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSES

The Present Continuous (Şimdiki Zaman) time morpheme is [ı.YOR], which has four allomorphs: [ı] [ı, yor, i.yor, ü.yor, u.yor]. When these allomorphs are attached to the verbs ending with consonants, these consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the following [ı.YOR] allomorphs. These consonants are single underlined. However, when they are attached to the verb roots, stems or frames ending with vowels, the end vowels of these verbs drop, so the allomorphs of the [ı.YOR] morpheme follow the vowels that precede the dropped vowels. The dropped vowels are double underlined.

Note: The vowels that are said “dropped” are the vowels that are overlooked by the Turkish language sound system while the previous vowels are being linked to the following ones. This is because it is not harmonious for the Turkish-speaking people to pronounce two vowels attached to one another, so they either skip one of them, or combine them or link them with glides.

The verb roots, stems or frames ending with consonants:

gel-i.yor (e→i) (ge*li*yor), bak-ı.yor (a→i) (ba*ki*yor), otur-u.yor (u→u) (o*-tu*ru*yor), öksür-ü.yor (ü→ü) (ök*sür*rü*yor), yana-ı.yor (a→i) (ya*na*-şi*yor), bekle-ş-i.yor (e→i) (bek*le*şi*yor), beklen-i.yor-lar (e→i) (bek*le*-ni*yor*lar), art-i.yor (a→i) (ar*ti*yor), it-t-i.yor (i→i) (i*t-i*yor)

The verb roots, stems or frames ending with vowels:

bekle-i.yor (e→i) (bek*li*yor), ertele-i.yor (e→i) (er*te*li*yor), yürü-ü.yor (ü→ü) (yü*rü*yor), atla-ı.yor (a→i) (at*li*yor), çalkala-ı.yor (a→i) (çal*
He is writing a letter. (now)

The last vowels of the verbs above are double underlined. When these last vowels drop, the first vowels of the [İ.YOR] morpheme follow the vowels preceding the dropped vowels. The single underlined consonants preceding the dropped vowels detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the [İ.YOR] allomorphs.

**bekliyor, erteliyor, yürüyor, atliyor, çalkalıyor, aklıyor, dengeliyor**

When one of the allomorphs of the morpheme [İ.YOR] is attached to the negation allomorphs [me] or [ma], these negation allomorphs also drop their last vowels, and the [İ.YOR] morpheme follow the vowels preceding the dropped vowels according to the vowel harmony of the Turkish language:

gel-me-i.yor (e→i) (gel*i*yor), oku-ma-ı.yor (u→u) (o*ku*mu*yor), bekle-me-i.yor (e→i) (bek*le*mi*yor), çalış-ma-ı.yor (ı→i) (ça*lış*mi*yor), gül-me-ü.yor (ü→ü) (gül*mü*yor), ertel-e-i.yor (e→i) (er*te*le*mi*yor).

The [İ.YOR] morpheme is composed of two syllables: “i/yor”. The second syllable of this morpheme “yor” never follows the vowel harmony rules, and consequently, the personal morphemes that follow them do not have different allomorphs:

gel-i.yor-um, başla-ı.yor-sun, koş-ı.yor, gez-i.yor-uz, çalış-ı.yor-sun.uz, gül-ü.yor-lar, bekle-i.yor, anla-ı.yor, kova-la-ı.yor, besle-i.yor

As a rule, the last consonants of the verbs detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes. However, when the /p, t, ç, k/ unvoiced consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the following morphemes, they also change into their voiced forms /b, d, c, ğ/.

**The Present Continuous** and **The Present Perfect Continuous** tenses of the English language are both expressed in **şimdiki zaman** (The Present Continuous Tense) in Turkish. Compare the following sentences:

O gel-i.yor.  (e → i)  
*ge*l*i*yor (~)
He is coming. (now or later)

O bir mektup yaz-i.yor.  (a→i)  
*(o / bir / mek*)**tup** / ya*zı*yor (~)
He is writing a letter. (now)
O bir saat-tır bir mektup yaz-i.yor. (a→ı)
(o / bir / sa*at*tir / bir / mek*tup / ya*zi*yor ～)
He has been writing a letter for an hour.

Jack bahçe-de oyna-u.yor. (o→u)
(Jack / bah*çe*de / oy*nu*yor ～)
Jack is playing in the garden. (The /a/ drops, and the /n/ attaches to /u/.)

Jack sabah-tan beri bahçe-de oyna-u.yor. (o→u)
(Jack / sa*bah*tan / be*ri / bah*çe*de / oy*nu*yor ～)
Jack has been playing in the garden since morning.

Mehmet bahçe-de koş-u.yor. (o→u)
(meh*met / bah*çe*de / ko*şe*yor ↷)
Mehmet is running in the garden. (now)

Mary nehir-de yüz-ü.yor. (ü→ü)
(ma*ri / ne*hir*de / yü*zü*yor ↷)
Mary is swimming in the river. (now)

Okul-un ön-ü/n/-de bekle-es-i.yor-uz. (e→i)
(o*ku*lun / ö*nün*de / bek*le*şi*yo*ruz ↷)
We are waiting together in front of the school. (reciprocal)

Jack boyuna televizyon seyre-di.yor. (e→i)
(Jack ~/ bo*yu*na / te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*di*yor ↷)
Jack is always watching television. (complaint)

(Ben) televizyon seyre-di.yor-um. (e→i)
(ben / te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*di*yo*rum ↷)
I am watching television.

The single underlined consonants detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes during syllabication. Moreover, the /p, t, ç, k/ single underlined unvoiced consonants both detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes, and change into their voiced counterparts /b, d, c, ğ/.

(Biz) bahçe-de oyna-u.yor-uz. (o→u)
(biz / bah*çe*de / oy*nu*yo*ruz ↷)
We are playing in the garden.

(Siz) Türkçe öğren-i.yor mu-sun-uz? (e→i)
(siz / Türk*çe / őğ*re*ni*yor / mu*su*nuz ↷)
We are learning Turkish. (now)
We have been learning Turkish for three months.

The seagulls are flying in the sky. (now)

They are waiting for you.

We are having lunch. (now)

The students have been waiting for their teacher since eight.

How long have you been watching television?

Days are getting longer.

My son is doing his homework.

I have been studying for three hours.

I have been waiting for you for an hour.

What have you been doing since morning?

What are you doing now?
The morpheme [DİR] can also be used after The Present Continuous Tense (Şimdiki Zaman) in Turkish to express estimation:

Jack ne yap-ı yor? (a→i)  
(jack / ne~ / ya*pı*yor~)
What is Jack doing?

Ders çalı-ş-ı yor-dur. (ı→ı)  
(ders / ça*li*şi*yor*dur ~)
I think (guess) he is studying.

The near future concept can also be expressed in the Present Continuous Tense (Şimdiki Zaman) in Turkish as it is done in English:

Uçak biraz-dan hava-лан-ı yor. (a→)  
(u*çak / bi*raz*dan / ha*va*la*ni *yor ~)
The plane is taking off soon.

Misafir-ler yarın gel-ı yor-lar. (e→i)  
(mi*sa:*fir*ler / ya*rin / ge*li*yor*lar ~)
The visitors are coming tomorrow.

Misafirler biraz-dan gel-ı yor mu? (e→i)  
(mi*sa:*fir*ler / bi*raz*dan / ge*li~*yor / mu ~)
Are the visitors coming soon?

Yarın Londra’ya gi*ti*yor-*uzu. (i→i)  
(ya*rin / Lon*dra*ya / gi*di*yo*ruz ~)
We are going to London tomorrow.

Birazdan iç-ı yor mu-/y/*uzu? (ı→ı)  
(bi*raz*dan / iç*ki~*yor / mu*yuz ~)
Are we leaving soon?

Yarın yeni bir araba satın al-ı yor-*um. (a→ı) (liaison)  
(ya*rin / ye*ni / bi *ra*ra*ba / sa*ti*na*li*yo*rum ~)
I’m going to buy a new car tomorrow.

Yarın taşın-ı yor mu-su*n uz? (ı→ı)  
(ya*rin / ta*şi*ni~*yor / mu*su*nuz ~)
Are you moving tomorrow. (reflexive)

Yarın sigara-/y/i birak-ı yor-*um. (a→)  
(ya*rin / si*ga*ra*yı / bi*ra*ki*yo*rum ~)
I am going to stop smoking tomorrow.

148
Some verbs that are not normally used in continuous tenses in English are especially used in continuous tenses in Turkish, and strange to say, these verbs are not generally used in simple tenses.

These verbs are as follows:

adore, appreciate, believe, care, desire, forgive, hate, hear, know, like, love, mean, mind, miss, recall, refuse, remember, see, smell, seem, think, trust, understand, want, wish.

Consider and compare the following sentences:

Sen-i affet-i.yor.um.
(se*ni / af*fe*di*yo*rum ↝)
I forgive you. (The /t/ changes into /d/.)

Sen-i sev-i.yor.um.
(se*ni / se*vi*yo*rum ↝)  
I love you.

Sana ta*pi*yo*rum.
(sa*na / ta*pi*yo*rum ↝)  
I adore you.

Hepiniz-i hatirla-i.yor.um.
(hē*pi*ni*zi / ha*tir*li*yo*rum ↝)  
I remember all of you.

Hepiniz-e güven-i.yor.um.
(hē*pi*ni*ze / gü*ve*ni*yo*rum ↝)  
I trust all of you.

Siz-i anla-i.yor.um.
(st*zi / an*li*yo*rum ↝)  
I understand you.

Siz-i an-la-ma-i.yor.um.
(st*zi / an*la*mi*yo*rum ↝)  
I don’t understand you.
Bir fincan kahve iste-yor-um.  
(bir / fin*can / kah*ve / ist*yo*rum) 
I want a cup of coffee.

Gramer kitap-lar-i oku-mak-tan nefret et i.yor-um. (liaison) 
(grä*mer / ki*tap*la*ri / o*ku*mak*tan / nef*re*te*di*yo*rum) 
I hate reading grammar books.

Ben-i özğ-ü.yor mu-sun?  
(be*ni / öz*lü*yo*rum / mu*sun) 
Do you miss me?

Sana inan-ma-i.yor-um.  
(sa*na / i*nan*mi*yo*rum) 
I don’t believe you.

Hiçbir şey işit-me-i.yor-um.  
(hiç*bir / şey / i*şit*mi*yo*rum) 
I don’t hear anything.

Umursa-ma-i.yor-um. Umur-um-da değil. (Bana ne?)  
(u*mur*sa*mi*yo*rum) (u*mu*rum*da / de*ğil) (ba*na / ne) 
I don’t care.

Bu proje uygulan-a.bil-ir gör-ün-ü.yor.  
(bu / pro*je / uy*gu*la*na*bi*flir / gö*rü*nü*yor) 
This project seems (looks) (sounds) feasible.

Siz-i takdir et-i.yor-um. (liaison)  
(si*zi / tak*di:*re*di*yo*rum) 
I appreciate you.

The verbs that are given above can be used in The Simple Present Tense  
(Geniş Zaman) in conditional sentences:

Tekrar geç kal-ma-ma-/y/a söz ver-ir-se-en sen-i affet-er-im.  
(tek*rar / geç / kal*ma*ma*ya / söz / ve*rir*sen~ / se*ni / af*te*de*rim) 
If you promise not to be late again, I will forgive you.

Bana yeni bir araba al-ir-sa-an sen-i daha çok sev-er-im.  
(ba*na / ye*ni / bir / a*ra*ba / a*lur*san ~ / se*ni / da*ha / çok / se*ve*rim) 
If you buy me a new car, I will love you more.
TURKISH VERB FRAMES

The suffixes (the infectious allomorphs) that form Turkish verb frames make them indivisible units, and so they are used as verb stems. The other suffixes, such as: negation, time and personal allomorphs follow them in succession. There are five kinds of verb frames:

Transitive verb frames (geçişli fiil çatıları), intransitive verb frames (geçişsiz fiil çatıları), passive verb frames (edilgen fiil çatılar), reflexive verb frames (dönüşlü fiil çatılar), and reciprocal verb frames (işteş fiil çatıları).

TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE VERB FRAMES

Transitive verb frames are the verbs that take direct objects:

- Annem her hafta ev-i temizler. Mother cleans the house every week.
- Ahmet bir hikâye kitab-ı okuyor. Ahmet is reading a story book.
- Ben her sabah odam-ı tertüplerim. I tidy my room every morning.

Intransitive verb frames do not take objects:

- Ben bazen nehir-de yüzük. I sometimes swim in the river.
- Oğlum gün-de sekiz saat uyur. My son sleeps eight hours a day.
- Oğlum okul-a her sabah otobüs-le gider. My son goes to school by bus every morning.

REFLEXIVE VERB FRAMES (DÖNÜSLÜ FIIL ÇATILARI)

A reflexive verb frame is a verb whose action in a sentence has its effect on a person or thing that does the action. The most commonly used inflectional suffix that turns verb roots and stems into reflexive verbs is [İN], which has six allomorphs: ♯ [ın, in, ün, un, en, an]. The other one, which has only a few examples in Turkish, is [İL], which has four allomorphs ♯ [il, ı̇l, ül, ul],
such as “Gömlegeime çay dök-ül-dü”, “Deniz çek-il-di”. As a rule the identical “a-a”, “e-e”, “i-i”…vowels combine, and the single underlined consonants /n/ detach from their syllables and attach to the following vowels.

Oğlum yıka-an-1.yor.
(oğ*üm / yı*ka*ni*yor ~)
My son is having a bath. (He is washing himself.)

Ayşe tara-an-1. yor. Ayşe tara-an-1.yor mu? (ay*še / ta*ra*ni~*yor / mu ~)
(ay*še / ta*ra*ni*yor ~)
The meaning is “Ayşe is combing herself (her hair)”.

Başım kaşi-in-1.yor.
(ba*şim / ka*şi*ni*yor ~)
My head is itching.

Kedi masa-/n/ın alt-ı/n/-da kaşi-in-1.yor.
(ke*di / ma*sa*ni* nin / al*tin*da / ka*şi*ni*yor ~)
The cat is scratching under the table.

Yazı sil-in-di. (Turkish is reflexive.)
(ya*zi / si*lin*di ~)
The writing has been erased. (English is passive.)

Öv-ün-ü.yor.
(ö*vün*ü*yor ~)
He is boasting or praising himself.

Ayşe saçı-in-1.yor. (Transitive.)
(ay*še ~/ sa*çı*/ni/i / ta*n*yor ~)
Ayşe is combing her hair. (The double underlined /ä/ drops.) (transitive)

Dükkân-lar saat yedi-de kapa-an-ir.
(dük*kân*lar / sa*at / ye*di*de / ka*pa*nir ~)
Shops close at seven o’clock. (They close themselves.)

Ayşe kapı-ın/ın arka-(Is/i/-n/a sakla-an-1.yor.
(ay*še / ka*pi*ni*nin / ar*ka*si*na / sak*la*ni*yor ~)
Ayşe is hiding behind the door. (She is hiding herself.)

Yer sarş-ıl-1. yor.
(yer / sar*si*li*yor ~)
The ground is shaking. (It is shaking itself.)
Üz-ül-e.cek-sin.
(ü*zü*le*cek*sin ∼)
You will be sorry.

The allomorphs that are used to form reflexive verbs are also used with verbs when they are transformed into the passive voice. As these allomorphs sometimes cause confusion, one should be careful when one defines them:

Kara gör-ün-du.
(ka*ra / gö*rün*du ∼) (reflexive)
The land has showed itself.

Kara gör-ül-du.
(ka*ra / gö*rül*du ∼) (passive)
The land has been seen by someone.

THE PASSIVE TRANSFORMATION OF THE INTRANSITIVE VERB FRAMES

Some Turkish intransitive verbs can also be transformed into the passive forms without being put into the passive voice. While these verbs are being shaped, the passive transformation allomorphs are attached to these verb roots or stems. In doing this, the verbs ending with vowels and the /L/ phonemes attach to the ♫ [in, in, ün, un, en, an] allomorphs; the others ending with consonants attach to the ♫ [il, îl, ül, ul] allomorphs. Although this form does not exist in English, it is expressed in a different sentence structure, which does not exist in Turkish. Consider the following:

Deniz-de yüz-ü!-ür. (de*niz*de / yüsü*lür ∼)
“It is possible (natural) to swim in the sea”, or “The sea is a place where one can naturally swim.” (passive shaped intransitive)

İş-e saat sekiz-de başla-an-ir.
(i*şe / sa*at / se*kiz*de / baş*la*nir ∼)
It is a rule to start work at eight. (passive shaped intransitive)

Pazar günleri dinle-n-il-ir.
(pa*zar / gün*le*ri / din*le*nî*lir ∼)
It is customary to have a rest on Sundays. (passive shaped intransitive)

Böyle güneş-li bir gün-de piknik-e git-il-ir.
(böy*le / gü*nç*li / bir / gün*de~/ pik*nî*ğe / gi*di*lir ∼)
It is advisable (natural) to go for a picnic on such a sunny day. (passive shaped intransitive)
Güzele bakılr. Güzele bakılmaz mı? Isn't it natural to look at the ...? (güzele / bakılır) (güzele / bakılmaz) μ It is natural to look at the beautiful. (passive shaped intransitive)

Pazartesi günler-eri erken kalkır.
(pazar-eri / günler / erken / kalkır) μ It is a rule to get up early on Mondays. (passive shaped intransitive)

To use the negative forms of the above sentences, [mez, maz] allomorphs are used after the verbs:

Böyle bir gürültüde uyun-maz. Böyle bir gürültüde uyun-maz mı?
(böylle / bir / gürültü / de / uyun / maz) μ (uyun / maz) μ It is impossible to sleep in such a noise. (passive shaped intransitive)

Bu sokakta yürün-mez.
(bu / sokakta / yürün / mez) μ It is impossible to walk in this street. (passive shaped intransitive)

Onun laflına bakılmaz.
(onun / laflına / bakılmaz) μ It is natural (advisable) not to mind what he says. (passive shaped intr.)

Bu otelde kalın-maz.
(bu / otelde / kalın / mez) μ It is impossible to stay in this hotel. (passive shaped intransitive)

Onun aklına uyul-maz.
(onun / aklına / uyul / mez) μ It is inadvisable to follow his advice. (passive shaped intr.)

Bu gölde yüzülür mü?
(bu / gölde / yüzülür) μ Is it possible to swim in this lake? (passive shaped intransitive)

İngiltereye trenle git-il-mez mi?
(ingiltereye / trenle / git / mez) μ Isn't it possible to go to England by train?

RECIPIROCAL VERB FRAMES (İŞTEŞ FİİL ÇATILARI)

1. A reciprocal verb expresses an action which is exchanged between two or more people. The reciprocal morpheme is [iş], which has ş [iş, iş, iş, us, es, as] allomorphs. When the verbs end with vowels, and the allomorphs
start with the same vowels, these two vowels coincide and combine and are verbalized as a single vowel:

Onlar bak-ıș-ı.yor-lar. Onlar bak-ıș-ma-ı.yor-lar mı?
(on’lar / ba’kı’şı’yor’lar ~) (on’lar / ba’kiş ~*mi’yor’lar / mı ~)
They are looking at each other. Aren’ they looking at each other?

Kucakla-aş-ı.yor-lar.
(ku’cak’la’şi’yor’lar ~)
They are hugging (each other).

Tokala-aş-ı.yor-lar.
(to’ka’la’şi’yor’lar ~)
They are shaking hands.

Döy-üş-ü.yor-lar.
(dö’vü’uş’yor’lar ~)
They are fighting. (They are beating each other.)

Öp-üş-ü.yor-lar-dı Onlar öp-üş-me-ü.yor-lar mi/yl-di? 
(ö*pü’uş’yor’lar’dı ~) (on’lar / ö*puş ~*mii’yor’lar / mi*y’di ~)
They were kissing. Weren’t they kissing?

Onlar Pazar gün-ler-i gör-üş-ür-ler.
(on’lar / pa’zar / gün’le’ri / gö’rü*ş*ür*ler ~)
They meet and talk on Sundays.

2. Some verbs that are attached to reciprocal allomorphs convey the concept of “(all) together”:

Haber-i duy-un.ca bağır-ış-ti-lar.
(ha’bei’ri / du’yun*ca~/ ba’ği*rişt*ti’lar ~) or (bağ*riş*ti’lar)
They shouted all together when they heard the news.

Polis-i gör-ün.ce kaç-ış-ti-lar.
(po’li’si / gö’rü’n*ce / ka*çış*ti’lar ~)
They ran away all together when they saw the police-officer.

Çocuklar futbol takım-lar-i hakkında tart-ış-ı.yor-lar.
(ço’cuk’lar / fut’bol / ta*kim’la’rı / hak*kin*da / tar*ti’şi’yor’lar ~)
The boys are discussing about their football teams.

(ba’zi/ ço’cuk’lar / ka’pi’da / bek*le*şi’yor’lar ~)
Some children are waiting together at the door.
3. Some other verbs that are attached to the allomorphs above convey the idea of “about”:

Kuş-lar gökyüzü/n/-de uç-uş-u.yor-du.
(kuş*lar / gök*yü*zün*de / u*çu*şu*yor*du ▷)
The birds were flying about in the sky.

Çocuk-lar bahçe-de koş-uş-u.yor-lar.
(ço*cuk*lar / bahçe*de / ko*şu*şu*yor*lar ▷)
The children are running about in the garden.

(ör*dek*lær / havuz*da / yüz*uş*u.yor*lar ▷)
The ducks are swimming about in the pool.

**BOTH TRANSITIVELY AND INTRANSITIVELY USED ENGLISH VERBS**
(The Ambitransitive English Verbs)

Some English verbs are both transitive and intransitive. There are few verbs used in this fashion in Turkish. Therefore, those who are studying English or Turkish as a second language face some difficulties in learning them. In the following list, you can find frequently used English verbs that are used both transitively and intransitively. The Turkish equivalents of such verbs and how their allomorphs change are given in the examples below.

As it has already been noted, the identical vowels that follow each other combine, and the single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs during the syllabication process:

Yumurta-lar kayna-1.yor.
(yu*mur*ta*lar / kay*na*yor ▷)
The eggs are boiling. (The Turkish and the English verbs are intransitive.)

Fatma yumurta kayna-at-1.yor.
(fat*ma / yu*mur*ta / kay*na*ti*yor ▷)
Fatma is boiling eggs. (transitive)

In the first Turkish sentence above, the intransitive verb “kayna” has changed into “kaynat” transitive verb frame to take the object “yumurta”. However, the English verb “boil” has not changed. This shows us that the English verb “boil” can be used both transitively and intransitively. In the following sentences, the explanations in parentheses are about the Turkish
sentences. However, when necessary, both Turkish and English verbs are explained in parentheses:

Ateş yan-ı.yor.
(a*teş / ya*ni*yor ↷)
The fire is burning. (intr.)

Ateş parmaklarını yak-ar.
(a*teş / par*mak*la*ri*ni / ya*kar ↷)
Fire burns your fingers. (tran.)

Dükkân-lar saat yedi-de kapa-an-ır.
(dük*kân*lar / sa*at / ye*di*de / ka*pa*nır ↷)
Shops close at seven. (passive) (They close themselves.)

Onlar dükkân-lar-ı yedi-de kapa-at-ırlar.
(on*lar / dük*kân*lar*ı / sa*at / ye*di*de / ka*pa*tı*lar ↷)
They close the shops at seven. (tran.)

Dükkân-lar saat yedi-de kapa-at-lı-ırlar.
(dük*kân*lar / sa*at / ye*di*de / ka*pa*tı*lırlar ↷)
The shops are closed at seven. (passive)

Renk-ler sonbahar-da değiş-ırlar.
(renk*ler / son*ba*har*da / de*ği*ş*tı*rlar ↷)
The colors change in the autumn. (intr)

(O) giysi-ler-i/n/i değiş-tir-i.yor.
(O ~/ giy*i*ş*le*ri*ni / de*ğiş*ti*ri*yor ↷)
He is changing his clothes. (tran.)

Şimdi mutfak-ta yemek piş-ırl-i.yor.
(şim*di / mut*fa*kta / ye*mek / pi*şi*rlı*yor ↷)
She is cooking in the kitchen now. (Turkish tran.) (English intr.)

O, balık piş-ırl-i.yor.
(o / ba*lik / pi*şi*rlı*yor ↷)
She is cooking fish. (tran.)

Yemek piş-ti.
(ye*mek / piş*ti ↷)
The meal has cooked. (intr)
Fruits drop from trees when they ripen. (intr.)

She dropped her pencil. (tran.)

Some rivers dry up in the summer. (intr.)

Don't dry your hands on my towel. (tran.)

The war ended. (intr.)

They exploded a bomb. (tran.)

The cows are feeding (grazing) in the field. (reflexive)

I feed my dog every morning. (tran.)

The streets fill up with mud in winter.(intr.)
Kalem-im-i siyah mürekkep-le dol-dur.
(ka*le*mi*mi / si*yah / mü*rek*kep*le / dol*dur ↗)
Fill my pen with black ink. (tran.)

İş henüz bit-me-di.
(iş / he*nüz / bit*me*di ↗)
The work hasn’t finished yet. (intr.)

İş-im-i henüz bit-ir-me-di-im.
(i*şi*mi / he*nüz / bi*ti*ra*me*dim ↗)
I haven’t finished my work yet. (tran.)

Kuş-lar hava-da uç-ar.
(kuş*lar / ha*va*da / u*çar ↗)
Birds fly in the sky. (intr.)

Çocuk-lar uçurtma uç-*u*r-u.yor-lar.
(co*cuk*lar / u*çu*ru*yor*lar ↗)
The boys are flying kites. (tran.)

Patates-ler kızar-i.yor.
(pa*ta*tes*ler / ki*za*ri*yor ↗)
The potatoes are frying. (intr.)

O, balık kızar-t-ı.yor.
(o~ / ba*lik / ki*zar*ti*yor ↗)
She is frying fish. (tran.)

Pamuk Adana-da yetiş-ir.
(pa*muk / a*da*na*da / ye*ti*şi*r ↗)
Cotton grows in Adana. (intr.)

Adana-da pamuk yetiş-tir-ir-ler.
(a*da*na*da / pa*muk / ye*ti*ş*ti*rir*ler ↗)
They grow cotton in Adana. (tran.)

Kapı-nın arka-/sl/i-/n/a sakla-an-i.yor.
(ka*pi*nın / ar*ka*si*na / sak*la*ni*yor ↗)
He is hiding behind the door. (reflexive) (He is hiding himself.)

Mektup-lar-i-/n/i sakla-ar.
(mek*tup*la*ri*nı / sak*lar ↗)
She hides her letters. (tran.)
Zorluk-ı̄r-ı̄m.ız ar-ı̄yor.
(zor*luk*la*n*mız / ar*ti*yor ▷)
Our difficulties are increasing. (intr.)

Hız-la ar-ı̄r-ma.
(hı*zı*ni / ar*tr*ma ▷)
Don’t increase your speed. (tran.)

Çiçek-ler sabah-le.yın aç-ar.
(çı*çek*ler / sa*bah*le*yin / a*çar ▷)
Flowers open in the morning. (intr.)

Sabah-le.yın pencere-leç-ı aç-ar-ız.
(sa*bah*le*yin / pen*ce*re*le*ri / a*ça*ri̇z ▷)
We open the windows in the morning. (tran.) (The verb "aç" is used both transitively and intransitively in Turkish as it is used in English.)

At-lar yarış-ı̄yor.
(at*lar / ya*rı*ş*yor ▷)
The horses are racing. (intr.)

At-lar-ı yarış-tır-ı̄yor-lar.
(at*la*ri / ya*rıș*ti*yor*lar ▷)
They are racing the horses. (tran.)

Elma-lar sıcak hava-da olgun-laş-ır.
(el*ma*lar / si*cak / ha*va*da / ol*gun*la*şır ▷)
Apples ripen in warm weather. (intr.)

Note: "Ol" is a verb root, "ol-gun" is an adjective stem, "ol-gun-laş" is an intransitive verb frame, "ol-gun-laş-tır" is a transitive verb frame.

Sıcak hava elma-lar-ı olgun-laş-tır-ır.
(si*cak / ha*va / el*ma*la*ri / ol*gun*la*ş*ti*tir ▷)
Warm weather ripens the apples. (tran.)

Zil ça-1-yor.
(zil / ca*li*yor ▷)
The bell is ringing. (intr.)

Zil-i çal.
(zı*li / çal ▷)
Ring the bell. (tran.)
Both "çal " and "ring" verbs are used both transitively and intransitively in Turkish and English.

Bazen kaya-lar tepe-ler-den aşağı yuvarlan-ır.

(Ba:*zen / ka*y*lar ~ / te*pe*ler*den / a*sa*ği / yu*var*la*nir ~)
Sometimes rocks roll down the hills. (reflexive)

Bazı kimse-ler tepe-den aşağı kaya-ler-ı yuvarlan-ır. (ba:*zi / kim*se*ler~ / te*pe*den / a*sa*ği / ka*y*la*nı / yu*var*lı*yor*lar ~)
Some people are rolling rocks down the hill. (tran.)

Bazı kız-ler nehir-de yüz-ü.yor. (ba:*zi / kız*ler / ne*hir*de / yu*zü*yor ~)
Some girls are swimming in the river. (intr.)

Çocuk-lar model kayık-ler-ı/-n/i yüzdür-ü.yor. (ço*cuk*lar / mo*del / ka*yık*la*nı / yu*z*dü*rü*yor*lar ~)
The children are sailing their modals boats. (tran.)

Yer sar*sı*.yor. (yer / sar*sı*li*yor ~)
The ground is shaking. (reflexive)

İlaç-ı iç-me-den önce şişe-/y/i çalkala (sars). (i*la*ci / iç*me*den / ön*ce / şi*še*yi / çal*ka*la ~)
Shake the bottle before taking the medicine. (tran.)

İkinci Dünya Savaşı/n/-da birçok gemi bat-tı. (i*kin*ci / dü*n*ya: / sa*va*şın*da / bir*çok / ge*mi / bat*tı ~)
A lot of ships sank during The Second World War. (intr.)

İkinci Dünya Savaşı/n/-da birçok gemi batır-dı-lar. (i*kin*ci / dü*n*ya: / sa*va*şın*da~ / bir*çok / ge*mi / ba*tir*di*lar ~)
They sank a lot of ships during The Second World War. (tran.)

Gömlek-im-e çay dökül-dü. (göm*le*ği*me~ / çay / d ö *k ü l*d ü ~)
Tea spilled on my shirt. (reflexive)

Seyhan Nehri Akdeniz-e dökül-ür. (sey*han / neh*ri / ak*de*nı*ze / d ö *k ü l*ür ~)
The Seyhan River pours into the Mediterranean Sea. (reflexive)

Limonata-/y/ı yer-e dök-tü-üm. (li*mo*na*ta*yı / ye *re / d ö *k*tü*m ~)
I have spilled (spilt) the lemonade on the floor. (tran.)
Araba-lar dur-du.
\((a^*ra^*ba^*lar \ / \ dur^*du \sim)\)
The cars stopped. (intr.)

Polis araba-lar-ı durdur-du
\((po^*lis \ / \ a^*ra^*ba^*la^*n/ \ dur^*dur^*du \sim)\)
The police officer stopped the cars. (tran.)

Tekerlek-ler dön-ü.yor.
\((te^*ker^*lek^*ler \ / \ dön^*dü^*yor \sim)\)
The wheels are turning. (intr.)

Motor tekerlek-ler-i dön düür-ür.
\((mo^*tor \ / \ te^*ker^*lek^*le^*ri \ / \ dön^*dü^*rür \sim)\)
The engine turns the wheels. (tran.)

Parmağın/a bir iğne bat-tı.
\((par^*ma^*ği^*na \ / \ bir \ / \ iğ^*ne \ / \ bat^*tı \sim)\)
A needle stuck in her finger. (intr.)

Parmağın/a bir iğne batır-dı.
\((par^*ma^*ği^*na \ / \ bir \ / \ iğ^*ne \ / \ ba^*tir^*di \sim)\)
She stuck a needle into her finger. (tran.)

Bu pul iyi yapış-ma-yor.
\((bu \ / \ pul \ / \ i^*yi \ / \ ya^*piş^*mi^*yor \sim)\)
This stamp doesn’t stick well. (intr.)

Mektup-un üst-ü/-n/e bir pul yapıştır.
\((mek^*tu^:*bun \ / \ üs^*tü^*ne \ / \ bir \ / \ pul \ / \ ya^*piş^*tir \sim)\)
Stick a stamp on the letter. (tran.)

THE SIMPLE PAST AND THE PRESENT PERFECT
(Di’li Geçmiş Zaman)

Both The Simple Past and The Present Perfect tenses are expressed in “Di’li Geçmiş Zaman” in Turkish. In other words, the Turkish “Di’li Geçmiş Zaman” covers these two English tenses. The time morpheme of this tense is [DI], which has eight allomorphs: [DI, di, dü, du, ti, tü, tū]. One of these allomorphs is used attached to verb roots, stems or verb frames in accordance with the Turkish vowel and consonant harmony rules. The verbs ending with
vowels and voiced consonants are followed by the allomorphs written in bold face; and the verbs followed by unvoiced consonants are written in regular type. The personal allomorphs are as follows:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ben} & \rightarrow \boldsymbol{♫} [\text{im}, \text{ım}, \text{üm}, \text{um}] \\
\text{sen} & \rightarrow \boldsymbol{♫} [\text{in}, \text{ın}, \text{ün}, \text{un}] \\
\text{o} & \rightarrow [\emptyset] \\
\text{biz} & \rightarrow \boldsymbol{♫} [\text{ik}, \text{ık}, \text{ük}, \text{uk}] \\
\text{siz} & \rightarrow \boldsymbol{♫} [\text{in}.\text{i}_n, \text{ın}.\text{i}_n, \text{ün}.\text{üz}, \text{un}.\text{uz}] \\
\text{onlar} & \rightarrow [\emptyset] \text{ or } \boldsymbol{♫} [\text{ler}, \text{lar}]
\end{align*}
\]

Naturally, as all the allomorphs of the [Dİ] morpheme \(♫\) [\text{di}, \text{dì}, \text{du}, \text{tì}, \text{tù}, \text{tu}] end with vowels, and the personal allomorphs \(♫\) [\text{"i}_m, \text{ım}, \text{ü}_m, \text{um}; \text{"i}_n, \text{ın}, \text{ün}, \text{un}; \text{"i}_k, \text{ı}_k, \text{ük}, \text{uk}; \text{"i}_n.\text{i}_n, \text{ın}.\text{üz}, \text{un}.\text{uz}]] start with vowels, the first vowels of the personal allomorphs coincide with the allomorphs of the morpheme [Dİ] and combine such as in “\text{di-}\text{i}_m (\text{dim})”, “\text{di-}\text{ım} (\text{dim})”, “\text{dü-}\text{üm} (\text{düm})”, “\text{du-}\text{um} (\text{dum})”, “\text{ti-}\text{i}_m (\text{tim})”, “\text{tü-}\text{üm} (\text{tüm})”, “\text{tu-}\text{um} (\text{tum})”, “\text{di-}\text{i}_n (\text{din})”, “\text{ti-}\text{i}_n (\text{tin})”, “\text{ti-}\text{ık} (\text{tik})”, “\text{di-}\text{i}_n.\text{i}_z (\text{di*niz})”, “\text{ti-}\text{i}_n.\text{i}_z (\text{ti*niz})”.

(Ben) iki saat önce iş-\text{i}_m-ı bitir-di-im.
(\text{ben} / i*\text{ki} / \text{sa*at} / \text{ön*ce} / i*\text{şi*mi} / bi*tir*dim \text{)}
I finished my work two hours ago.

(Ben) iş-\text{i}_m-ı bitir-di-im.
(\text{ben} / i*şi*mi / bi*tir*dim \text{)}
I have finished my work. (My work is ready now.)

Onlar geçen hafta sinema-/y/a git-ti.
(on*lar / ge*\text{çen} / hat*ta / si*ne*ma*ya / git*ti \text{)}
They went to the cinema last week.

Onlar sinema-/y/a git-ti.
(on*lar / si*ne*ma*ya / git*ti \text{)}
They have gone to the cinema.
(They are at the cinema or on the way to the cinema.)

O kitap-ı geçen sene oku-du-um.
(\text{o} / ki*ta*bi / ge*\text{çen} / se*ne / o*ku*du*um \text{)}
I read that book last year.

Kitap-ı oku-du-um.
(ki*ta*bi / o*ku*du*um \text{)}
I have read the book. (I have finished reading it.)
You didn't believe us.

The dishes have already been washed. (The dishes are clean now.) (passive)

**negative:**

The **negation** allomorphs ♫ [me, ma] are put after verb roots, stems or verb frames, and then they are followed by the ♫ [di, di] **time** allomorphs, which are followed by the **personal** allomorphs respectively. The other time allomorphs that are used in positive forms ♫ [dū, du, ti, tü, tu] are not used here as a result of the ♫ [me, ma] negation allomorphs:

Fatma'yi pazar-dan beri gör-meye-di-im.
(fat*ma*yi / pa*zar*dan / be*ri / gör*me*dim ~)
I haven't seen Fatma since Sunday.

Fatma'yi bir hafta-dır gör-meye-di-im.
(fat*ma*yi / bir / haf*ta*dir / gör*me*dim ~)
I haven't seen Fatma for a week.

Fatma'yi geçen hafta gör-meye-di-im. (liaison)
(fat*ma*yi / ge*çe*naf*ta / gör*me*dim ~)
I didn't see Fatma last week.

Daha ev ödev-im-i yap-ma-di-im. (liaison)
(da*ha / e*vö*de*vi*mi / yap*ma*dim ~)
I haven't done my homework yet.

Dün bu oda-yı temizle-me-di-le-r.
(dün / bu / o*da*yı / te*miz*le*me*di*ler ~)
They didn't clean this room yesterday.

Bu oda-yı üç gün-dür temizle-me-di-le-r.
(bu / o*da*yı / üç / gün*dür / te*miz*le*me*di*ler ~)
They haven't cleaned this room for three days.

Geçen hafta futbol oyna-ma-di-ık.
(ge*çen / hat*ta / fut*bol / oy*na*ma*dık ~)
We didn't play football last week.
Kayıp çocuk daha buļ-un-ma-dı.
(ka*yıp / ço*cuk / da*ha / bu*lun*ma*di ~)
The lost child hasn’t been found yet. (passive)

**positive question:**

The question allomorphs ♠ [mi, mi, mü, mu], which are separately written, are used either after the verbs, or they may be used after the stressed words in sentences:

Ahmet mi oku-l-a otobüs-le git-ti?
(ah*met↝ / mi / o*ku*la / o*to*büs*le / git*ti ~)
Has Ahmet gone to school by bus?

Ahmet oku-l-a otobüs-le mi git-ti?
(ah*met / o*ku*la~ / o*to*büs↝le / mi / git*ti ~)
Has Ahmet gone to school by **bus**?

Ahmet otobüs-le oku-l-a mı git-ti?
(ah*met / o*to*büs↝le~ / o*ku*la~ / mi / git*ti ~)
Has Ahmet gone to school by **bus**?

Ahmet oku-l-a git-ti mi?
(ah*met / o*ku*la / git*ti / mi ~)
Has Ahmet **gone** to school? (All of the sentences are “yes-no” questions.)

If the last syllable in a sentence is used with a rising intonation (↝), the sentence means, “I am surprised to hear it”, or “I could not hear you well”. If it is used with a falling intonation (←), the question is a “yes-no” question.

Mektupla-rı at-ti-in mi?
(mek*tup*la*ri / at*tin↝ / mi ~)
Have you posted the letters?

Pazar günü futbol maç-ı-/n/a git-ti-in mi?
(pa*zar / gü*nü / fut*bol / ma*çı*na / git*tin↝ / mi ~)
Did you go to the football match on Sunday?

Pazar günü futbol maç-ı-/n/a mı git-ti-in?
(pa*zar / gü*nü / fut*bol / ma*çı*na~ / mi / git*tin↝) (I am surprised.)
Did you go to the football match on Sunday?
Köpeği yıka-di-in.ız mı?
(kö*pe*ği / yi*ka*di*niż/~ / mi ~)
Have you washed the dog?

Araba-ş/y/ı mı yıka-di-in.ız?
(a*ra*ba*yr~/ / yi*ka*di*niż) (I am surprised.)
Have you washed the car? (I didn’t want you to wash the car; you should have washed the dog instead.)

Çiçekler-i sulu-di-in mı?
(çi*çek*le*ri / su*la*dın~/ / mi ~)
Have you watered the flowers?

Patatesler-i soyu-du-un mı?
(pa*tates*le*ri / soyu*dun~/ / mu ~)
Have you peeled the potatoes?

In the negative question form, the ♩[me, ma] allomorphs are attached to the verbs first, and then the ♩[di, di] time allomorphs (the others are not used as a result of the ♩[me, ma] allomorphs) are used, and finally, the above-mentioned personal allomorphs follow them. The ♩[mi, mi] question words (or allomorphs) are separately written. They are words because they are separately written; they are allomorphs because they follow the vowel harmony rules:

Pazar gün-ü futbol oynamadı-in.ız mı?
(pa*zar / gü*nü / fut*bol / oy*na*~*ma*di*niż / mi ~)
Didn’t you play football on Sunday? (negative question)

Ahmet daha ev-e gel-mi di mi?
(ah*met / da*ha / e*ve / gel~*me*di / mi ~)
Hasn’t Ahmet come home yet?

Aynı yanlış-lık-ı tekrar yap-ma-di-in mi?
(ay*ni / yan*lis*li*ği / tek*rar / yap~*ma*dın / mi ~)
Haven’t you made the same mistake again?

The verb “git” and the same “di’li” past tense are also used in place of “have (has) been to”:

Ben birkaç kez Londra’ya git-ti-im.
(ben / bir*kaç / kez / lon*dra*ya / git*tim ~)
I have been to London several times.
Ben hiç Tokyo’-ı/gi-ti-me-di-im.
(ben / hiç / to*ki*yo*ya / gi-ti-me*dim ↞)
I have never been to Tokyo.

Sen hiç Paris’e gi-ti-ti-in mi?
(sen / hiç / pa*rı*se / gi-ti*tin ↞ / mi ↞)
Have you ever been to Paris?

Bugün nere/-ye gi-ti-ti-in?
(bu / gün / ne*re*ye / gi*ti*tin ↞)
Where have you been today?

In Turkish, The Simple Present is also used in place of “have (has) had”:

Bu araba-/ya ben beş yıl-dir sahi-p-im.
(bu / a*ra*ba*ya / ben / beş / yıl*dir / sa:*hi*bim ↞)
I have had this car for five years.

Bu araba-/ya ne kadar zaman-dir sahip-sin?
(bu / a*ra*ba*ya / ne* / ka*dar / za*man*dir / sa:*hip*sin ↞)
How long have you had this car?

All the question words can be used in the “di’li” past tenses as they are used in others, but in doing this, the sentence order should be taken into account. In English, after the question words, the question order of a sentence is kept in question form, but in Turkish, when the question words are used, the rest of the sentence is not in question form:

“Ne zaman Ankara’ya gittin?” In this sentence, the underlined part of the sentence is not a question. However, in the English sentence “When did you go to Ankara?”, the underlined part of the sentence is a question. This rule is applied to all interrogative sentences containing question words in Turkish.

Onu dün gördün. Onu ne zaman gördün?

As it is seen in the sentences above, the verbs “gördün” do not change although the second sentence is a question. This shows us that when someone uses a question word in a Turkish sentence, the sentence is automatically changes into an interrogative sentence concept without the word order being changed.
O-/n/u ne zaman gör-dü-ün?
(o*nu / ne~ / za*man / gör*dün~)
When did you see her?

Sen-i kim gör-dü?
(se*ni / kim~ / gör*dü~)
Who saw you?

When the question word “who” asking for the subject is used, the sentence order in English is the same as it is in Turkish.

Sen kim-i gör-dü-ün?
(sen / ki*mi~ / gör*dün~)
Whom (who) did you see?
(The [i] in "kim-i" is the defining allomorph, so “kim-i” asks for the object.)

Onlar toplantı-/y/i niçin ertele-di-ler?
(on*lar / top*lan*ti*yi / ni~*çin / er*te*le*di*ler~)
Why did they postpone the meeting?

Bu kahve-/y/i kim yap-ti?
( bu / kah*ve*yi / kim ~ / yap*ti~)
Who has made this coffee?

Niçin patates-ler-i soy-ma-di-ın?
(ni~*çin / pa*ta*tes*le*ri / soy*ma*din~)
Why haven’t you peeled the potatoes?

Kim-in araba-/s/i-/n/i ödünç al-di-ın?
(ki*min~ / a*ra*ba*si*ni / ö*dünç / al*din~)
Whose car did you borrow?

Onlar nerde buļ-uş-tu-lar?
(on*lar / ner~*de / bu*luş*tu*lar~)
Where did they meet?

Amerika’da ne kadar kal-di-ın?
(a*me*ri*ka*da / ne~ / ka*dar / kal*din~)
How long did you stay in The U.S.A.?

Anne-en-le baba-an-ı ne sılklik-ta ziyaret et-ti-ın?
(an*nen*le / ba*ba*ni / ne~ / sılk*lik*ta / zi*ya:* ret / et*tin~)
How often did you visit your parents?

168
Ne de-di-in?
(ne↝ / de*dim↝)
What did you say?

If noticed, when the question words are taken out of all the Turkish interrogative sentences, the remaining parts are good grammatical positive or negative sentences. For instance:

Onu ne-zaman gördün? Onu gördün.
Onlar toplantıyı niçin ertelediler? Onlar toplantıyı ertelediler.

Likewise, one can also produce interrogative sentences by inserting question words in all Turkish positive or negative sentences:

Onlar toplantıyı ertelediler. Onlar toplantıyı niçin ertelediler?
Sen İstanbul’a gideceksin. Sen İstanbul’a nasıl gideceksin?
Onu gördün. Onu nerede gördün?
Bu kitabı satın alacaksın. Bu kitabı ne zaman satın alacaksın?
Londra’ya gittin. Londra’ya kaç kez gittin?.
Bizi ziyaret etmedin. Bizi niçin ziyaret etmedin?

The places of the interrogative words are changeable in Turkish, but this characteristic of the Turkish language does not exist in English:

Niçin onlar maçı ertelediler? (ni↝*çin / on*lar / ma*çi / er*te*le*di*ler↝)
Onlar niçin maçı ertelediler? (on*lar / ni↝*çin / ma*çi / er*te*le*di*ler↝)
Onlar maçı niçin ertelediler? (on*lar / ma*çi / ni↝*çin / er*te*le*di*ler↝)
Onlar maçı ertelediler. Niçin? (on*lar / ma*çi / er*te*le*di*ler↝) (ni↝*çin↝)

There is only one English equivalent of the above first three Turkish interrogative sentences: Why did they postpone the meeting?

The ♫ “mi, mı, mü, mu” question words can also be put into the positive or negative sentences without changing the sentence order as the other question words:

Onlar toplantıyı ertele-di-lер.

Onlar mı toplantıyı ertelediler?
Onlar toplantıyı mı ertelediler?
Onlar toplantıyı ertelediler mı?
Onlar toplantıyı ertele-me-di-ler.
Onlar mı toplantıyı ertelemediler?
Onlar toplantı mı ertelemediler?
Onlar toplantıyi ertelemediler mı?

The [Mİ] morpheme can also be used accordingly in all other Turkish sentences.

“MİŞ’Lİ” PAST TENSE (Miş’li Geçmiş)  
(Rumor, Inference)

This tense does not exist in English. The concept of this tense is inferred from the context in which it is used. The inference allomorphs of this tense are ♫ [miş, miş, müş, muş], which are followed by the personal morphemes: (ben) ♫ [im, im, üm, um]; (sen) ♫ [sin, sin, sün, sun]; (o) [∅]; (biz) ♫ [iz, iz, üz, uz]; (siz) ♫ [şin-iz, şin-iz, şun-üz, şun-uz]; (onlar) [∅] or ♫ [ler, lär]). Compare the Turkish with the English sentences to understand the difference:

O git-miş. “They say (that) he has gone” or “I am surprised to see (hear) that he has gone”. They say (that) he went. I think (that) he has gone. He says (that) he has gone. Somebody says (that) he has gone. He is said to have gone. All these English sentences are expressed in the Turkish sentence “O gitmiş”. In such sentences the origin and the time of the rumor is unknown, but inferred:

Sen sınav-i geç-miş-sin. People say that you have passed the examination. 
İş-i/n/-den kov-muş. People say, or he himself says that they (have) fired him.
İş-i/n/-den kov-ul-muş. (ko*vul*muş) They say that he has been fired, or was fired. (He himself says (that) he has been fired, or was fired.)

When one of the ♫ [dir, dür, dur, tir, tür, tur] allomorphs is attached to one of the allomorphs of [MİŞ], the verb composition gains the meaning of “possibility” or “certainty “. Consider the following:

Bu film-i gör-müş-sün-dür.
(bu / fil*mi / gör*muş*sün*dür ♫)
You are likely to have seen this film. (possibility)
You must have seen this film. (certainty)

Zil çal-miş-tir.
(zil / çal*muş*tir ♫)
The bell must (may) have rung. (possibility or certainty)
Anne - em ev - den çık - mı - š tir bile.
( an* nem / ev* den / çı - k* mi - ş* tir / bi* le ~)
Mother must have already left home. (certainty)

Yeni ders - i öğren - mı - ş - sin iz - dir.
( ye* ni / der* si / öğ* ren* mi - ş* si* niz* dir ~)
You may or must have learned the new lesson.

Ben - i anla - mı - ş - sin - dir.
( be* ni / an* la* mi - ş* sin* dir ~)
You must (may) have understood me.

Ben - i anla - mı - ş ol - ma. li - sin.
( be* ni / an* la* mi - ş / ol* ma* li* sin ~)
You must have understood me.

Oto - büs geç kal - mı - š ol - ma. li.
( o* to* büs / ge - ç / kal* mi - ş / ol* ma* li ~)
The bus must have been late.

Program - i iptal et - mı - š - ler - dir.
( pro - gra* mi / ip* ta: l / et* mi - ş* ler* dir ~)
They must (may) have canceled the program.

Onu yanlış anla - mı - şım - dir.
( o* nu / yan* li - ş / an* la* mi - ş* im* dir ~)
I must (may) have misunderstood it.

Onu gör - me - mi - ş - sin - dir.
( o* nu / gör* me* mi - ş* sin* dir ~)
You may not have seen him.

Onu gör - mü - ş ol - a. ma. z - sin.
( o* nu / gör* mü - ş / o* la* ma - z* sin ~)
You can't have seen her.

Yılan - i öldür - mü - ş - ler - dir.
( yi* la* ni / öl* dür* mü - ş* ler* dir ~)
They must have killed the snake.

İş - i/ n/- den kovul - mü - ş - tur.
( i* şin* den / ko* vul* mü - ş* tur ~)
He must (may) have been fired.
negative:

After the verb roots, stems or frames, one of the ♪ [me, ma] negation allomorphs is used; and then only the ♪ [mi, mish] allomorphs follow them according to the vowel harmony rules, and finally the personal allomorphs are added:

O, çalış-ma-/y/a başla-miş bile.
(o~/ ça*Ils*ma*/y/a / baş*la*ma*mış ~ / bi*le ~)
They say he hasn’t started working yet. (astonishment and complaint)

Sen sınav-ı geç-me-miş-sin.
(sen / sî*na*vi / geç*me*mış*sin ~)
They say you didn’t pass, or haven’t passed the examination.

Oğlun dün okul-a git-me-miş.
(oğ*lun / dün / o*ku*la / git*me*mış ~)
They say, or I heard that your son didn’t go to school yesterday.

Mektup-u at-ma-miş.
(mek*tu*bu / at*ma*mış ~)
I heard that he hadn’t posted the letter.

Teklîf-i kabul et-me-miş-ler.
(tek*li:*fi / ka*bû:l / et*me*mış*ler ~)
I heard that they hadn’t accepted the proposal.

Ben-im oğul-um dün okul-a git-me-miş.
(be*nim / oğ*ulum / dün / o*ku*la / git*me*mış ~)
I heard that my son didn’t go to school yesterday.

This type of verb structure is also used to express surprise:

Kedi papağa n-ı ye-miş!
(ke*di / pa*pa*ğa*ni*mi / ye*miş ~)
The cat has eaten up my parrot! (astonishment and anger)

Kek yan-miş!
(kek / yan*mış ~)
The cake has been burned (burnt)! (astonishment)

positive question:

In positive questions, ♪ [mi-~/ym, mi-~/ym, mü-~/üm, mu-~/yum]; [mi-sin, mi-sin, mü-sün, mu-sun]; [mi, mi, mü, mu]; [mi-/yiz, mi-/yiz, mü-/yüz, mu-/yüz]; [mi-sin.iz, mi-sin.iz, mü-sün.üz, mu-sun.uz] and [ler mi, lar mı] words are separately used in accordance with the harmony rules:
Oğlun dün maç-a gitmiş mi?
(oğ*lun / dün / ma*ça / git*miş / mi~)
Tell me whether your son went to the football match yesterday.

Kapı-/y/i kilit-le-miş mi-/y/ım?
(ka*pɾi*yi / ki*lit*le*miʃ / mi*yım~)
Tell me whether I have locked the door.
(The /y/ glides are inserted between the successive vowels.)

Yeñ-il-miş-ler mi!
(ye*nil*miʃ*ler~ / mi~)
Have they been beaten! (astonishment)

Araba-am tamir et-il-miş mi?
(a*ɾa*bm / ta:*mır / e*dil*miʃ / mi~)
Do they say (have you heard) that my car has been repaired? (passive)

negative question:

In negative questions, the ‹† [me, ma] negation allomorphs are attached to verb roots, stems or frames:

Kapı-/y/i kilit-le-me-miş-ler mı?!
(ka*pɾi*yi / ki*lit*le~me*miʃ*ler / mi~)
Didn't they lock the door? (I'm shocked to hear that.)

Ben-i gör-me-miş mı?
(be*ni / gôr~me*miʃ / mi~)
Does he say that he didn't see me? (I can't believe!) (Incredible!)

Ev ödev-i-/n/i yap-ma-miş mı?
(ev / ō*dev*i*ni~ / yap~ma*miʃ / mi~)
Does he say that he hasn't done his homework? (anger and astonishment)

Daha kalk-ma-miş mı?
(da*hə / kalk~ma*miʃ / mi~) (surprise)
Do you say that he hasn't got up yet? (How lazy he is!)

Oğlun Türkçe bil-me-i.yor mu/y/-muş?
(oğ*lun / türk*çe / bil~mi*yor / muy*muʃ~)
Do you say that your son doesn't know Turkish? (I am surprised to hear that.)

Ben-i tanı-ma-i.yor mu/y/-muş? Hayret bir şey!
(be*ni / ta*nɾ~mi*yor / muy*muʃ~) (hay*ret / bi*şey~)
Does he say that he doesn't know me? Unbelievable! Ridiculous!
THE SIMPLE FUTURE AND BE GOING TO
Gelecek Zaman

The two different English time concepts above are expressed in [e.cek, a.cak] time allomorphs in Turkish. The personal allomorphs follow these two time allomorphs as usual such as:

(ben) ↟ [im, ım]; (sen) ↟ [sin, sɨn]; (o) [Ø]; (biz) ↟ [iz, ɨz]; (siz) ↟ [sɨn.iz, sɨn.ɨz]; (onlar) [Ø] or ↟ [ler, lar] in Turkish.

The same concepts can also be expressed in The Present Continuous Tense (Şimdiki Zaman), as well. Consider the following:

Yeni bir araba satın al-ə ca kêz.  (ye*ni / bir / a*ra*ba / sa*tın / a*la*ca*ğiz ←)
We are going to buy a new car.  We will by a new car.

Bir gün ben-i anla-/y/a.ca kêsɨn.  (bir / gün / be*ni / an*la*ya*ca kêsɨn ←)
You will understand me some day.
(The /ɨ/ glide is inserted between the successive /a/ vowels.)

Param ol-un.ca sana yardım et-er-im.  (pa*ram / o*lun*ca ~/ sa*nə / yar*dim / e*de*rim ←)
I will help you when I have enough money.
(The /t/ consonant changes into the voiced /d/.) (promise)

Param olunca sana yardım et-e.cek-im.  (pa*ram / o*lun*ca ~/ sa*nə / yar*dim / e*de*ce*ğim ←)
I will certainly help you when I have enough money.  (strong promise)

The underlined /t/ and /k/ unvoiced consonants above change into the voiced /d/ and /ğ/ consonants respectively.

Bazı hayvan-lar bir gün yok ol-a.cak.  (liaison)  (ba:*zi / hay*vən*lər / bir / ɨgün / yo*ko*la*ca cioè ←)  (liaison)
Some animals will be extinct some day.

(Kapı-/y/i) ben aç-ar-im.  (liaison)  (ka*pɨ*yə / be*nəça*rim ←)
I’ll open the door.
(One can use this form as soon as one hears the doorbell.)

174
(Telefon-a) ben cevap ver-ir-im.
(te*le*fo*na / ben / ce*vap / ve*rri*rim ~)
I'll answer (the phone).
(This expression is used as soon as one hears the telephone ring.)

Mr. Brown yarın üniversite-de bir konferans ver-e.cek. (ve*re*cek)
Mr. Brown is going to give a lecture at the university tomorrow.

negative:

The negation allomorphs of this tense are ♪ [me] or [ma], which are followed by ♪ [e.cek] or [a.cak] allomorphs. When "me-/y.e.cek" or "ma-/y/a.cak" allomorphs follow one another, the successive /e/ or /a/ vowels are linked by the /y/ glides to maintain the harmonious link between these vowels:

Toplanti-/y/a git-me-/y/e.cek-im.
(top*lan*ti*ya / git*me*ye*ce*ğim ~), or impolitely, (git*miy*eçem ~)
I won't go to the meeting. (refusal)).

The /y/ glide is inserted between the successive /e/ vowels, and the unvoiced consonant /k/ changes into the voiced form /ğ/.

Onlar-in teklif-i-/n/i kabul et-me-/y/e.cek-iz.
(on*la*rin / tek*li*fi*ni / ka*bûl / et*me*ye*ce*ğiz ~)
We won’t accept their proposal.

(The /n/ and /y/ are the glides inserted between the successive /ı/ and /e/ vowels. The /k/ unvoiced consonant in “cebek” changes into the voiced /ğ/.)

Yağmur yağ-ma-/y/a.cak.
(yağ*mur / yağ*ma*ya*cak ~)
It is not going to rain.
(The /y/ glide is inserted between the successive /a/ vowels.)

positive question:

In positive questions, “mi-/y/im”, “mi-sin”, “mi”, “mi-/y/iz”, “mi-sin.iz”, “(ler)mi” or their allomorphs are separately used:

Bu mektup-la*rı daktilo et-e.cek mi-sin?
(bu / mek*tup*la*rı / dak*ti*lo / e*de*cek ~ / mi*sin ~)
Are you going to type these letters?
Yarın git-e.cek mi-sin?, or “Yarın git-i.yor mu-sun?”
(ya*rın / gi*de*cek / mi*sin ~) (ya*rın / gi*di*yor / mu*sun ~)
Are you leaving tomorrow? (The /t/ changes into /d/.)

Onlar biz-i ziyaret e-t-e.cek-ler mi?
(on*lar / bi*zı / zi*ya:*ret / e*de*cek*ler~ / mi ~)
Are they going to visit us?

In polite requests, geniş zaman (The Simple Present Tense) is used in Turkish in place of The Simple Future Tense (will) of the English language:

Bu mektup-lar-ı ben-im için lütfen daktilo e-er mi-sin?
(bu / mek*tup*la*ri / be*nim / i*çin / lü*t*fen / dak*ti*lo / e*der ~ / mi*sin ~)
Will you please type these letters for me? (polite request)

Lütfen ben-im için bir fincan kahve yap-ar mı-sın?
(lü*t*fen / be*nim / i*çin / bir / fin*can / kah*ve / ya*par~ / mi*sin ~)
Will you please make a cup of coffee for me? (polite request)

negative question:

In the negative question form, ☞ [me] or [ma] negation allomorphs follow the verb roots, stems or frames:

Biz-im-le gel-me-/y/e.cek mi-sin?
(bi*zim*le / gel~*me*yek*cek / mi*sin ~)
Won’t you come with us?
(The /y/ glide links the successive /e/ vowels.)

When the question words are involved, “mi-/y/im”, “mi-sin”, etc. are not used:

Saat kaç-ta ev-e dön-e.cek-sin?
(sa*at / kaç*ta ~ / e*ve / dön*e*cek*sin ~)
What time will you come back home?

Yarın nere-/y/e git-i.yor-sun?
(ya*rın / ne~ / re*ye / gi*di*yor*sun ~)
Where are you going tomorrow? (The /t/ changes into /d/.)

Yarın hava nasıl ol-a.cak?
(ya*rın / ha*va / na~ / sil / o*la*cak~)
What is the weather going to be like tomorrow?
Soru-um-a kim cevap ver-e.cek?
(so*r*ma / kim ~// ce*vap / ve*re*cek~)
Who is going to answer my question?

Soru-um-a sen mi cevap ver-e.cek-sin?
(so*r*ma / sen ~// mi / ce*vap / ve*re*cek*sin ~)
Are you going to answer my question?
(If this question is asked with a rising (~) intonation, it becomes sarcastic.)

Toplanti-/y/i nere-de yap.a.cak.lar?
(top*lan*tri*yi / ne~*re*de / ya*pa*cak*lar~)
Where are they going to hold the meeting?

Bu kim-in kitap-i?
(bu / ki*min ~// ki*ta*bi~)
Whose book is this? (The /p/ transplaces, and changes into the voiced /b/.)

Size nasıl yardım e-t-e.bil-ir-im?
(si*ze / na~*sil / yar*dim / e*de*bi*li*rim~)
How can I help you? (The /t/ changes into /d/, and all the single underlined consonants detach and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes.)

THE PAST CONTINUOUS TENSE
Şimdiki Zaman’ın Hikâyesi

This tense is used like The Past Continuous Tense of the English Language. The time morpheme of this tense is a combination of [İ.YOR] morpheme followed by the [Dİ] morpheme, which are followed by the usual personal allomorphs. The allomorphs of these morphemes are simultaneously chosen by the phonological component in accordance with the Turkish harmony rules as usual.

The allomorphs of [İ.YOR] are ♯ [i.yor, i.yor, ü.yor, u.yor] as they are in The Present Continuous Tense. As all the allomorphs of [İ.YOR] morpheme end with “yor” syllables, only the [du] allomorph of the morpheme [Dİ] is used after the allomorphs of [İ.YOR]. For instance:

i.yor-du, i.yor-du, ü.yor-du, u.yor-du.

Although the personal morphemes are [İM], [İN], [Ø], [IK], [İN.İZ], and [LER.Dİ], only their allomorphs [um], [un], [Ø], [uk], [un.uz] and [lar-dı] are used due to the [du] past time allomorph. As the vowels of the [du] allo-
morphs **coincide** with the vowels of the personal allomorphs, they **combine** and are verbalized as **single vowels:**

(ben) [du-um] (dum); (sen) [du-un] (dun); (o) [du] (du); (biz) [du-uk] (duk);
(siz) [du-un uz] (du*nuz); (onlar) [du] (du) or [lar-dı] (lar*di).

As all these allomorphs are attached to [i.yor-du] allomorphs, they become “i.yor-du-um”, “i.yor-du-un”, “i.yor-du”, “i.yor-du-uk”, “i.yor-du-un uz”, “i.yor-lar-dı”:

Ankara’-/y/a git-i.yor-du-um.
(a*n*ka*ra*ya / gi*di*yor*du*um ~)
I was going to Ankara.

Onlar biz-e yardım et-i.yor-lar-dı.
(on*lar / bi*ze / yar*dim / e*di*yor*lar*di ~)
They were helping us.

Sen televizyon seyre-d-i.yor-du-un.
(sen / te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*di*yor*du*n ~)
You were watching television.

Arkadaş-lar-im.ız-i ar-a-yor-du-uk.
(ar*ka*da*ş*la*r*mi*zi / a*n*yor*duk ~)
We were looking for our friends.

Ben bir problem çöz-ü.yor-du-um.
(ben / bir / prob*lem / çöz*zü*yor*du*um ~)
I was solving a problem.

Biz onlar-ı bekle-i.yor-du-uk.
(biz / on*la*rı / bek*li*yor*duk ~)
We were waiting for them.

O ben-i sev-i.yor-du.
(o / be*nı / se*vi*yor*du ~)
She was in love with me.

Öğrenci-ler öğretmen-ler-i-/n/i dikkat-le dinle-i.yor-lar-dı.
(oğ*ren*ci*ler / öğ*ret*men*le*ri*ni / dik*le* / din*li*yor*lar*di ~)
The students were listening to their teacher carefully.
(The double underlined /e/ drops and the /l/ attaches to /i/.)

Uyu-u.yor-du-uk. (The /u/ drops, the /y/ attaches to /u/, and the /u-u/ combine.) (u*yu*yor*duk ~)
We were sleeping.
negative:

Although the negation allomorphs of this tense are [m] and [ma], their last vowels drop when they are attached to the allomorphs of [İ.YOR]:

Gel-me-i.yor-lar-di. (The /e/ drops, and the /m/ attaches to /i/.)

(gel*mi*yor*lar*di ~)

They were not coming.

Onlar-ı bekle-me-i.yor-du.uk.

(on*la*ni / bekle*mi*yor*duk ~)

We were not waiting for them.

O ben-i sev-me-i.yor-du.

(o / be*ni / sev*mi*yor*du ~)

She wasn’t in love with me.

O ben-i anla-ma-ı.yor-du. (O beni anlamadı.)

(o / be*ni / an*la*mi*yor*du ~)

She didn’t understand me.

Ben uyu-ma-u.yor-du.um.

(ben / u*yu*mu*yor*du~)

I wasn’t sleeping.

positive question:

The question allomorphs of this tense are [mi, mı, mũ, mu]. Each one of these allomorphs may be separately used after any stressed word in a sentence:

Ahmet okul-a otobüs-le mı giit-i.yor-du?

(ahmet / met / o*ku*la / o*to*büs*le*mi / gi*di*yor*du ~)

Was Ahmet going to school by bus?

Ahmet otobüsle okul-a mı giit-i.yor-du?

(ahmet / met / o*to*büs*le / o*ku*la~ mi / gi*di*yor*du ~)

Was Ahmet going to school by bus?

Ahmet okul-a otobüs-le giit-i.yor mu/y/-du?

(ahmet / met / o*ku*la / o*to*büs*le / gi*di~*yor / mu/y/-du ~)

Was Ahmet going to school by bus?

(Siz) uyu-ı.yor mu/y/-du-un.uz?

(u*yu~*yor~ / muy*du*nuz ~)

Were you sleeping?
When the verb is stressed, the question allomorph [mu] attaches to [du] followed by the personal allomorphs:

"Gidiyor mu/y/-du-um?" "Bekliyor mu/y/-dün?" "Çalışıyor mu/y/-du-uk?" "Koşuyor mu/y/-du-un-uz?" "Gülüyorlar mı/y/-dı?"

**negative question :**

The [me, ma] negation allomorphs are used in negative questions as usual:

Onlar otobüs-le git-me-i.yor mu/y/-du-lar?
(On*lar / o*to*büs*le / git*mi*yor / muy*du*lar ~)

Weren’t they going by bus?

The double underlined /e/ drops, the /m/ attaches to /i/ and the /y/ glide is inserted between [mu] and [du]. Instead of “Gitmiyor muydular?”, “Gitmiyorlar mıydı?” is often heard.

When the **question words** are involved, the [mi, mî, mû, mu] allomorphs are **not used**, and the verbs are in positive form:

Ne yap-i.yor-du-un?
(ne ~/ ya*pı*yor*dun ~/)

What were you doing?

Sana kim yardım et-i.yor-du?
(sa*na / kîm ~/ yar*dim / e*di*yor*du ~/)

Who was helping you? (The /t/ changes into the voiced /d/.)

Nere-/y/e git-i.yor-du-un?
(ne ~/ re*ye / gi*di*yor*dun ~/)

Where were you going?

The /t/ changes into the voiced /d/, and the /u-u/ vowels combine.

Cadde-de bir kadın niçin koş-u.yor-du?
(cad* de*de / bir / ka*din / ni*çin / ko*şu*yor*du ~/)

Why was a woman running along the street?

The intonation patterns of the Turkish and English interrogative sentences are different when the question words are involved. In the Turkish sen-
sentences, the stress is on the question words, but in English, the stress is on the verbs: \( \text{ne~}^\ast \text{re~}^\ast \text{ye} / \text{gi~}^\ast \text{di~}^\ast \text{yor~}^\ast \text{sun ~}^\ast \); (where / are / you / go~wing~)

**THE PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSE**

Şimdiki Zaman’ın Hikâyesi

The past continuous verb structure of the Turkish language is also used in place of the Past Perfect Continuous Tense of the English language. Consider and compare the following sentences:

Ahmet gel-dik-i/n/-de ben onu bir saat-tir otobüs durak-ı/n/-da bekle-i.yor-du-um.

\( (\text{ah*met / gel*di*gün*de~ / ben / o*nu / i*ki / sa*at*tir / o*to*büs / du*ra*gün*da / bek*li*yor*du~}) \)

I had been waiting for Ahmet at the bus stop for an hour when he arrived.

Sınav son-a er-dik-i/n/-de iki saat-tir soru-lar-a cevap ver-me-/y/e çalış-i.yor-du-um. I had been trying to answer the questions for two hours when the exam ended.

Işıklar sön-dük-ün-de iki saat-tir ev ödev-im-i yap-i.yor-du-um.

\( (i*şi*k*lar / sön*dü*gün*de~ / i*ki / sa*at*tir / ev / ö*de*vi*mi / ya*pı*yor*du~) \)

When the lights went off, I had been doing my homework for two hours.

Otomüs durak-ı/n/-da bekle-i.yor-du-um.

\( (o*to*büs / du*ra*gün*da / bek*li*yor*du~) \)

I was waiting at the bus stop. (Past Continuous)

Otomüs durak-ı/n/-da iki saat-tir bekle-i.yor-du-um.

\( (o*to*büs / du*ra*gün*da / i*ki / sa*at*tir / bek*li*yor*du~) \)

I had been waiting at the bus stop for two hours. (Past Perfect Continuous)

Sabah-le.yin kalk-tık-im-da saat-ler-dir yağmur yağ-ı.yor-du. It had been raining for hours when I got up in the morning.

\( (sa*bah*le*yin / kalk*tı*gün*da / sa*at*ler*dir / yağ*mur / ya*ği*yor*du~) \)

As it is seen in the examples above, only The Past Continuous Tense is used in Turkish to express both The Past Continuous and The Past Perfect continuous Tenses of the English language.

**WAS (WERE) GOING TO**

Gelecek Zaman’ın Hikâyesi

This tense expresses an action that was going to be done in the past, but was interrupted for some reason. The same tense exists in the English language, as well.
To form this tense in Turkish, the ♩ [e.cek] or [a.cak] allomorphs are attached to verb roots, stems or frames first, and then they are followed by ♩ [t, ti] past allomorphs, and finally personal allomorphs (ben) ♩ [im, im]; (sen) ♩ [in, in]; (o) ♩ [Ø]; (biz) ♩ [ik, ik]; (siz) ♩ [in.iz, in.iz]; (onlar) ♩ [ler-di, lar-di] are added:


I was going to do my homework, but suddenly the lights went out.

This tense is also used in conditional unreal past tenses in Turkish:

Bilet bul-sa/y/-di-im, tiyatro/-y/a git-e.cek-ti-im.

If I had found a ticket, I would have gone to the theatre.

I would have answered all the questions if the teacher hadn’t caught me cheating.

USED TO
Geniş Zaman’ın Hikâyesi

The equivalent of the expression of “used to” is used in Turkish as it is used in English. To form this expression, the simple present tense allomorphs of [İR], ♩ [ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar], are used followed by ♩ [di, di, dü, du] past allomorphs; and finally, (ben) ♩ [im, im, üm, um]; (sen) ♩ [in, in, ün, un]; (o) ♩ [Ø]; (biz) ♩ [ik, ik, ük, uk]; (siz) ♩ [in.iz, in.iz, ün.üz, un.uz]; (onlar) ♩ [ler-di, lar-di] personal allomorphs are added. The identical “i-i”, “i-ı”, “ü-ü”, “u-u” vowels combine and are verbalized as single vowels:

Onsekiz yaş-im-da/y/-ken futbol oyna-ar-di-im.

I used to play football when I was eighteen.
Biz her akşam televizyon seyre-di-ik.
(biz / her / ak*şam / te*le*viz’yon / sey*re*der* dik~)
We used to watch television every evening.

negative:
The negation allomorph, which is used without the /z/ consonant for the first person in The Simple Present Tense (Geniş Zaman) negative, is used with the phoneme /z/ in negative “used to” tenses, such as “git-mez”, “oku-maz”. After this, the allomorphs of the morpheme [Dİ] and the personal allomorphs follow:

Genç-ken basketbol oyna-maz-di-ım.
(çı*ken / bas*ket*bol / oy*na*maz*dim ~)
I didn’t use(d) play basketball when I was young.

Okul-ça otobüs-le git-mez-di-ik.
(o*ku*la / o*to*büs*le / git*maz* dik ~)
We didn’t use(d) to go to school by bus.

Babam gözlük-ler-i/n/i tak-ma-am-a ızin ver-mez-di.
(ba*bam / göz*lük*le*ni/tak*ma*ma / i*zin / ver*maz* di ~)
My father didn’t use(d) to let me wear his eyeglasses.

positive question:
To produce a positive question, one of the Simple Present Tense allomorphs is attached to a verb root, stem or frame, and then, as a separate word, one of the question allomorphs ♬ [mi, mî, mü, mu], and one of the Simple Past Tense allomorphs ♬ [di, dî, dü, du] is linked to the question allomorphs by the /y/ glide, and finally a suitable personal allomorph follows them:

Siz her gün İngilizce çaliş-ir mi/y/-di-ın.z?, (çalışıyor muydunuz?)
(siz / her*gün / in*gi*liz*ce / ça*lı*şir– / miy*di*niz ~)
Did you use(d) to study English every day?
(The /y/ glide is inserted between [mi] and [di].)

Mutfak-ta anne-en-e her gün yardım et-er mi/y/-di-in?
(mut*fak*ta / an*ne*ne / her / gün / yar*dim / e*der– / miy*dim ~)
Did you use to help your mother in the kitchen every day?

Sen genç-ken kız-lar futbol oyna-ar mi/y/-di?
(sen / genç*ken / kız*lar / fut*bol / oy*nar~/ / miy*yş di ~)
Did girls use to play football when you were young?
This verbal composition is also used in *conditional* sentences:

(se*nin / ye*rin*de / ol*sam / ba*ba*mın / ö*gü*dü*nü / din*ler*dim ~)

If I were you, I would listen to my father's advice.  
(advice)

Jack burda ol-sa biz-e yardım et-er-di.  
(Jack / bur*da / ol*sa~/ bi*ze / yar*dim / e*der*di ~)

If Jack were here, he would help us.

THE RUMOR FORMS OF THE SIMPLE AND THE CONTINUOUS TENSES

The rumor forms of *The Simple Present*, *The Present Continuous*, *The Simple Future*, and the *modals* such as *must*, *mustn't*, *can*, *can't*, and double rumor forms are also possible in Turkish. To form these tenses, one of the allomorphs of *The Simple Present Tense* [ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar], the allomorphs of *The Present Continuous* [i.yor, i.yor, ü.yor, u.yor], *The Simple Future* [e.cek, a.cak], and the *modal* morphemes [me.li, ma.li], [e.bil, a.bil], and their negative forms, an additional rumor suffixes [miş, miş, müş, muş] can be attached to verb roots, stems or frames. Then they are followed by personal allomorphs:

(du) [im, im, üm, um]; (sen) [sin, sin, sün, sun]; (o) [Ø]; (biz) [iz, iz, uz, uz]; (siz) [sin.iz, sin.iz, sün.üz, sun.üz]; (onlar) [ler,lar]:

Çalış-ir-miş-im. (ça*li*şr*mi*şim~) They say that I work..
Çalış-maz-miş-im. (ça*li*şma*zi*şim~) They say that I don't work.
Çalış-ir mi/y/-miş-im? (ça*li*şr~/ miy*mi*şim~) Do they say that I work?
Çalış-maz mi/y/-miş-im? (ça*li*şma~/ miy*mi*şim~) Do they say that I don't work?

Gül-er-miş-sin-iz. (gü*ler*miş*si*niz~) They say that you laugh.
Gül-mez-miş-sin-iz. (gü*mez*miş*si*niz~) They say that you don't laugh.
Gül-er-miş mi-sin-iz? (gü*ler~*miş / mi*si*niz~) Do they say that you laugh?
Gül-mez-miş mi-sin-iz? (gü*mez~*miş / mi*si*niz~) Do they say that you don't laugh?

Sať-iyor-muş-um. (sa*tri*yor*mu*şum~) They say that I am selling.
Sať-ma*li*yor-muş-um. (sa*si*yor*mu*şum~) They say that I am not selling.
Sať-iyor mu/y/-muş-um? (sa*tri~/yor / muy*mu*şum~) Do they say that I am selling?
Sať-ma*li*yor mu/y/-muş-um? (sa*si*yor / muy*mu*şum~) ... that I am not selling.

Gît-e.cek-miş-iz. (gi*de*cek*mi*iş~) They say that we will go.
Gît-me-/y/e.cek-miş-iz. (git*me*ye*cek*mi*şiz~) They say that we will not go.
Gît-e.cek mi/y/-miş-iz? (gi*de*cek~/ miy*mi*şiz~) Do they say that we will go?
Gît-me-/y/e.cek mi/y/-miş-iz? (git~*me*ye*cek / miy*mi*şiz~) ... that we will not go?
In all ♫ [miş, mış, müş, muş] sentences the origin and the time of the rumor are either unknown or unimportant.

Bekle-me.li/y/-miş-im. (bek*le*me*liy*miş*sim~) They say that I must wait.
Bekle-me-me.li/y/-miş-im. (bek*le*me*me*liy*miş*sim~) They say that I mustn't ...
Bekle-me.li mi/y/-miş-im? (bek*le*me*li / miy*miş*sim~) Do they say that I must...
Bekle-me-me.li mi/y/-miş-im? (bek*le*me*me*li / miy*miş*sim~) .. I mustn't wait?

Bitir-e.bil-ir-miş-im. (bi*ti*re*bi*liir*miş*sim~) They say that I can finish.
Bitir-e.mez-miş-sin. (bi*ti*re*mez*miş*sin) They say that you can't finish.
Bitir-e.mez / mi/y/-miş-im? (bi*ti*re*mez / miy*miş*sim~) Do they say I can't finish?
Çalış-a.maz-lar mi/y/-miş? (ça*li*ş*a*maz*lar / miy*miş~) ...that they can't work?

Jack bir Rus kız-ı-/ni mi sev-i-yor-muş?
(jack~ / bir / rus / ki*-zi*ni ~/ mi /se*vi*yor* muş ~) (surprise)
Do they say that Jack is (was) in love with a Russian girl?

Bütün kızlar Jack’e aşık-miş-miş.
(bü*tün / kiz lar / ja*ke / a:*şik’miş’miş~)
Jack says (or I have heard) that all girls are in love with him, which is unbelievable.
"Miş miş", "miş miş", "muş müş", "muş muş" express unbelievable rumor.

Ben-i tanı-ma-/yor mu/y/-muş? Daha neler!
(be*nı / ta*ni*yor / muy*muş~) (da*ha / ne*ler~)
Does he (she) say that he (she) doesn't know me? Ridiculous!

Jack bekâr değil mi/y/-miş?
(jack / be*kâr / de*gil / mi/y’*miş~)
Have you heard that Jack isn't bachelor?

Patron bugün çok meşgul muş.
(pat*ron / bu*gün / çok / meş*gul’muş~)
They say that the boss is very busy today.

**THE PAST PERFECT TENSE**
**Miş’lı Geçmiş’in Hikâyesi**

This tense is generally used in complex sentences. To form this tense, one of the allomorphs of ♫ [miş, mış, müş, or muş] is used after a verb root, stem or frame, then one of the ♫ [ti, ti, tü, tu] past allomorphs is added, and finally they are followed by one of the personal allomorphs.

The personal allomorphs used in this tense are: (ben) ♫ [im, im, üm, um]; (sen) ♫ [in, in, ün, un]; (o) [Ø]; (biz) ♫ [ik, ik, ük, uk]; (siz) ♫ [ın,ız, ün,ız, ün,ız, un,uz, un,uz]; (onlar) [Ø] or ♫ [ler-di, lar-di]. All these suffixes follow the vowel and consonant harmony rules while they are being suffixed. As the last vowels of the past allomorphs and the first vowels of the personal allomorphs coincide, they combine and are vocalized as single vowels.
Yat-ma-dan önce ev ödev-i în-i bitir-miş mi/y/-di-in?
(yat* ma* dan / ön* ce ~ / ev / ö* de* vi* ni / bit* tir* mi*ş / miy* din ~)
Had you finished your homework before you went to bed?

Misafir-ler gel-me-den önce akşam yeme-ki/i bitir-miş mi/y/-di-in?
(mi*i sa:* fir* ler / gel* me* den / ön* ce / ak* şam / ye* me* gi* mi* zi / ye* mi*ş* tık ~)
We had eaten our lunch before the visitors arrived.

Birisi bab-a a telefon et-tik-i/n/-de bab-a a ev-den yeni çık-miş-ti.
(bi* ri* si / ba* ba* ma / te* le* fon / et* ti* gin* de~ / ba* bam / ev* den / ye* ni / çık* mi*ş* ti ~)
When somebody telephoned my father, he had just left home.

When I arrived at the airport, the plane had already taken off.

The /k/ phonemes in ♫ [dik, dik, düık, duk] change into the voiced /ğ/ phonemes.

THE FUTURE CONTINUOUS TENSE

This tense expresses an action going on at a certain time in the future. To compose this tense, one of the progressive allomorphs ♫ [i.yor, i.yor, ü.yor, or u.yor] is attached to verb roots, stems or frames first, and then, as a separate word, the verb “ol” is used attached to [a.cak] allomorph, which is followed by one of the personal allomorphs:

Yarın saat sekiz-de sen-i bek-le i.yor ol-a cahk-im.
(ya* rin / sa* at / se* kiz* de / se* ni / bek* li* yor / ol* a* ca* çım ~)
I will be waiting for you at eight o’clock tomorrow.
lables, and attach to the first vowels of the first syllables of the following inflectional morphemes.

Yarın bu saat-te çalış-yor ol-a.cak-im.
(ya*rin / bu / sa*at*te / ça*li*şi*yor / o*la*ca*ğım ~)
I will be working at this hour tomorrow. (The /k/ changes into /ğ/.)

Yarın bu saat-te ne yap-yor ol-a.cak-sın?
(ya*rin / bu / sa*at*te / ne~ / ya*pi*yor / o*la*cak*sın~)
What will you be doing at this hour tomorrow?

The same verb composition above can also be used in Turkish when The Future Perfect Continuous Tense verb expression is needed:

Ge*le*cek yıl bu zaman bir yıl-dir Türkçe öğre-ni yor o-la.cağım.
(ge*l*ec*ek / yıl / bu / za*man ~/ bir / yıl*dir / türk*çe / öğ*re*ni*yor / o*la*ca*ğım ~)
I will have been studying Turkish for a year by this time next year.

Misafir-ler gel-dirk-de eş-im üç saat tir mutfak-ta yemek pişi ri-yor o-la.cağım.
My wife will have been cooking in the kitchen for three hours by the time the visitors arrive.

THE FUTURE PERFECT TENSE
(miş ol-acak)

Both in English and Turkish, this tense expresses an action that will have been finished before a certain time in the future. To form this tense, one of the ♫ [miş,miş,müş, ormuş] allomorphs is attached to a verb root, stem or frame, and then, as a separate word, one of the ♫ [e.cek or a.cak] allomorphs is attached to the “ol” verb root, and finally the verb composition is ended with one of the personal allomorphs:

(sa*at / beş*te / i*şi*mi / bi*dir*miş / o*la*ca*ğim ~)
I will have finished my work by five o’clock.
(The underlined /k/ is replaced by its voiced form /ğ/.)

I will have done my homework by the time my favorite program starts on TV.

(Sen) hava ala-n/a var-dirk-in-da uçak havalan-miş ol-a.cak.
(sen / ha*va / a*la*ni*na / var*di*ği*n/da / u*çak / ha*va*lan*mış / o*la*cak~)
The plane will have taken off by the time you arrive at the airport.
INFINITIVES (MASTARLAR)

In Turkish, the grammar term **infinitive** (mastar) covers both the **gerunds** and the **infinitives** of the English language. Therefore, we will talk about only infinitives. All infinitives are **nouns** made up of verb roots, verb stems or verb frames. All infinitives are **timeless**.

There are four kinds of infinitives in Turkish:

1. The ✽ [mek, mak] allomorphs attached to verb **roots**, stems or frames:

   - **oku-mak** (reading, to read); **yüz-mek** (swimming, to swim); **yardım et-mek** (helping, to help); ** konuş-mak** (talking, to talk); **temizle-mek** (cleaning, to clean); **oyna-mak** (playing, to play); **tart-mak; tart-ıl-mak** (tar*til*’mek); **tart-ış-mak** (tar*ış*’mak); **kaç-mak; kaç-ın-mak** (ka’ç*in*’mak); **kaç-ış-mak** (ka’ç*ış*’mak); **sürt-mek; sürt-ül-mek** (sür*tül*’mek); **sürt-ün-mek** (sür*tün*-mek); **sürt-üş-mek** (sür*tüş*’mek); **döv-mek; döv-ül-mek** (dö*vül*’mek); **döv-ün-mek** (dö*vün*’mek); **çek-mek; çek-ül-mek**; **çek-ian-mek; çek-ül-mek; çek-ısh-mek**; **at-mak; at-ıl-mak; at-ış-mak; sev-mek; sev-ül-mek; sev-ın-mek; sev-ış-mek; değil-mek; değil-ül-mek.

2. The ✽ [me, ma] allomorphs attached to verb **roots**, stems and frames:

   - **git-me** (going, to go); **gel-me** (coming, to come); **çalış-ma** (working, to work); **eleştir-me** (criticizing, to criticize); **anla-ma** (understanding, to understand); **ezberle-me** (memorizing, to memorize); **tart-ma; tart-ıl-ma** (tar*til*-ma); **tart-ış-ma** (tar*ış*’ma); **gör-me, gör-ül-me** (gö*rül*’me); **gör-ün-me** (gö*rün*’me); **gör-üş-me**; **kaç-ma; kaç-ın-ma; kaç-ış-ma**.

3. The ✽ [ış, iș, üs, eş, aș] allomorphs attached to verb **roots** or stems:

   - **gül-üş** (gür*lüş) (way of smiling); **bak-ış** (ba’kış) (way of looking); **anla-lyış** (an’la*yış) (ability of understanding); **gel-ış** (ge’liș) (way of) coming; **dav-raş-ış** (dav’ra*nuş) (way of behaving).

4. The ✽ [dik. dik, dük, duk, tik, tık, tük, tuk] allomorphs attached to verb roots, stems and frames:

   - **yüz-dük, gel-dük, oku-dük, temizle-dik, bekle-dik, çalış-tik; soy-un-dük** (so*yun"dük); **anla-aş-tik** (an’la*aş*tık); **keş-iş-tik, sev-il-dik, yüz-leş-tik, bekle-eş-tik, tarş-tik**.

The Nr. 4 infinitives are used in transforming sentences into “possessor + possessed” (noun + infinitive) compounds such as: “ben-im gör-dük-
In the examples above, the ♫ [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk ] allomorphs are not the allomorphs used in "Futbol oyna-di-k." For instance, when the sentence "O futbol oynuyor" is transformed into a nominal phrase (noun + infinitive compound), it becomes "onun futbol oyna-dik-i". This transformed phrase can be used as the object of "görüyorum". "Onun futbol oyna-dik-i/n/i (oynuyor olduğunu) görüyorum." In this sentence, the allomorph [dik] does not convey a past time concept. This infinitive does not convey a time concept as the other infinitives. Consequently, "oynuyor", "oynar", "oynardı", "oynadı", "oynuyordu" tenses are all transformed into a “noun + infinitive” compound as "oyna-dik-i" (oy*na*dı*ği):

O futbol oynuyor. ☺ “onun futbol oynadığı”
O futbol oynar. ☺ “onun futbol oynadığı”
O futbol oynadı. ☺ “onun futbol oynadığı”
O futbol oynuyordu. ☺ “onun futbol oynadığı”

When all the four sentences above are transformed and nominalized, they can be used in the following sentences as objects:

Onun futbol oyna-dik-i/n/i görüyorum. I can see that he is playing football.
Onun her gün futbol oyna-dik-i/n/i biliyorum. I know that he plays football every day. Onun dün futbol oyna-dik-i/n/i gördüm. I saw that he was playing football yesterday.

These examples clearly prove that the [DİK] morpheme is not the past time [DI] morpheme. It is a morpheme attached to a verb to produce an infinitive:

“Onun araba-/y/i çaldık-i” is a “noun + infinitive” compound like “onun araba-/y/i çal-ma-/s/i”.

Generally speaking, "ben-im al-ma-am", "ben-im al-ıs-im", "ben-im al-dik-im" expressions are all “possessor + possessed” noun compounds like "ben-im kap-im”. The "V-[mek, mak]" infinitives are timeless as the other infinitives are, but they are not used in compounds. For instance “onun git-mek-i” is not used in Turkish; the “V-[me, ma]” infinitives are used instead.

Note: You can find further explanations in the article written by Eser Erguvanlı Taylan, Boğaziçi Üniversitesi, (Türkçe'de Tümce Yapısına Sahip Tümleç Yantümceleri)
WHERE AND HOW THE INFINITIVES ARE USED

1 (a). The [mek, mak] infinitives can be used in the subject position in a sentence. They are timeless and have no personal possessor morphemes attached to them.

Yüz-mek sağlık için yararlı-dır.
(yüz*mek ~/ sağ*lık / i*çin / ya*rar*li*dir ~)
Swimming is good for health.

Sigara iç-mek zararlı-dır.
(si*ga*ra / iç*mek ~/ za*rar*li*dir ~)
Smoking is harmful.

Günde sekiz saat uyumak sağlıklı bir kişi için yeterlidir.
(gün*de / se *kiz / sa*at / u*yu*mak~/ sağ*lık*li / bir / ki*şi / i*çin / ye*ter*li*dir ~)
Sleeping eight hours a day is enough for a healthy person. It is enough for..

Bütün gün televizyon seyretmek zaman kaybıdır.
(bü*tün / gün / te*le*viz*yon / sey*ret*mek / za*man / kay*bi*dir ~)
Watching television all day long is a waste of time.

Onu ikna etmek kolaydır.
(o*nu / ik*na / et*mek / ko*lay*dir ~)
To convince him is easy. It is easy to convince him. He is easy to convince

1 (b). The same [mek, mak] infinitives are used before “yerine” and “için” postpositions:

Bahçede çalış-mak yerine tenis oyna-di-ik.
(bah*çe*de / çalış* / ye*ri*ne~/ te*nis / oya*na*di ~)
We played tennis instead of working in the garden. (“Yerine” is a postposition.)

Televizyon seyret-mek yerine iş-in-yap.
(te*le*viz*yon / sey*ret*mek / ye*ri*ne~/ i*şin / yap ~)
Do your work instead of watching television.

Okul-a git-mek yerine sinema-/y/a git-ti-ler
(o*ku*la / git*mek / ye*ri*ne~/ si*ne*ma*y / git*ti*ler ~)
They went to the cinema instead of going to school.
The same [mek, mak] allomorphs are also used before “için” postpositions to express purpose:

Ev ödev-im-i tamamla-mak için sabah-le.yin erken kalk-ti-ım. (liaison)
(e've/le*vı̄/mi / ta*mam*la*ma* / i*çin~/ sa*bah*le*yin / er*ken / kalk*ti~/)
I got up early to complete my homework.

Yepyeni bir araba al-mak için para biriktir-i.yor-uz.
(yep*ye*ni / bir / a*ra*ba / al*ma* / i*çin / pa*ra / bı̄r*ik*ti*ri*yo*ruz~)
We are saving money to buy a brand new car.

Onlar-ı görmek için pencere-den bak-ti-im.
(on*la*n / gör*mek / i*çin~/ pen*ce*re*den / bak*ti~/)
I looked out of the window to see them.

Onu bitir-mek için zaman-a ihtiyac-im-iız var.
(o*nu / bi*tir*me* / i*çin~/ za*ma:*na / ih*ti*ya:*çin ~ var~)
We need time to finish it.

Cumhurbaşkanı-/n/i görmek için herkes ayak-a kalk-tı, (a*ya*ğa)
Everybody stood up to see the president.

Yabancı dil öğren-mek için çok çalış-mak zorunda-sın.
(ya*bân*ci / dil / öğ*ren*mek / i*çin~/ çok / çal*ış*mak / zo*run*da*sın~)
You have to study hard to learn a foreign language.

Ben-i anla-mak için dikkat-le dinle.
(be*ni / an*la*ma* / i*çin~/ dı̄k*kat*le / din*le~)
Listen carefully to understand me.

İslan-ma-mak için şemsiye-/s/i-/n/i al-di. (negative infinitive)
(is*lan*ma* / i*çin / şem*si*ye* / ni / al*di~)
She took her umbrella not to get wet.

Beni daha iyi görmek için gözlük-ler-i-/n/i tak-tı.
(be*ni / da*ha / i*yı / görmek / i*çin / gözlük*le*rı*ni / tak*ti~)
She put her glasses on to see me better.

Biz-e yardım et-mek için (et-mek-te) israr et-ti. (liaison)
(bis*e / yar*dim / et*mek / i*çin / is*ra:r / et*ti~/) (is*ra:*ret*ti)
He insisted on helping us.

Ototües-e yetiş-mek için koş-tu-uk.
(o*to*bü*se / ye*tiş*mek / i*çin / koş*tuk~)
We ran to catch the bus.
1 (c). The infinitives with ♫ [mek, mak] are used as objects of the verb “iste” and the adverbial ”zoru/n/-da” ("want, wish" and "have to")

Türkçe öğrenmek iste-i.yor-um.
(türkçe / öğrenmek / iste*yo*rum ~)
I want to learn Turkish.

Türkçe öğrenmek zoru/n/-da/yım.
(türkçe / öğrenmek / zo*rune*ya*yım ~)
I have to learn Turkish.

Bulaşık-lar-ı yıkamak iste-me-i.yor-um.
(bu*la*şık*la*rı / yı*ka*mak / is*te*mi*yo*rum ~)
I don't want to wash the dishes.

Bu kitabı okumak iste-i.yor mu-sun? (İster misin?)
(bu / ki*ta*bi / o*ku*mak / is*ti*yor / mu*sun ~)
Do you want to read this book?

Canım okul-a gîtmek iste-me-i.yor.
(ca*nım / o*ku*la / gîtmek / is*te*mi*yor ~)
I don’t feel like going to school.

1 (d). The ♫ [mek, mak] allomorphs attached to [ten, tan] allomorphs:

The ♫ [mek, mak] allomorphs can also be used attached to ♫ [ten, tan] allomorphs as all nouns can. The other two allomorphs of the phoneme [DEN] are not used here because the ♫ [mek, mak] allomorphs end with unvoiced consonants:

Yanlış-lik yap-mak-tan kaçın-ma-li-sın.
(yan*lıs*lik / yap*mak*tan / ka*çın*ma*li*sın ~)
You must avoid making mistakes.

Gece-le.yin yalnız dışarı çık-mak-tan kork-ar-im.
(ge*ce*le*yin / yal*nız / di*şa*rı / çı*kmak*tan / kor*ka*rim ~)
I am afraid of going out alone at night.

Tüm kadınlar yaşlan-mak-tan kork-ar.
(tüm / ka*dın*lar / yaş*lan*mak*tan / kor*kar ~)
All women are afraid of growing old.
Bütün gün evde **otur-mak-tan** bık-ti-im (sıkıldım).

I am tired (bored) of staying at home all day long.

**Yalan söyle-mek-ten** utan-m a-yor musun?

Aren’t you ashamed of telling lies?

**Üzül-mek-ten** kendim-i al-a ma-yor-um.

I can’t help being sorry.

**Bekle-mek-ten** neftet et-er-im.

I hate waiting.

**Çoğu öğrenciler ev-öde-yap-mak-tan** hoşlan-maz.

Most students dislike doing homework.

**Pervasız-ca araba sür-mek-ten** kaçın-ma-sın.

You must avoid driving recklessly.

**Gül-mek-ten** kendim-i al-a ma-di-im.

I couldn’t help laughing.

**Kızkardeş-im ev iş-i yap-mak-tan** nefret et-er. (liaison)

My sister hates doing housework.

**Aldat-ıl-mak-tan** nefret et-er-im.

I hate being cheated. (passive infinitive)

**Yardım iste-mek-ten** çekin-me.

Don’t avoid asking for help.

**Tavla oyna-mak-tan** söz et-ti-ik. (liaison)

We talked about playing backgammon.
The \textit{\textit{Possessor} + \textit{Possessed}} infinitives are used in the second part of the “\textit{Possessor} + \textit{Possessed}” noun compounds. They are timeless, but they have \textit{Possessor personal} allomorphs attached to them. Compare the following:

\begin{itemize}
  \item Kitap\-ın kapak-ı \textit{(ki*ta*\textit{bun} / ka*pa*\textit{ği})} (the cover of the book)
  \item ben-im pencere-\textit{em} \textit{(be*\textit{nim} / pen*ce*\textit{rem})} (my window)
  \item ben-im \textit{git-me-\textit{en}} \textit{(be*\textit{nim} / git*\textit{mem})} (my going, me to go)
\end{itemize}

\textit{(Sen-in) \textit{gerçek-i söyle-me-en-i iste-i yor-um.}} \textit{(se*nin~/ / ger*çe*\textit{ği} / söy*le*me*ni / is*ti*yo*rum~ö)}

I want you to tell the truth.

(\textit{Sen} gerçeği söylesin, \textit{senin gerçeği söyleyeceksin, (sen) gerçeği söylemiştir.})

\textit{As the pronouns with the possessor personal allomorphs, and the possessor allomorphs} attached to the second parts of a noun compound mean the \textit{same person}, the pronouns in the possessor parts can be ignored.

(\textit{ben-“im”}) \textit{git-me-“en”, (ben-“im”) al-ma-“am”, (ben-“im”) bekle-me-“em” (sen-“in”) \textit{git-me-“en”, (sen-“in”) al-ma-“an”, (sen-“in”) bekle-me-“en” (o-“/n/un”) \textit{git-me-“s/i”, (o-“/n/un”) al-ma-“s/i”, (o-“/n/un”) bekle-me-“s/i” (biz-“im”) \textit{git-me-“em.iz”, (biz-“im”) al-ma-“am.iz”, (biz-“im”) bekle-me-“em.iz” (siz-“in”) \textit{git-me-“en.iz”, (siz-“in”) al-ma-“an.iz”, (siz-“in”) bekle-me-“en.iz” (on.lar-“in”) \textit{git-me-“s/l”, (onlar-“in”) al-ma-“s/l”, (onlar-“in”) bekle-me-“s/l”}

All the \textit{identical “e-e”, “a-a”} vowels combine, and the \textit{single underlined} syllables detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs.

\textit{Note: In the first line above, all the pronouns together with the “im”, “em”, “am” and “em” possessor personal allomorphs mean “my”. In the following lines, the allomorphs in inverted comas mean “your”, “his”, “her”, “its”, “our”, “your”, and “their”.

As the possessor personal allomorphs used in the \textit{possessed} parts of a compound are enough to express the possessor adjectives (\textit{ben-im, sen-in,}}
etc.), these possessor adjectives may be ignored unless they are thought to be necessary to attract the listener's attention.

Since the compounds like “ben-im söyle-me-em” are noun compounds, they are nominal phrases, and so the [i, l], [e, a], [de, da], [den, dan] and [le, la] suffixes can be attached to the infinitive parts of the compounds:

“söyle-me-en-i”, “söyle-me-en-e”, “söyle-me-en-de”, “söyle-me-en-den”, “söyle-me-en-le”

**Baba-am (ben-im) daha çok çalış-ma-am-ı iste-i.yor. (is*ti*yor)**

My father wants me to study harder.

A final rule to add to the previous explanations is that in Turkish certain verbs need certain morphemes such as [İ], [E], [DE], [DEN] or [LE] attached to nouns or pronouns. The allomorphs of these morphemes can also be attached to infinitives, or “noun + infinitive” (or “infinitive + noun”) compounds, which might be named as syntactic nouns or nominal phrases.

2 (b). The verbs that take “noun + infinitive” compounds as objects:

“noun + infinitive” - [İ]

**Yağmur, (bi-zim) zaman-in-da tiyatro-/y/a git-me-em.i.z-i engel-let-di.**

The rain prevented us from going to the theatre in time.

**(Ben) (sen-in) böyle davran-ma-an-ı anla-ma-i.yor-um. (dav*ran*ma*ni)**

I don’t understand your behaving like that.

**(Ben) (o/n/-dan) (Ben-im) siyah pantolon-um-u (o/-n/un) ütule-me-/s/i/-n/i rica ettim.**

The mental development of this last sentence contains two simple sentences:

1. O ben-im siyah pantolonum-u ütülésin. 2. Ben ondan bu-/n/u rica ettim.
The first simple sentence is transformed and nominalized as “onun benim siyah pantolonumu ütülemesi”, and then it is embedded and used in place of the object “bu-/n/u” in the second sentence:

(Ben) o/n/-dan (benim) siyah pantolon-um-u (onun) ütü-me-/s/i-/n/i rica etti-im.  
(si*yah / pan*to*lo*nu*mu / ü*tü*le*me*/s/i*/n/i / ri*ca: / et*tim ~)
I asked her to iron my black trousers.

“Ben”, “benim” and “onun” words are optional because they are understood from the suffixes in “etti-/im/”, “pantolon-um” and “ütüle-me-/s/i

(Ben) Mary’/n/in piyano çal-ma-/s/i-/n/i seyrettim.  
NP possessor N (obj of “çal”) possessed | NP V
VP
(ma*ri*nin / pi*yar*no / çal*ma*si*ni / sey*ret*tim ~)
I watched Mary playing the piano.  
(The /n/, /s/ and /n/ glides are respectively used.)

(Ben) (Sen-in) ev-e dön-me-en-i bekle-i.yor-um.  
NP possessor adv possessed | noun compound (object) NP V
VP
I am waiting for your coming back home.  
(O/n/un konuş-ma-/s/i-/n/i anla-ma-i.yor-um.  
(o*nun / ko*nuş*ma*si*ni / an*la*mi*yo*rum ~)
I don’t understand his way of speaking.  
(The /n/, /s/ and /n/ glides are respectively used.)

(Sen) (Ben-im) sana kahve getir-me-em-i iste-er mi-sin?  
(sa*na / kah*ve / ge*tir*me*mi / is*ter / mi*sin ~)
Would you like me to serve you coffee?

(Ben-im) onun-la evlen-me-em imkân-siz.  
possessor adverbial possessed V
noun compound (subject)
(o*nun*la / ev*len*mem / im*kân*siz ~)
It is impossible for me to marry her.  (“Benim” is optional.)

(Ben) onu, (o-nun) bize yardim et-me-/s/i için ikna et-ti-im. (ik*na: / et*tim)
subj obj noun + inf comp (object of “için”) postp. V
postpositional phrase of purpose
I convinced him to help us
In the sentence above, the /s/ is a glide; “onun” is not necessary, it is put there to show the reader the deleted "possessor" part of the compound.

Mektubu (ben-im) tekrar yaz-ma-am-i rica etti.
He asked me to write the letter again. (“benim” is optional)

Tüm erkekler tüm kadınlar-in güzel gör-ün-me-/s/i-/n/i iste-er.
(tüm / er*kek*ler / tüm / ka*din*la*n / gü*zel / gö*rün*me*si*ni / iste*ter ~) All men want all women to look beautiful.

In the sentences above, “bizim gitmemiz”, “senin davranman”, “onun ütülemesi”, “bekleminin faydasi”, “Mary’nin piyano çalması”, “(senin) eve dönmen”, “(benim) getirmem”, “onun konuşması”, “(benim) evlenmem”, “onun yardım etmesi”, and “tüm kadınların güzel görünmesi” are all “noun + infinitive” compounds that have been transformed from the simple sentences by the transformational component in order to be used in phrase structure patterns. The transformational component performs this mental activity to shape and use the simple sentences in phrase structure patterns. As the aim of this activity of the mind is to build up infinite oral sentences out of simple sentences, it may be reasonable to call such phrases as “syntactic”, which means that such oral nominal phrases have been built up for syntactic purposes.

As important information, we have to assert that all the allomorphs used in transforming simple sentences are inflectional allomorphs because these allomorphs help simple sentences to be used in longer sentences without changing their simple sentence concepts.

In the following lines the simple sentences are printed in italics, and the transformed “noun + infinitive” compounds are printed in bold face, which have been produced for syntactic purposes. By the way, it is necessary to remember that the meaning of an oral sentence is always hidden in the simple sentence underlying an oral sentence. Listeners and readers can understand an oral sequence so long as they realize the morphemic sequence underlying the oral sequence.

Read the simple sentences, and the “syntactic nominal phrases” produced by the transformational rules of the Turkish language:

Biz tiyatroya gidecektik. ◦ “bizim tiyatroya gidecek ol-ma-am-ız”
Sen böyle davranıyorsun. ◦ “senin böyle davran-ma-an, davran-dıkl-ın”
(O) siyah pantolonumu ütülesin. ◦ “siyah pantolonumu ütülemesi, ütülediği”
Mary piyano çalıyordu. ◦ “Mary’nin piyano çal-ma-/s/i, çal-dıkl-ı”
Sen eve dön-dü-ün. ◦ “senin eve dön-me-en, dön-dük-ün”
O konuşur. ⇧ “onun konuş-ma-/s/ı, konuş-tu-k-u”
Ben kahve getiririm. ⇧ “benim kahve getir-me-em, getirdik-im”
Ben onunla evlenirim. ⇧ “benim onunla evlen-me-em, evlen-dik-im”
O bize yardım eder. ⇧ “onun bize yardım et-me-si, et-tik-i”
Ben mektubu tekrar yazayım. ⇧ “benim mektubu tekrar yaz-ма-am”
Ben bir mektup yazmıştım. ⇧ “benim mektup yaz-mış ol-ма-am”

As it is seen in the noun compounds above, when sentences are transformed and nominalized, they lose their time concepts like all infinitives. The “benim”, “senin” parts of the compounds may be ignored, and so, only “tiyattroya gitmemiz” or “mektubu tekrar yazmam” can be used as noun compounds without the possessor adjectives.

Bekle-me-/м/in fayda-/s/ı yok. It is no use waiting.
(Literally: “There is not the use of waiting”) (“beklemenin faydası” is an “infinitive + noun” compound used as the subject of the sentence.

(Sen) (ben-im) şemsiye-em-i geri getir-me-/y/i unut-ma.
(şem*si*ye*mi / ge*ri / ge*tir*me*yi / u*nut*ma ↷)
Don’t forget to bring my umbrella back.

In the example above, the /y/ glide is used between the /e/ phoneme and the [i] defining allomorph. The “sen” and “benim” words can naturally be ignored.

Biz-im takım kazan-ma-/y/i haket-ti.
(bi*zim / ta*kim / ka*zan*ma*yı / ha*ket*ti ↷)
Our team deserved to win.

Eski arabamızı satma-/y/i ertele-dîk.
(es*ki / a*ra*ba*mi*zi / sat*ma*yı / er*te*le*dik ↷)
We postponed selling our old car.

“Arabamız” is the object of “satmak”; “eski arabamızı satma/y/i” is the object of “ertelemek”.

Yüz-me-/y/i bana baba-am öğrett-ti.
(yüz*me*yi / ba*na / ba*bam / öğ*ret*ti ↷)
My father taught me (how) to swim.
(O) biz-im-le Bursa’ya git-me-/y/i kabul et-ti. (liaison)
(bi*zim*le / bur’sa*ya / git*me*yi / ka*bu:*let’ti)~
He agreed to go to Bursa with us.

Hırsız kasa-/y/i aç-ma-/y/i dene-di.
(hır*sız / ka*sa*yı / aç*ma*yı / de*ne*di)~
The thief tried opening the safe.

Yeni bir araba al-ma-/y/i düşün-yor-uz.
(ye’ni / bir / a*ra*ba / a*ma*yı / dü*şü*nü*yor)~
We are considering buying a new car.

Note: The infinitives above are all printed in bold face.

2 (c). The verbs that need “noun + infinitive” compounds followed by [e], or [a] allomorphs:

Baba-am, (ben-im) futbol maç-i-/n/a git-me-em-e izin ver-di. (git*me*me)
NP noun + infinitive compound - [e] (adverbial phrs) V
My father allowed me to go to the football match.

Babam, kızkardeş-im-in gece yalnız sinema-/y/a git-me-/s/i-/n/e kızdı.
NP possessor adv adv adverbial possessed V
noun + infinitive compound + [e] = adverbial phrs
My father got angry about my sister’s going to the cinema alone at night.

Babam, araba-/s/i-/n/i (ben-im) kullan-ma-am-a hiç izin ver-me-i.yor.
(ba*bam / a*ra*ba*si*ni / kul*lan*ma*ma / hiç / izin / ver*mi*yor)~
My father is never allowing me to use his car. (Complaint) (“Benim” is optional.)

Babam (benim) balık tut-ma-/y/a git-me-em-e itiraz et-ti (karşı durdu).
(ba*bam ~ / ba*lık / tut*ma*ya / git*me*me / i:*t*ra:z / et*ti)~
My father objected to my going fishing. (“benim” is optional)

2 (d). “noun + infinitive” compounds can also be followed by [den, dan]:

Anne-em ben-im ev-e geç gel-me-em-den hoşlan-ma-i.yor.
NP possessor adv adv possessed V
noun + infinitive comp - [den] adverbial phrs
My mother dislikes my (me) coming home late.

There are two basic simpe sentences in the oral sentence above:

1. Ben eve geç geliyorum.
2. Annem bundan hoşlanmıyor.
Sentence Nr.1 is transformed and nominalized as "*benim eve geç gelmem*". When this transformed-nominal phrase is put in the place of "*bundan*" in the second sentence, the new synonymous sentence "*Annem benim eve geç gelmem*-*den hoşlanmuyor*" oral sentence structure is produced. In this transformed phrase, "*ev-e*" is an adverbial, and "*geç*" is an adverb modifying the infinitive “*gel-me*”. “*Ben-im ev-e geç gel-mem*” is a noun compound (nominal phrase). If the allomorph [den] is attached to this nominal phrase, it turns it into an adverbial phrase modifying "*hoşlanmıyorum*".

\[(Ben) \quad \text{onun} \quad \text{her şey-i} \quad \text{anla-ma-/s/l/n/-dan korkuyorum.}\]

NP possessor obj of “anla” possessed
noun + infinitive compound
nominal phrase-[DEN]
adverbial phrs

I am afraid of her understanding everything. (The /s/ and /n/ glides are used.)

The [me, ma] infinitives attached to [e or a] allomorphs:

\[“V- [me/y/e, ma/y/a]“\]

I am fond of listening to classical music.

İş-im-i tamamla-ma-/y/a çalışıyorum.
\((i^*si^*mi \slash ta^*ma^*m^*la^*ma^*ya \slash ca^*li^*si^*yo^*rum \sim)\)
I am trying to complete my work.

Derţ-et-me/-y/e değmez. (liaison)
\((der^*det^*me^*ye \slash de^*ğ^*mez \sim)\)
It is not worth troubling about.

Çalış-ma/-y/a devam etti.
\((ca^*li^*ş^*ma^*ya \slash de^*va^*:met^*ti \sim)\)
He went on (continued) working.

Yağmur yağ-ma/-y/a başladı.
\((yağ^*mur \slash yağ^*ma^*ya \slash baş^*la^*di \sim)\)
It began to rain (raining).

3 (a). The third kind of “noun + infinitive” compounds are made by adding [iş, iş, üş, uş] allomorphs to verb roots, stems or frames such as: “*ben-im güл-üş-üm*”, “*sen-in ba*k-*iş-*in*”, which means "my way of smiling", “your way of looking” etc. When these compounds take [İ], [E], [DE] or [DEN] morphemes, they become adverbials:
(O) (ben-im) gül-üş-üm-e (gül *lü*şü*me) hayran-dır.
She adores my way of smiling.

(Ben) (sen-in) bana bak-ış-in-ı (ba*ki*şi*ni) özle-di-im.
I missed your way of looking at me.

(O) (ben-im) gitar çal-ış-im-i (ça*li*şi*mi) sev-er.
He likes my way of playing the guitar.

They became happy about my coming back home.

(“ben”. “sen”, “o”, “benim”, “senin” and “onların” words above are all optional because these words are represented by personal possessor allomorphs.)

4 (a). The following “noun + infinitive” compound is widely used in transforming simple sentences into “syntactic nominal phrases” or “determiners”. The following example shows how a simple sentence is transformed into a “noun + infinitive” compound, and then how it is used as a syntactic nominal phrase in a sentence:

possessor noun + V - [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tık, tük, tük] - [personal possessor]

(zen-im) yüz-dük-üm
possessor possessed

Ben denizde yüz-yordum. (benim) denizde yüz-dük-üm”
sentence nominal phrase

(0) (ben-im) deniz-de yüz-dük-üm-ü gör-dü. (yüz*dü*ğu*mü)
NP NP V
He saw that I was swimming in the sea.
 NP V NP

Note: In the sentence above, the /k/ phoneme changes into the voiced /ğ/, and the last [ü] is the determiner that defines the nominal phrase “benim denizde yüzdük-üm”.

The same “noun + infinitive” compound can also be used as a determiner:

Ben okula gidiyorum. ben-im git-tik-im okul
determiner + noun
benim gittiğim okul the school that I go to
nominal phrs nominal phrs
Benim gittiğim okul çok kalabalık. The school that I go to is very crowded.

The possessed parts of the “noun + infinitive” compounds are also used as objects of postpositions (English “prepositions”):

(Ben-im) her zaman okula geç geldiğ-im için İngilizce öğretmem beni azarladı.

My English teacher shouted at me because of my always coming to school late.

A final note that should be added to the above explanations is that as the infinitives are made up of verbs, they can take objects like verbs when they are transitive, but if they are intransitive, they can take only adverbs or adverbials. The sentences that contain infinitives are produced as follows:

1. O beni bekleşin. ⇝ “o-/n/un ben-i bekle-me-/s/i”
2. Ben bu-/n/u istiyorum.

If the first nominalized phrase is used in the place of “bunu” in the second sentence, we produce the following sentence containing a noun compound:

(Ben) (o-/n/un) ben-i bekle-me-/s/i-/n/i iste-i.yor-um.
(be *ni / bek *le*me*si*ni / is*ti*yo*rum ↠)
I want him to wait for me.

THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE

Only the transitive verbs can be put into the passive voice in English, but in Turkish, both transitive and intransitive verbs can be changed into the passive form. Therefore, the passive making allomorphs can be attached to all kinds of verb roots, stems or frames. If the passive making allomorphs are attached to transitive verbs, these verbs are put into the passive voice, but if the intransitive ones are put into the passive form, only their forms are changed; they are not put into the passive voice. For instance, if “Bu hapishaneden kaç-il-maz” sentence is said, it can be literally written in English as “This prison can’t be escaped”, which means, “It is impossible to escape from this prison”. In this book, such verbs are called “passive shaped intransitive verbs”.

The passive making allomorphs are as follows:

2. The verbs ending with **consonants** take [ıl, ı, ül, ul] passive making allomorphs such as “çek-ıl”, “seç-ıl”, “geç-ıl”, “sür-ül”, “gör-ül”. When some of these verbs take [ın, in, ün, un, en, an] allomorphs, they also become **reflexive** verbs such as “çek-in”, “geç-in”, “sür-ün”, “gör-ün”, “besle-en”, “yala-an”.

All the verb frames above can take [me, ma] or [mek, mak] allomorphs to be used as infinitives:

başla-an-ma(k), topla-an-ma(k), besle-en-me(k), temizle-en-me(k), ekle-en-me(k), yürü-ün-me(k), doku-un-ma(k) (weave), oku-un-ma(k), oyal-an-ma(k), geç-il-me(k), geç-in-me(k), sür-ül-me(k), gör-ül-me(k), gör-ün-me(k), baş-il-ma(k), baş-in-ma(k), aç-ıl-ma(k), sec-ıl-me(k), yen-il-me(k), ed-il-me(k), ed-in-me(k), tag-il-ma(k), tag-in-ma(k), yağ-il-ma(k), uy-ul-ma(k), konuş-ul-ma(k), sür-ül-me(k), sür-ün-me(k).

The identical vowels above combine, and the single underlined consonants detach from their syllablers and attach to the first vowels of the following inflectional morphemes.

Consider the following:

Kendi-/s/i/y/-le alay et-il-me-/si/in/ -den nefret et-er.

(ken*di*sı*yel / a*lay / e*di*l*me*sin*den / nef*ret / e*der ∼). She hates being made fun of her.

In the sentence above, the /t/ is replaced by the voiced /d/; and the /s/ and /n/ consonants are used as glides.

Kendi-/s/i/-n/e kaba davran-il-ma-/si/in/ -dan hoşlan-maz.

(ken*di*si*yen / ka*ba / dav*ra*nil*ma*sin*den / hoş*lan*maz ∼) She dislikes being rudely treated.

Takım-ı/-n/in yen-il-me-/si/in/ -den nefret eder.

(tak*ım*in / ye*ni*me*sin*den / nef*ret / e*der ∼) He hates his team being beaten.

Bütün kadın-lar kendi-ler-i/-n/e yumuşak davran-il-ma-/si/in/ -dan hoşlan-ir.

(bu*tün / ka*di*n*lar ~ / ken*di*le*ri*ne / yu*mu*şak / dav*ra*ni*ma*sin*den / hoş*la*ni*r ∼) All women like being tenderly treated.

Rahatsız et-il-mek iste-me-i.yor-um.

(ra*hat*sız / e*di*l*mek / is*te*mi*yo*yum ∼) I don’t want to be disturbed. (The /t/ changes into the voiced /d/ consonant.)
Everybody wants to be equally treated.

These sentences should be carefully read.

**MODALS**

**PRESENT MODALS**

While English modals are made of auxiliary verbs, Turkish modals are made either of **morphemes**, or of **words**, or of **both**. They convey nearly the same concepts as they do in English. Therefore, instead of giving detailed boring explanations of the Turkish modals, we prefer giving English equivalents of them, which we think, might be more useful. Moreover, the English sentences given as the equivalents of the Turkish modals can be considered more satisfactory and precise than detailed English explanations of them, which may lead to misunderstanding.

(\textit{can}) (\textit{may}) ♪ \{e.bil, a.bil\}

The ♪ \{e.bil, a.bil\} allomorphs convey **ability**, **possibility** or **permission** as “\textit{can}” do in English. To form the Simple Present Tense concept of this modal morpheme, one of its allomorphs “[e.bil]” or “[a.bil]” is attached to a verb followed only by [ir] Simple Present Tense time allomorph. The other Simple Present Tense allomorphs are not used after [e.bil] or [a.bil] allomorphs due to the vowel harmony rules. The time allomorphs are naturally followed by suitable personal (suffixes) allomorphs:

Yemek pişir-e.bil-ir-im.
(ye*mek / pi*şi*re*bi*li*rim ∼)
I can cook. (ability)

Bilgisayarı kullan-a.bil-ir-sin.
(bil*gi*sa*ya*n*mi / kul*la*na*bi*li*risin ∼)
You can (may) use my computer. (permission)

Bazı sorular zor ol-a.bil-ir.
(ba*zı / so*rul ar / zor / o*la*bi*ri ∼)
Some questions may be difficult. (possibility)

Siz-e yardım et-e.bil-ir-iz.
(si*ze / yar*dim / e*de*bi*ri*riz ∼)
We can help you. (ability, possibility) (The /t/ changes into /d/.)
Dışarı çık-a.bil-ir-sin.
(dışarı çı / çık-a.bil-ir-sin)
You can go out. (permission)

To change the ♫ [e.bil, a.bil] allomorphs into the negative concept, ♫ [e.mez, a.maz] allomorphs are used in place of them with some phoneme removals and changes. They convey the concepts of inability, impossibility or prohibition:

Piyano çal-a.maz-am.
(pi*ya*no / çal-a.maz-am)
I can't play the piano. (inability)
(The double underlined /z/ drops and the identical "a-a" vowels combine.)

Bu küçük harf-le-i gözlük-süz gör-e.mez-em.
(bu / küçük / harf-le-i / gözlük-süz / gör-e.mez-em)
I can't see these small letters without glasses. (inability)

Bekle-/y/e.mez-em.
(bekle-/y/e.mez-em)
I can't wait. (impossibility and inability)

In the sentences above, the /y/ glide is put between the successive /e/ vowels. (impossibility)

Bu leke sabun-la temiz-le-en-e.mez.
(bu / le-kelere / sabun-la / temiz-le-en-e.mez)
This stain can't be cleaned with soap. (impossibility) (passive)

Bura-da bekle-/y/e.mez-sin.
(bur*da / bekle-/y/e.mez-sin)
You can't wait here. (prohibition)

Bakteri-ler çıplak göz-le gör-ül-e.mez.
(bakteriler / çıplak / göz-le / gör-ül-e.mez)
Germs can't be seen with the naked eye. (impossibility, passive)

Yarın sen-i gör-e.mez-em.
(yarın / sen-i / gör-e.mez-em)
I can't see you tomorrow. (impossibility)

Ev-de o-l-a.maz.
(evde / o-l-a.maz)
He can't be at home. (impossibility)
The children can’t be playing in the garden. (impossibility)

The same [e.ČiJ] modal concept can also be used with The Present Continuous [i.YOR] morpheme. In order to form this modal composition, [e.ČiJ] or [a.ČiJ] allomorphs are attached to verbs followed by the [i.YOR] and the personal allomorphs:

Kara tahta-/y/i gör-e.ČiJ-i.YOR-um. Tahtayı görüyorum.
(ka*ra / tah*ta*yi / gö*re*bi*li*yo*rum ~)
I can see the blackboard. (ability)

The Simple Present Tense of this modal form does not express ability. If it is used, it expresses possibility:

Sen-i yarın gör-e.ČiJ-ir-im.
(se*ni / ya*nn / gö*re*bi*li*rim ~)
I can see you tomorrow. (possibility)

Kenař-a çeki-ir-se-en karatahta-/y/i gör-e.ČiJ-ir-im.
(ke*na*ra / çe*ki*li*ir*sen~ / ka*ra*tah*ta*yi / gö*re*bi*li*rim ~)
If you move aside, I can see the blackboard. (possibility)

In the negative forms of The Present Continuous modal tenses, the [e.me] or [a.ma] negation allomorphs are used followed by the [i.YOR, i.YOR] progressive allomorphs, and naturally suitable personal allomorphs are attached to them:

Sen-i an.la-/y/a.ma-i.YOR-um.
(se*ni / an*la*ya*mi*yo*rum ~)
I can’t understand you.

The /y/ glide is placed between the successive /a/ vowels. (inability) (“Seni anlayamam” is impossible here. It can be used in conditional sentences):

Daha yüksek ses-le konuş-maz-sa-an sen-i anla./y/a.ma-AM.
(da*ha / yük*sek / ses*le / ko*nus*maz*san / se*ni / an*la*ya*mam ~)
I can’t understand you unless you speak louder.

Sen-i işıt-e.me-i.YOR-um.
(se*ni / i*şit*e*mi*yo*rum ~)
I can’t hear you.
(The double underlined /e/ drops as it is in “şimdi zaman”. ) (inability)
Bek-le-/y/e.me-i.yor-um.
(\textit{bek*le*ye*mi*yo*rum})
I can’t wait. (inability)

Bek-le-/y/e.me-em.
(\textit{bek*le*ye*mem})
I can’t wait. It is impossible for me to wait. (impossibility)

Señ-i gör-e.me-i.yor-um.
(\textit{se*ni / gö*re*mi*yo*rum})
I can’t see you. (inability)

Söy-le-dik-ler-in anla-şıl-ma-i.yor.
(\textit{söy*le*dik*le*rin / an*la*şıl*mi*yor})
What you are saying isn’t understood.

The [\textit{e.bil}, \textit{a.bil}] modal allomorphs, followed by the allomorphs of the morpheme [\textit{İ.YOR}], are used attached to verbs in question forms, and finally “\textit{mu-/y/um}, \textit{mu-sun}, \textit{mu}, \textit{mu-/y/uz}, \textit{mu-sun.uz}, \textit{lar mı}, \textit{etc}” are separately added:

Gözlük-süz televizyon seyre-t-e.bil-i.yor mu-sun.uz?
(göz*lük*süz / te*liz*yon / sey*re*de*bil*li*yor / mu*s*nuz)
Can you watch television without glasses?
(The /t/ changes into /d/.) (ability)

When the intention of request is involved, The Simple Present Tense allomorphs of [\textit{İ.R}] are used after [\textit{e.bil} or \textit{a.bil}] allomorphs, and finally, “\textit{mi-/yim?}, “\textit{mi-sin?}”, “\textit{mi?}”, “\textit{mi-/y/iz?}”, “\textit{mi-sin.iz?}”, “\textit{ler mi?}” question words are separately written.

Bana yardım et-e.bil-ir mi-sin.iz?
(ba*na / yar*dim / e*de*bil*ir / mi*s*niz)
Can you help me? (request)

Siz-e yardım et-e.bil-ir mi-/y/im?
(si*ze / yar*dim / e*de*bil*ir / mi*yim)
Can I help you? (request)

Bən-i gör-mek için yarın büro-um-a gel-e.bil-ir mi-sin(iz)?
(be*ni / gör*mek / i*çin~ / ya*rin / bü*ro*ma / ge*le*bil*ir~ / mi*sin)
Can (could) you come to my office to see me tomorrow? (request)
The Turkish equivalents of "wh" question words of English can also be used with [e.bil], [a.bil] allomorphs:

Bu soru-/y/a kim cevap veʃ-e.bil-ir?
(bu / so*ru*ya / kim ~/ ce*vap / ve*re*bi*lir ~)
Who can answer this question? (ability)

Nere-de öğle yeme-ʃ/ye/e.bil-iz?
(ner~/de / öğ*le / ye*me*ği / yi*ye*bi*li*riz~)
Where can we have lunch? (possibility)

(*"Nerede öğle yemeği yiyebiliyoruz?" is not used in Turkish.)

Nasıl başa-ʃ bi*li*rim?
(na ~/sil / ba*şa*ra*bi*li*rim~)
How can I succeed?

This morpheme has two allomorphs: [me.li] and [ma.li], which can be attached to verb roots, stems or frames followed by personal suffixes. When it is used with the verb "be", it conveys the concepts of certainty or probability, but when it is used with action verbs like "go", "write", "do", "help", etc., it implies obligation imposed by the speaker:

(st*n*av*lar*da / ba*.sha*ri*li / ol*mak / i*çiʃ / çok / ça*liʃ*ma*li*sin ~)
You must study hard to succeed in the examinations.
(strong advice or obligation imposed by the speaker.)

Anne-en-e ev iş-le-ʃ/de yardım et-me*li-sin.
(an*ne*ne / ev / iş*le*rin*de / yar*dim / et*me*li*sin ~)
You must help your mother with the housework.
(obligation imposed by the speaker or strong advice.)

Ev ödey.*im-i bitirmek için geç vakte kadar otur*ma*li*-y/ʃim. (liaison)
(e*vö*de*vi*mi / bi*ti*mek / i*çiʃ / geç / vak*te / ka*dar / o*tur*ma*li*ʃ/y/ʃim~)
I must sit up late to finish my homework. (internal obligation)

Sürücü-*ler trafik kural-ler-*n/a uy-*ma*li-dır.
(sü*ʃ*ru*cül*er / tra*fik / ku*ral*la*ri*/na / uy*ma*li*dir ~)
Drivers must obey the traffic rules. (obligation)

Yorgun ol-*ma*li-sın.
(yor*gun / ol*ma*li*sin ~)
You must be tired. (very probability or certainty)
It is necessary to get up early in the morning. (passive shaped intransitive)

Önemli evraklar kasa da saklanma lı. (önenli / evraklar / kasa da / saklanma lı ↷)

Important documents must be kept in a safe. (It is necessary to keep…)

Annen öfke lı. (anen / öfke / lı ↷)

Your mother must be angry. (very probability or certainty)

Matematik sıkıçı olma lı. (ma*te*ma*ti k / si*ki*ci / ol*ma*li ↷)

Mathematics must be boring.

The negative form of [me.li, ma.li] is [me-me.li, ma-ma.li] (must not), which conveys the concept of prohibition:

Benimle böyle konuşma lı-sın. Benimle böyle konuşma lı-sın. (be*nim*le / böyle / konuşma lı ↷)

You mustn’t (can’t) talk to me like that. (prohibition)

Kız kardeşi in ödev yapma/sı-/nı/i engel-le-me-me-li-sın. (kız / kardeşi / in / ödev / yapma/sı-/ni/i / engel-le-me-me-li-sın ↷)

You mustn’t prevent your sister from doing her homework. (prohibition)

Another negative form of [ol-ma.li] (must be) is “ol-a.maz” (can’t be). This form is used with the verbs "be" in sentences. Consider the following:


My son can’t be at the cinema; he must be at school. (impossibility; certainty)

Matematik ilginç ol-a.maz; sıkıcı ol-ma.lı. (ma*te*ma*tk / il*ginç / ol-a.maz / sıkıcı / ol-ma.lı ↷)

Mathematics can’t be interesting; it must be boring. (impossibility; certainty)

Mehmet hasta ol-a.maz; rol yap-I.yor ol-ma.lı. (meh*met / hasta / ol-a.maz / rol / yap-I.yor / ol-ma.lı ↷)

Mehmet can’t be ill; he must be pretending. (impossibility; certainty)
Jack ders çalıṣ-.yor ol-a.maz, futbol oyna-u.yor ol-ma.lı.
(jack / ders / ga*li*şi*yor / o*la*maz ~) (lut*bol / oy*nu*yor / ol*ma*li ~)
Jack can't be studying; he must be playing football.

Kardeş-in ciddi ol-a.maz; şaka yap-.yor ol-ma.lı.
(kar*de*şin / cid*di: / o*la*maz ~ / şa*ka / ya*pi*yor / ol*ma*li ~)
Your brother can't be serious; he must be joking.

Bu hediye ben-im için ol-a.maz; siz-in için ol-ma.lı.
(bu / he*di*ye / be*nim / i*çin / o*la*maz ~ / si*zin / i*çin / ol*ma*li ~)
This present can't be for me; it must be for you.

Ciddi ol-a.maz; rol yap-.yor ol-a.maz mı?
(cid*di: / o*la*maz ~ / rol / ya*pi*yor / o*la*maz / mı ~)
He can't be serious. Can't he be pretending?

Bu portre gerçek ol-a.maz; kopya ol-ma.lı.
(bu / por*tre / ger*çek / o*la*maz ~ / kop*ya / ol*ma*li ~)
This portrait can't be genuine; it must be a reproduction.

have to  (verb-[mek, mak] + zorunda-pers)
This modal form expresses obligation imposed by an external authority or circumstances:

İş-e gitmek için her sabah saat altı-da kalk-mak zorunda-/y/ım.
(i*şe / git*mek / i*çin ~ / her / sa*bah ~ / sa*at / al*ti*da / kalk*mak / zo*run*-da*yım ~) I have to get up at six o'clock every morning to go to work.
(The /y/ glide is inserted between /a/ and /i/ vowels.) (external obligation)

Patron-la konuş.ur-ken dikkatli ol-mak zorunda-sın.
(pat*ron*la / ko*nu*şur*ken~/ dik*kat*li / ol*mak / zo*run*da*sin ~)
You have to be careful when you are talking to the boss.
(external obligation)

Bu yazı dikkat-le yaz-il-mak zorunda.
(bu / ya*zı ~ / dik*kat*le / ya*zıl*mak / zo*run*da ~)
This text has to be carefully written.
(passive; external obligation)

Oda-am-ı tertiple-mek zorunda-/y/ım.
(o*da*mi / ter*tip*le*mek / zo*run*da*/y/ım ~)
I have to tidy my room.
(external obligation)
Do I have to learn these sentences?

“needn’t” or “don’t (doesn't) have to” “zorunda değil”

Lack of necessity “needn’t” or “don’t (doesn't) have to” is expressed in Turkish with a negation allomorph “[me, or ma]” attached to a verb root, stem or a frame such as, “git-me”, “yaz-ma”, “satın al-ma”, “çalış-ma”, “te-mizle-en-me”, and then one of the [e.bil, or a.bil] allomorphs is attached to the preceding [me, ma] negation allomorphs. After the [e.bil or a.bil] allomorphs, The Simple Present Tense allomorph [ir] is used, and finally personal allomorphs are added:

Okul-a git-me-/y/e.bil-ir-im.
(o*ku*la / git*me*ye*bi*ll*ir*im ∼)
I needn’t (don’t have to) go to school. (lack of necessity)

Şimdi başla-ma-/y/a.bil-ir-iz.
(şi*m*di / baş*la*ma*ya*bi*ll*ir*iz ∼)
We needn’t (don’t have to) start now. (lack of necessity)

Sabah-le.yin erken kalk-ma-/y/a.bil-ir-im.
(sa*bah*le*yin~/ er*ken / kalk*ma*ya*bi*ll*ir*im ∼)
I needn’t get up early in the morning. (lack of necessity)

Bugün büro temizle-en-me-/y/e.bil-ir.
(bu / gün / bü*ro / te*miz*le*me*ye*bi*lir ∼)
The office needn’t be cleaned today. (passive)

“Gitmesem de olur”, “başlamasak da olur”, “kalkmasam da olur”, "kalkmama gerek yok", "gelmeme gerek yok" expressions can also be used as alternatives to the sentences above:

Sabah-le.yin erken kalk-ma-sa-am da olur.
(sa*bah*le*yin ~/ er*ken / kalk*ma*sam / da / o*lar ∼)
I needn’t get up early in the morning. (lack of necessity)

When a question is asked with [me.li, ma.li], the answer to this question may be as follows:

“Konsere git-me.li mi-/y/im?” “Git-me-se-en de olur.” “Git-me-/y/e.bil-ir-sin.” “Must I go to the concert?” “No, you needn’t."
“should” or “ought to” (gerekir) (advice)

In order to compose this modal concept, one of the personal allomorphs is attached to the possessed part of a “noun + infinitive” compound. In the second parts of this compound, the second type of infinitives are used, which are made by attaching [me, or ma] allomorphs to verb roots, stems or frames such as: “git-me”, “bekle-me”, “beklen-me”, “satin al-ma”, “satin alın-ma”, “ezberle-me”, “ezberlen-me”, “süpürül-me”, etc.

The personal allomorphs attached to the infinitive parts of the “noun + infinitive” compounds are in the following list:

(ben-im) ☀ [em, am]] (bekle-me-em) (koş-ma-am)
(se-nin) ☀ [en, an] (bekle-me-en) (koş-ma-an)
(o-nun) ☀ [s/i, /s/i] (bekle-me-si) (koş-ma-si)
(biz-im) ☀ [em.iz, am.iz] (bekle-me-em.iz) (koş-ma-am.iz)
(siz-in) ☀ [en.iz, an.iz] (bekle-me-en.iz) (koş-ma-an.iz)
(onlar-in) ☀ [s/i, /s/i] or [leri, ları] (bekle-me-si) (koş-ma-si)

Finally, after the above “pronoun + infinitive” compounds “gerekir” is used as a separate word:

(Sen-in) daha çok çalış-ma-an gerek-ir.
(se*nin / da*ha / çok / ça*lış*man / ge*re*kir ↷)
You should (ought to) study harder. (advice)

“Senin” is optional, “senin çalış-man” is a “noun + infinitive” compound, and “daha çok” is an adverbial.

Öğrencilerin yeni kelimeleri ezberle-me-/s/i (ezberle-me-ler-i) gerekir.

The students should memorize the new words.
(The /s/ glide is used between /e/ and /i/.) (advice)

(Sen-in) baba-a-/n/ın öğüt-ü-/n/ü (sen-in) iyi düşün-me-en gerek-ir.

You should think well about your father’s advice.

Sinav sonuç-lar-ı-/n/ın bekle-en-me-/s/i gerek-ir.
(st*nav / so*nuç*la*rı*nin / bek*len*me*si / ge*re*kir ↷)

The examination results should be waited. (passive)
To make a negative advice, the [me] or [ma] negation allomorphs are inserted between verb roots, stems or frames and the [me, ma] infinitive allomorphs:

(Sen-in) çok para harca-ma-ma-an gerek-ir.
(se*nin / çok / pa*ra / har*ca*ma*man / ge*re*kir ~)
You shouldn’t spend much money. (advice)

Bir baba-n/n/ın çocuk-la-rı-ihmâl et-me-me-/s/i gerek-ir.
(bir / ba*ba*nin / ço*cuk*la*n*ni / ih*ma:l / et*me*me*si / ge*re*kir ~)
A father shouldn’t neglect his children.

Vergi ödeme-n/n/ın ertel-e-e-n-me-/s/i gerek-ir.
(ver*gi / ö*de*me*nin / er*te*len*me*si / ge*re*kir ~)
Paying tax shouldn’t be postponed. (advice) (passive)

In the sentence above, the /n/ glide is used between the first "e, i", and the /s/ glide is used between the last "e and i".

“May” and “can” are both expressed in ♫ [e.bil, a.bil] allomorphs in Turkish. Therefore, they can be used with the question tag “mi” in questions. Compare the following sentences:

Haber doğru o-la*bil-ir.
(ha*ber / doğ*ru / o*la*bil*ir ~)
The news may (can) be true.

Haber doğru o-la*bil-ir mi?
(ha*ber / doğ*ru / o*la*bil*ir ~ / mi ~)
Can the news be true?

Çocuk-lar ev-de o-la*bil-ir.
(ço*cuk*lar / ev*de / o*la*bil*ir ~)
The children may (can) be at home.

Çocuklar ev-de o-la*bil-ir mi?
(ço*cuk*lar / ev*de / o*la*bil*ir ~ / mi ~)
Can the children be at home?

Haklı o-la*bil-ir-sin.
(hak*li / o*la*bil*ir*sin ~)
You may (can) be right.

Haklı o-la-maz mi-/y/im?
(hak*li / o*la~*maz / mi*yim ~)
Can’t I be right?
Bekle-i.yor ol-a.maz-lar mı?
(bek*li*yor / o*la~*maz*lar / mi~)
Can't they be waiting?

Tercüme yanlış o-la-bi-lir.
(ter*cü*me / yan*lish / o*la*bi*lir ↝)
The translation may be incorrect.

PAST MODALS

Could

“Could” expresses ability in the past. To express the same concept in Turkish, “V- ♩ [e.bil, a.bil]-[i.yor]-[du]-[pers]” verb composition should be used:

Yedi yaşı-da/ya-ken yüze-bil-i.yor-du-um.
(ye*di / ya*şim*day*ken / yüze*bi*li*yor*du ~)
I could swim when I was seven years old. (ability in the past)

Ahmet oku-la git-me-den önce oku-/y/up ya-zi-bil-i.yor-du.
(ah*met / o*ku*la / git*me*den / ön*ce~ / o*ku*yup / ya*za*bi*li*yor*du ~)
Ahmet could read and write before he went to school.

The negative form of this modal is “V-[e.me, a.mא]-[İ.YOR]-[du]-[pers]”, which expresses both the negative of “could” and “was able to”:

Ben oku-la git-me-den önce oku-/y/up ya-zi-a.mא-i.yor-du-um.
(ben / o*ku*la / git*me*den / ön*ce~ / o*ku*yup / ya*za*mi*yor*du ~)
I couldn't read and write before I went to school.

İş-im-i bitir-e.me-di-im.
(i*şi mi / bi*ti*re*me*dim~)
I couldn't finish my work.
(I wasn't able to finish my work.)

Yeni ders-i anla-/a.bil-di-in mi?
(ye*ni / der*si / an*la*ya*bi*di~ / mi~)
Were you able to understand the new lesson?

Güçlük-le-r-i aş-a.bil-di-iซ iz mi?
(guç*lük*le*ri / a*şa*bil*di*niz~ / mi~)
Were you able to overcome the difficulties?

Tasar-/y/i bitir-e-bil-di-iซ iz mi?
(ta*sa*ni*yi / bi*ti*re*bil*di*niz~ / mi~)
Were you able to finish the project?
was (were) able to (V- ♪ [me-/y/i, ma-/y/i] başardım)

When a past success is implied, the verb “başar” is used in Turkish in place of the “was able to”, the “succeeded in”, or the “managed to” expressions of the English language:

Sınav-da iyi bir not al-ma/yı başardı.
(I was able to get a good grade in the examination. (I succeeded in getting a good grade.) (I managed to get a good grade.)

Bizim takım, misafir takım-ı yen-me-/yı başar-dı.
(Our team succeeded in beating the visiting team.)

İş-i bitir-me-/yı başar-di-in mi? or “İş-i ni bitir-e bil-di-in mi?”
(Were you able to complete your work? (The /y/ glide is used between [me] and [i].)

As an alternative to the above sentence types, “V-[e-bil, a-bil]-[di]-[pers]” verb composition can be used:

En son-u/n/-da (en nihayet) iş-im-i bitir-e bil-di-im.
(If I had enough time, I could help you now.)

“V - [e.me, a.ma] - [di, di] - [pers]” verb composition can be used in place of “couldn't”, “wasn't able to” or “didn't succeed in”:

Maç-i kazan-a ma-di-ik.
(We couldn't win the match.)

Bu problem-i çöz-e me-di-im.
(I couldn't solve this problem.)

As “could” is used in English conditional clauses, so can “V-[E-Bil]-[ir]-[di]-[pers]” verb composition be used in Turkish conditional sentences:

Yeter-in ce vaktim ol-sa sana şimdi yardım et-e bil-ir-di-im.
(If I had enough time, I could help you now.)
Hava daha iyi ol. sa pikni-k-e git-e. bil-ir-di-ik.

We could go for a picnic if the weather were (was) better.

**Would** or **could** (polite request)

“**V-[IR]-[MI]/y/-[DI]-[pers]**” verb composition is used to express a polite request in Turkish:

In this verb composition, “**V**” symbolizes a verb root, a stem or a frame. [**IR**] is a morpheme that includes all the allomorphs of the Simple Present Tense ♪ [ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar]. [**MI**] includes all interrogative allomorphs ♪ [mi, mi, mü, mu]. [**DI**] represents the simple past tense allomorphs ♪ [di, di, dü, du]; and [**pers**] symbolizes all the personal allomorphs. Consider the following sentences:

Bir saniye be-n-i din-le-er mi/y/-di-in-iz?

Would you listen to me for a second?

In fact, this sort of request is the second part of a conditional sentence:

**Rica et-se-em**, bir saniye be-n-i dinle-er mi/y/-di-in-iz?

Would you listen to me for a second if I asked?

Bavul-um-u taşı-ma-am-a yardım et-er mi/y/-di-in-iz?

Would you help me to carry my suitcase?

In the last example above, the /t/ in “et” changes into /d/, and the /y/ glide is inserted between [mi] and [di].

If someone wishes to be politer, he can add the [**E.BİL**] and [**IR**] morphemes to the verb composition above:

Ben-i bir saniye dinle-/y/e. bil-ir mi/y/-di-i-niz?

Could you listen to me for a second please?

The [**IR**] Simple Present, and [**DI**] Simple Past Tense morphemes are also used together in Turkish conditional sentences:
Bura-da ol-sa biz-e yardım et-er-di.  
(bur*da / ol*sa / bi*ze / yar*dim / e*der*di ~)  
If he were here, he would help us.  
(The /t/ changes into the /d/ voiced consonant.)

Se*n-in yer-in-de ol-sa-am bu eski araba-/y/i sa-t-ar-di-im.  
(se*nin / ye*rin*de / ol*sam / bu / es*ki / a*ra*ba*yi / sa*tar*dim ~)  
If I were you, I would sell this old car. (advice)

Öğretmen se*n-i gör-se/y/-di kız-ar-di.  
(öğ*ret*men / se*nii / gör*sey*di / kr*zar*di ~)  
If the teacher saw you, he would be angry.

PERFECT MODALS

must have “V - ♫ [miş,miş,müş,muş] + [ol-ma-li]-[pers]”

This perfect modal verb composition conveys a past concept of certainty.

Consider the following:

Göre*vi-ni bitir-miş ol-*ma-li.  
(gö*re*vi*ni / bi*ti*rir*mış / ol*ma*li ~)  
He must have finished his duty. (I am sure he (has) finished it.)

Ev*den ayrılı-miş ol-*ma-li. (liaison)  
(ev*den / ay*ril*mış / ol*ma*li ~)  
He must have left home. (I am sure he has left home.)

Uçak in-miş ol-*ma-li. (liaison)  
(u*ça*k / in*mış / ol*ma*li ~)  
The plane must have landed. (I am sure it has landed.)

Ben-i anla-miş ol-*ma-li-sin. (liaison)  
(be*ni / an*la*mış / ol*ma*li*sin ~)  
You must have understood me.  
(I am sure you (have) understood me.)

O-/n/u bir yer-de gör-müş ol-*ma-li-/*y/*im. (liaison)  
(o*nu / bir / yer*de / gör*müş / ol*ma*li*yim ~)  
I must have seen her somewhere.  
(I am sure I saw her somewhere.)

Both certainty and possibility concepts can also be conveyed by “V-[MİŞ]-[DİR]” verb composition:
Göre-vi-bitir-miș-tir.
(çe*vi*ni / bi*tir*miș*tir ↝)
He must (may) have finished his duty.

Ev-den ayrılı-miș-tir.
(ay*nl*miș*tir ↝)
He must (may) have left home.

Haber-i duy-muş mu-dur?
(be*ri / duy*muș / mu*dur ↝)
Is he likely to have heard the news?

Haber-i duy-ma-miş-tir.
(be*ri / duy*ma*miș*tir ↝)
He can’t (couldn’t) have heard the news.

Haber duy-ul-ma-miş-tir.
(ber / du*yul*ma*miș*tir ↝)
The news may not have been heard. (passive)

Bu saat-te yat-miş-tir bile.
(at*te / yat*miș*tir / bi*le ↝)
He must have already gone to bed at this hour.

Yağmur dur-muş mu-dur?
(mur / dur*muș / mu*dur ↝)
It likely to have stopped raining?

The same verb composition may be used in conditional sentences, as well:

Pariș-e git-ti/y/-se, Eyfel Kulesi’-n/i gör-müş-tür.
(pa*rı*se / git*tiy*se~ / ey*fel / ku*le*si*ni / gör*muș*tür ↝)
If he went to Paris, he must have seen the Eiffel Tower.

Bir yanlışlık yap-ti/y/-sa özür dile-miş-tir.
(yap*tiy*sa~ / o*zür / di*le*miș*tir ↝)
If he made a mistake, he must have apologized.

Note: “git-ti/y/-se” means “if he went”, but “git-se/y/-di” means “if he had gone”:

Pariș-e git-se/y/-di Eyfel Kulesi’-n/i gör-ür-dü.
(pa*rı*se / git*sey*di~ / ey*fel / ku*le*si*ni / gö*rür*dü ↝)
If he had gone to Paris, he would have seen the Eiffel Tower.
(He didn’t go, and he didn’t see.)
Yeter-in-ce çalış-ṣa/y-/-di kötü bir not al-maz-di.

(ye*te rin*ce / ça*li*ş say*di~ / kö*ti / bir / not / al*maz*di ~)

If he had studied hard enough, he wouldn’t have got a poor mark.
(He didn’t study, so he got a poor mark.)

Oyu-nu seyret-se/y/-di-i in hoş-un-a gi*t er-di.

(o*yu*nu / sey*ret sey*di ~ / ho*şu*na / gi*der*di ~)

If you had watched the play, you would have enjoyed it.

can’t have “V - ♫ [mi$ş, mi$ş, mü$ş, mu$ş] + ol - [a.maz] - [pers]”

The verb chain above is used to form a verb composition to convey past impossibility. In doing this, when [a.maz] negation allomorph is attached to the first person personal allomorph [am], the /z/ consonant drops, the /a-aaaaa/ vowels combine and are verbalized as a single vowel:

Gör-muş ol-a.maz-am. (gör*muş / o*la*ma$所所 lined)
Gör-muş ol-a.maz-sin. (gör*muş / o*la*ma$sin lined)
Gör-muş ol-a.maz. (gör*muş / o*la*maz lined)
Gör-muş ol-a.ma-lyiz. (gör*muş / o*la*ma*yiz lined)
Gör-muş ol-a.maz-sın.iz. (gör*muş / o*la*ma$sin iz lined)
Gör-muş ol-a.maz-lar. (gör*muş / o*la*maz*lar lined)

Example sentences:

O-/n/u yanlış anla-miş ol-a.maz-am.

(o*nu / yan*l$ş / an*la*mi$ş / o*la*ma$ lined)

O can’t (couldn’t) have misunderstood it.

Se$n-i yanlış anla-miş ol-a.maz mı?

(se$n i / yan*l$ş / an*la*mi$ş / o*la*maz / mi ~)

Isn’t he likely to have misunderstood you?

Se$n-i işit-miş ol-a.maz.

(se$n i / i*$it*mi$ş / o*la*maz lined)

(se$n i / i*$it*mi$şo*la*maz lined) (liaison)

He can’t (couldn’t) have heard you.

Lasti$ç-i patla-miş ol-a.maz.

(las*ti$çi / pat*la*mi$ş / o*la*maz lined)

He can’t (couldn’t) have had a flat tire.
Tüm soru lar-a cevap ver-miş ol-a.maz-sın.
(tüm / so*ru*la*ra / ce*vap / ver*miş / o*la*maz*sin ∼)
You can’t (couldn’t) have answered all the questions.

Fenerbahçe yen-il-miş ol-a.maz mı?
(fe*ner*bah*çe / ye*nil*miş / o*la*maz / mi ∼)
Isn’t Fenerbahçe likely to have been beaten?

should have (ought to have) “noun + infinitive + gerekir-di”

This perfect modal composition is used to express a past obligation or expectation that was not carried out:

(Sen-in) ev ödev-in-i yap-ma-an gerekir-di.
(noun + infinitive compound)
(ev / ö*de*vı*ni / yap*man / ge*re*kir*di ∼)
You should (ought to) have done your homework. (But you didn’t.)

Bu araba-/yı/ satin al-mak için (sen-in) daha çok para biriktir-me-en gerekir-di.
(bu / a*ra*ba*yı / sa*tin / al*mak / i*çin ∼ / da*ha / çok / pa*ra / bi*rik*tir*men / ge*re*kir*di ∼)
You should have saved more money to buy this car. (But you didn’t.)

Sınav-da (ben-im) daha dikkat-li ol-ma-am gerekir-di.
(si*nав*da / da*ha / dik*kat*li / ol*am / ge*re*kir*di ∼)
I should have been more careful in the examination. (But I wasn’t.)

(Sen-in) dün bana telefon et-me-en gerek-mez mi/y/-di?
(dün / ba*na / te*le*fon / et*men / ge*rek*mez / miy*di ∼)
Shouldn’t you have telephoned me yesterday? (Why didn’t you telephone?)

Ödev-in-i yap-ma-an gerek-mez mi/y/-di?
(ö*de*vı*ni / yap*man / ge*rek*mez / miy*di ∼)
Shouldn’t you have done your homework?
(You haven’t done your homework. Why?)

To change the above modal composition into the negative form, the ♦ [me] or [ma] negation allomorphs are put after the verb roots, stems or frames, and then the ♦ [me] or [ma] infinitive allomorphs follow them preceding the personal allomorphs:

(Sen-in) ekmek al-ma-ma-an gerek-ir-di.
(noun + infinitive compound)
(se*nin / ek*mek / al*ma*man / ge*re*kir*di ∼)
You shouldn’t (needn’t) have bought bread. (But you did.) (advice)
(Sen-in), kız kardeş-in-e bağırmama-an gerekidir-di.
(kız / kar*de*şi*ne / ba*ğır*ma*man / ge*re*kir*di ~)
You shouldn’t have shouted at your sister. (But you did.) (advice)

(O-/-n/un) yalan söyleme-me-/-s/i gerekidir-di.
(o*nun / ya*lan / söy*le*me*me*si / ge*re*kir*di ~)
He shouldn’t have told a lie. (But he did.)

Mehmet’in sınav-da kopya çekme-me-/-s/i gerekidir-di.
(meh*me*den / si*nav*da / kop*ya / çek*me*me*si / ge*re*kir*di ~)
Mehmet shouldn’t have cheated in the examination. (But he did.)

may have “V - ♪ [miş, mischief, múş, muș] + ol-a.bil-ir- [pers]”

This modal adds possibility to verb roots, stems and frames:

Dışarı çık-mış ol-a.bil-ir.
(di*şa*ri / çıkmış / o*la*bi*lır ~)
He may have gone out. (Perhaps he has gone out.)

Dışarı çık-mış-tir.
(di*şa*ri / çıkmıştır ~)
He must have gone out. (I’m sure he has gone out.)

Otomüş-ü kaçırmış ol-a.bil-ir.
(o*to*bü*sü / kaçırmış / o*la*bi*lır ~)
He may have missed the bus. (Perhaps he has missed it.)

Otomüş-ü kaçırmış ol-a.bil-ir mi?
(o*to*bü*sü / kaçırmış / o*la*bi*lır / mi ~)
Is he likely to have missed the bus?

Señ-i yanlış anla-mış ol-a.bil-ir.
(se*ni / yan*li*şan*la*mi*ş / o*la*bi*lır ~) (liaison)
She may have misunderstood you. (Perhaps she misunderstood you.)

Büro temizle-en-mış ol-a.bil-ir.
(bü*ro / te*mi*len*miş / o*la*bi*lır ~)
The office may have been cleaned. (Perhaps it has been cleaned.)

Haber-i işit-mış ol-a.bil-ir-ler mi?
(ha*be*ri / işitmiş / o*la*bi*lır*ler / mi ~)
Are they likely to have heard the news?

Vazo-/-yu kedi kır-mış ol-a.bil-ir mi?
(va*zo*yu / ke*di / kırmiş / o*la*bi*lır / mi ~)
Is the cat likely to have broken the vase?
Bir anlaş-ma/-y/a var-mış o|-a.bil-ir-ler.
(bir / an*a|la*ş'ma*ya / var*miş / o*la*bi*li*r*ler)  
They may have reached an agreement.

might have “V- ♫ [e.bil, a.bil]-[ir]-[di]-[pers]”

Kaza geçi-r-e.bil-iр-di-ik.
(ka*za: / ge*çi*re*bi*li*r*dik)  
We might have had an accident. (It was probable, but we didn’t.)

Pencere/-y/i kır-a.bil-iр-di-in.
(pen*ce*re*yi / kirsch*bi*li*r*di)  
You might have broken the window. (It was probable, but you didn’t.)

Maç kaybe-t-e.bil-iр-di.
(maс / kay*be*di*le*bi*li*r*di)  
The match might have been lost. (It was probable, but it wasn’t lost.)
(The /t/ changes into /d/.) (passive)

Ön-ü/n/-de-ki araba/-y/a çarp-a.bil-iр-di-in.
(ö*nün*de*ki / a*ca*ra*ba*ya / çar*pa*bi*li*r*di)  
You might not have hit the car in front of you. (But you didn’t hit it.)

You needn’t have “noun + infinitive- ♫ [e, a] + gerek yoktu”

This modal composition is used to express absence of obligation or necessity. The noun compounds used in the following sentences are showed between inverted commas.

“Ayşе’/-n/in aсele et-me-/s/i”/-n/e gerek yok-tu.
noun + infinitive comp - [E] (adverbial)
(ay*şе*nin / a*ce*le / et*me*si*ne / ge*reк / yok*tu)  
Ayşе needn’t have hurried. (But she did.)

“(Seн-in) bütün soru-lar-a cevap ver-me-en”-e gerek yok-tu.
(bü*tun / so*rula ra / ce*vep / ver*me*ne / ge*reк / yok*tu)  
You needn’t have answered all the questions. (But you did.)

“(Onlar-in) maç-ı ertele-me-le-r-i”/-n/e gerek yoktu.
(on*la*rın / ma*çı / er*te*le*me*le*ri*ne / ge*reк / yok*tu)  
They needn’t have postponed the match. (But they did.)
“(Siz-in) çiçek-ler-i sula-ma-an.iz*-a gerek yokuтиров.
(çi*çek*le*ri / su*la*ma*nı*za / ge*rek / yok*tu ~)
You needn’t have watered the flowers. (But you did.)

“(Sen-in) üç çift ayakkabı al-ma-an*-a gerek yokuтиров.
(uç / çift / a*ya*k*ka*bi / al*ma*na / ge*rek / yok*tu ~)
You needn’t have bought three pairs of shoes.

Note: “git-me-se de olurdu”, “sula-ma-sa-lar da olurdu” sentence types can also be used as alternatives to the sentences above. The noun compounds in the sentences above and below are all showed between inverted commas.

didn’t need to  “noun + infinitive - ♩ [e, a] + gerek kalmadı”

This form of modal is used to express unfulfilled necessity in the past:

“(Ben-im) uzun zaman bekle-me-em*-e gerek kal-ma-di.
noun + infinitive comp-[e] (adverbial)
(u*zun / za*man / bek*le*me*me / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
I didn’t need to wait for a long time.

“(Biz-im) oku-l-a yürü-/y/e.rek git-me-em.iz*-e gerek kal-ma-di.
(o*ku*la / yü*rü*ye*rek / git*me*mi*ze / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
We didn’t need to walk to school.

“Çiçek-ler-in sula-an-ma/-sl/-/n/a gerek kal-ma-di.
(çi*çek*le*rin / su*l*an*ma*sı*na / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
The flowers didn’t need to be watered. (passive infinitive)
(The /s/ and /n/ glides are used after [ma] and [i] allomorphs respectively.)

“(Biz-im) bir araba kirala-ma-am.iz*-a gerek kal-ma-di.
(bir / a*r*a*ba / ki*r*a:*la*ma*mı*za / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
We didn’t need to hire a car.

“Toplantı yap-ma-am.iz*-a gerek kal-ma-di.
(top*lan*ti / yap*ma*mı*za / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
We didn’t need to hold a meeting.

“Yardım iste-me-em.iz*-e gerek kal-ma-di.
(yar*dim / is*te*me*mi*ze / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
We didn’t need to ask for help.

“(Biz-im) bekle-me-em.iz*-e gerek kal-ma-di ~)
(bek*le*me*mi*ze / ge*rek / kal*ma*di ~)
We didn’t need to wait.
The transformational activity of the mind has two interactive functions. One of these functions is to recall the morphemes of his native language matching his set of thought before producing a simple sentence using the innate logical structures, and the other one is to transform the same simple sentence into a Nominal Phrase to use it in the same “NP + VP” logical sentence-producing pattern to produce a longer sentence.

One of the language activities of the mind is to recall the morphemes stored up in its memory fitting to express one’s sets of thought in a target language. During this mental activity the mind finds the most reasonable and available ones to fit into the “NP + VP” innate sentence producing system.

Besides the innate sentence producing system (NP + VP), the memory of a human being possesses the phonemes, the syllabication and the transformational rules of his native language that have been stored up in his memory including some basic speculative concepts generalized in the question words in languages such as the English interrogative words "who", "whom", “what”, “where”, “when”, “how”, “why”, "whose", “for whom”, “from whom”, “from where”, “to whom”, “by whom”, “since when” and “until what time”, etc. One, or some of these inquisitive thoughts, or the answers to them, may also be chosen by the mind of a person to be reflected into a projected oral sentence.

The simple sentences that are printed in italics in this book are presumed to possess these fundamental free morphemes (words) as well as all the bound morphemes (derivational and inflectional) of a language. These morphemes are illustrated with detailed tree diagrams in transformational grammars. As it is inconvenient and unnecessary to show all the sentences in tree diagrams in this book, we prefer taking simple sentences as a starting point. The aim of this book is not to teach Transformational Generative Grammar, but to put it into practice by using it as a new grammar approach.

THE NOMINALIZATION OF THE SIMPLE ENGLISH SENTENCES

If a speaker or writer wants to express him in longer sentences, he transforms the simple sentences that are also produced by the innate logical function of the language-producing system of the mind into syntactic nominal phrases to be used in the same “NP+VP” logical sentence pattern. By operating this function of the language-producing system, a speaker or writer can transform the simple sentences, which are the shortest “NP+VP” sentences, into longer sentences shaped and fitted into the same “NP+VP” logi-
cal sentence-producing system. Sentences may be infinitely long within the framework of the “NP+VP” logical sentence-producing system.

However, there is another important fact to keep in mind that when the logical system builds a simple sentence, it can simultaneously and interactively transform it into a nominal phrase, and can use it as a nominal phrase in the same logical pattern as a subject or an object. The simple sentence building, and building sentences containing transformed phrases, function one within the other interactively while someone is building sentences.

For instance, “Jack likes pop music” is a simple sentence. If someone wants to use this sentence as an object in a sentence, he spontaneously transforms it into a nominal phrase “that jack likes pop music”, and uses it as an object in the sentence as “I know that Jack likes pop music”.

“Some boys are swimming in the lake” is a simple sentence. If we want to produce a syntactic nominal phrase out of this sentence, we can produce “the boys (who are) swimming in the lake” to be used in any part of a “NP + VP” logical pattern where any noun or a pronoun can be used. For instance:

| The boys (who are) swimming in the lake | are my sons. |
| NP (subject) | VP |

| You can see | the boys (who are) swimming in the lake. |
| NP | V | NP (object of “see”) |

The explanations above are grammatical explanations, but thought acts more inclusively while producing a sentence. When somebody has an item of thought, such as "article" in his mind, he may have had two simple sentence alternatives in store in his mind to convey his thought to his listener or reader. It may be a sentence that he uttered before such as "I read an article in a newspaper". If he has uttered this sentence before, he goes on conveying his thought by saying that "It was interesting". If he did not utter the same sentence, but he already has it in store in his mind (in his memory), he transforms the same sentence into a “noun + determiner” compound such as, "an article, which I read in the newspaper", and completes his sentence saying that "An article, which I read in the newspaper, was interesting.

On the other side, the person who has heard what the speaker said may go on saying, "Yes, I saw it", or "Yes, I saw the article that you read in the newspaper". This shows us that the logic transforms the simple sentences into nominal phrases so that they may be used as subjects or objects in the “NP+VP” sentence pattern.
In English, however, some transformations are also carried out within a simple sentence itself to change it into the question form such as, “You like pop music” ⇨ “Do you like pop music?”; “You haven't done your homework” ⇨ “Haven't you done your homework?”

A passive transformation may also be carried out within a simple sentence so as the object to be used as if it were the subject of a sentence. It is also possible to transform the interrogative and passive simple sentences into Nominal Phrases:

Have you done your homework? ⇨ “whether I have done my homework”  
Mother wants to know whether I have done my homework.

Thieves stole a necklace. ⇨ ”A necklace was stolen by some thieves”  
⇨ ”the necklace that was stolen by the thieves”

The necklace that was stolen by the thieves hasn’t been found yet.

Transformational, phonological, and syllabication rules are specific for every language, which means that all languages have their own transformational, phonological, and syllabication rules. Without knowing these rules, one cannot produce sentences. To sum up, we can say that the semantic, the transformational, and the phonological rules in one’s mind act in close coordination differently in different languages to produce sentences.

Therefore, the same process in Turkish differs as follows:

"Ben gazetede bir makale okudum." "O ilginçti."  
(Ben-im) gazete-de oku-duk-um makale ilgin-ti.

The sentences that contain only one finite verb (simple sentences) can be transformed into nominal phrases (noun compounds) to be used in the "NP + VP" sentence producing pattern as subjects, objects, and as objects of prepositions. Consider the following:

Jane went to the supermarket by bus to buy some toys for her children last week.

The question words under the lines and the answers to them on the lines are the basic conceptual elements of thought of simple sentences in languages. Therefore, I avoid using the term “kernel sentence” in this book. For instance, when you hear the word “went”, you want to find answers in your mind to the questions “who?” and “where?” because only the word “went” does not convey satisfactory information. If you hear the sentence “Jane
went to the supermarket”, your mind accepts it as a reasonable and satisfactory sentence. Additionally, when the simple sentences are nominalized in Turkish, they are nominalized together with the adverbials that they contain.

The interrogative words are "who", "whom", “where”, “to whom”, “for whom”, "when", “how”, “why”, “which”, "whose", “how long”, “from where”, “from whom”, “by whom”, etc. These question words and/or the answers to them are the essential elements of a simple sentence. For instance, “Did Jane go?” does not make sense if it is not preceded by some other sentences. However, “Where did Jane go?” is a complete sentence as it is “Jane went to the supermarket.”

The entire simple example sentence above can be nominalized only by putting “that” in the beginning of the sentence in English, and leaving the rest of the sentence unchanged:

“that Jane went to the supermarket by bus to buy some toys for her children in the morning” is a transformed, nominalized and vocalized sentence because it can occupy the place of any “NP” in “S → NP + VP” basic sentence-producing system.

The same sentence can also be nominalized by starting the sentence with the above-mentioned question words, and omitting the underlined phrases above them. The following sentences are all transformed nominalized sentences (nominal phrases):

who: “who went to the supermarket”
where: “where Jane went”
how: “how Jane went to the supermarket”
why: “why Jane went to the supermarket”
for whom: “for whom Jane wanted to buy toys”
when: “when Jane went to the supermarket”

As it is seen, the nominalized sentences (nominal phrases) beginning with question words are not in the interrogative form. They are transformed, and nominalized oral phrases ready to occupy the places of nouns or pronouns that can be used as subjects, or objects of verbs as all nouns and pronouns can.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I</th>
<th>know</th>
<th>it.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>obj</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

What do I know?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I</th>
<th>know</th>
<th>that Jane went to the supermarket by bus to buy some toys for her children.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>NP (obj of “know”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>VP</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I know who went to the supermarket. (nominal phrase)
I know where Jane went. (nominal phrase)
I know how Jane went to the supermarket. (nominal phrase)
I know why Jane went to the supermarket. (nominal phrase)
I know for whom Jane wanted to buy toys. (nominal phrase)
I know when Jane went to the supermarket. (nominal phrase)
I know what Jane did. (nominal phrase)

The parts that are printed in bold face in the sentences above are all used as the objects of the verb “know”. The same nominal phrases can also be used as the objects of the following verbs:

know, guess, ask, tell, remember, say, and the like ...

I guess (that) she went to the supermarket.
He asked me when Jane went to the supermarket.
She says (that) Jane went to the supermarket.
They ask me how Jane went to the supermarket.
Do you remember when Jane went to the supermarket?

The parts of the sentences that are printed in bold face above are nominal phrases, and all of them are used as objects.

When someone talks about the verb, he says:

I can guess what Jane did yesterday,
I don’t know whether Jane went to the supermarket or not.

The same nominal phrases can also be used as subjects:

Who went to the supermarket is a mystery.
When Jane went to the supermarket is unknown.
How Jane went to the supermarket is not important.

The same nominal phrases can be used as the objects of some prepositions, as well:

It depends on what Jane says.
I am bored of what you are talking about.
It reminds me of **how we went to Bursa.** 
object of “of”

I was surprised at (by) **what he said to me.** 
object of “at”

The **interrogative simple sentences** can also be **nominalized:**

Have you done your work? \(\bigcirc\) “**whether I have done my work**”
Mother asks me **whether I have done my work.**
NP (object)

Why didn’t you come to the party? \(\bigcirc\) “**why I didn’t come to the party**”
Jane wonders **why I didn’t come to the party.**
NP (object)

Where am I? \(\bigcirc\) “**where I am**”
You can’t guess **where I am.**
NP (object)

What am I interested in? \(\bigcirc\) “**what I am interested in**”
You can’t guess **what I am interested in.**
NP (object)

What is Jack doing? \(\bigcirc\) “**what Jack is doing**”
Mother wants to know **what Jack is doing.**

Are you ready? “**if I am ready**”
Mother asks me **if I am ready.**

**THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE SIMPLE SENTENCES INTO DETERMINERS**

A simple sentences can be transformed into a determiner in order to determine one of the **nouns** in the same simple sentence. These nouns, together with the transformed phrases, create “**noun + determiner**” compounds in order to be used as **nominal phrases** in sentences. These compounds are structurally **compounds** but syntactically **nominal phrases**. When needed, these nominal phrases are used as **subjects**, **objects**, or **objects of prepositions**, and as **predicates** in sentences.

All noun compounds, and “determined + determiner” compounds are structural units that have been transformed from simple sentences into Nominal Phrases to be used in “NP + VP” logical pattern. This operation is performed by the mind while producing sentences. To sum up, we can say that the first aim of transforming simple sentences is to **restructure** and **fit** them into **syntactic nominal phrases** to be used in “NP + VP” sentence pattern.
First, let us see how a simple sentence transforms into a “noun + determiner” compound:

Some **girls** were picking **flowers** in the **garden**.

To determine the underlined “**girls**”, “**the girls that** (who)” is put in the beginning of the sentence, and the rest of it is added to it without being changed: ☞ “**the girls** who were picking flowers in the garden” is constructionally a “noun + determiner” compound, but syntactically it is a syntactic nominal phrase that can be used as a **subject** or an **object** in a sentence:

**The girls** who were picking flowers in the garden **were my students**.

The same simple sentence can also be transformed so as the noun “**flowers**” could be determined by the rest of the sentence. To carry out this transformation activity, “**the flowers that** (which)” is used as the **head** of the transformed phrase, and the rest of the sentence is left unchanged.

In this way, the transformed phrase ☞ “**the flowers that the girls were picking in the garden**” can be used in "NP+VP" logical sentence pattern as a **NP**. Incidentally, it is necessary to say that all the suffixes used in transforming sentences into nominal phrases in Turkish are inflectional.

**The flowers** that the girls were picking in the garden **were beautiful**.

The same process above can also be initiated to determine the noun “**garden**”:

☞ “**the garden in which (where) the girls were picking flowers**”

**The garden in which the girls were picking flowers was not in good condition**.

The same transformed phrases can be used in other parts of different sentences, as well:

I **don't know** the girls who were picking flowers in the garden,
A woman was chasing the girls who were picking flowers in the garden.

The simple sentences with verbs "be" and "have (got)" are transformed as follows:

*The roses were red* ☒ *the roses that were red* ☒ *the red roses*

I picked the roses that were red  I picked the red roses

*There are some books on the table.* ☒ *the books that are on the table*

I want to borrow the books (that are) on the table.

*I have got a car* ☒ *the car that I have got* ☒ *my car*

The car that I have got is a second-hand car. My car is a second-hand car.

THE PRODUCTIVITY OF THE NATURAL LANGUAGES

All natural languages are infinitely productive so long as the sentences are kept within the framework of the Phrase Structure Rules: \( S \rightarrow NP + VP \).

Consider the following simple sentences:

*The girls were picking flowers in the garden.* ☒

*The girls were playing in the garden.* ☒

*The girls were singing in the garden.* ☒

In the three sentences above, “the girls” and “in the garden” expressions are repeated. To avoid repeating them, a speaker or writer can delete the repeated four words, and use the necessary others in his speech or writing:

The girls were picking flowers, singing, and playing in the garden.

These simple sentences can also be transformed so as “the girls” should be determined by the rest of the sentence, and by doing so, the following oral sentence is produced.
The girls who were picking flowers, playing and singing in the garden were happy.

Now, consider the following four simple sentences:

1. Jack caught a fish.
2. Mr. Brown cleaned it.
3. Mary fried it.
4. Jane ate it.

To transform and combine these four thoughts in a complex (syntactic) sentence, we begin with the last one, and delete the repeated understandable others:

Jane ate the fish that Mary fried that Mr. Brown cleaned that Jack caught.

Contrary to the above sentence production, if we start with the first simple sentence, the complex sentence will become as follows:

Jack caught the fish that Mr. Brown cleaned that Mary fried that Jane ate.

If you try to understand the sentence above, it sounds funny, doesn’t it? How can Jack catch the fish that Jane ate? A fish cannot be caught after it has been eaten.

This example shows us that while producing complex sentences out of simple sentences, one should be careful about the sequence of the determiners.

Furthermore, only the words “that jack caught that Mr. Brown cleaned that Mary fried that Jane ate” do not make sense without the words “the fish”, which complete the chain of determiners as a “NP” although the words “the fish” are in the beginning of the sentence. Therefore, one can say that all natural languages may be infinitely long as long as they are approved by the Phrase Structure rules, and so long as the human short-term memory can tolerate them.

An example from a Turkish sentence may clarify the above explanation:

“Jack'in yakaladığı, Mr. Brown'in temizlediği, Mary'nin pişirdiği (?)” sequence of words do not make sense without the word “balık”, which is the final word of the “NP” in Turkish. Moreover, to complete this nominal phrase, a person has to add a verbal phrase to produce a grammatically well-formed acceptable sentence:
The fish that Jack caught that Mary fried that Jane ate was delicious.

To sum up, we can say that whether sentences are infinitely long or short, they end up in “NP + VP” inborn logical sentence-producing system.

A final point to add to the explanations above is that the final word in Turkish is at the end of a “NP”, but in English, it is in the beginning. The reason why we begin organizing the logical simple sentences beginning with the last simple sentence and going on to the first one in English is that the mind organizes the transformed phrases starting with the last one and going to the first. However, in Turkish, this process is just the opposite; the mind does not start with the last sentence, it starts with the first one, and goes on to the last because the final word “balık”, which binds the nominal phrase, is at the end of the “NP”.

TRANSFORMED SIMPLE SENTENCES USED AS ADVERBIAL CLAUSES

When one wants to transform a simple sentence into an adverbial concept such as time, place, manner, degree, cause, contrast, purpose, comparison, result, or condition, he chooses a suitable word (subordinating conjunction) to put it before a simple sentence in English. When this is done, these simple sentences are mentally transformed into adverbial clauses (concepts) that can be used in a “NP + VP” sentence producing rational pattern. The subordinating conjunctions that are chosen to convert the simple sentences into adverbial clauses in English are as follows:

TIME when, while, before, after, as soon as, until, since, just as, ...
PLACE where, wherever
MANNER as, how
DEGREE as... as, not so ...as, the ... the, so long as, as long as
COMPARISON “adj (adv)-[ER] + than” or “more + adj (adv) + than”
CAUSE because, as, since, for
CONTRAST although, even though, even if, no matter how (who, when)
PURPOSE so that, in order that, in case, lest
RESULT so, so ... that
CONDITION: if, unless

TIME
when: Jane was beautiful when she was a baby.
while: It began to rain while I was watering the flowers.
before: Mary wants to buy a car before she gets old.
after: I’ll do these exercises after I go home.
as soon as: The students stood up as soon as the teacher arrived.
until: I'll stay here until you promise to marry me.
by the time: I'll have finished my work by the time the visitors arrive.
just as: The postman knocked at the door just as I was leaving home.
since: I have been waiting here since you telephoned me.

**PLACE**

where: Put my dictionary back where you found it.
wherever: I will remember you wherever I go.

**MANNER**

as: You can do it as you wish.

**DEGREE**

as ... as: You should study as hard as you can.
not so... as: You are not so careful as you ought to be.
the ... the: The easier they rise, the harder they fall.
so ... as: You can stay here so long as you keep quite.

**COMPARISON**

than: The bus arrived earli-er than we expected.
Turkish is more complicated than English.
Mary studies hard-er than her brother.

**CAUSE**

because: I can’t help you now because I’m busy watching television.
as: As I’m busy doing my homework, I can’t help you right now.
since: Since you are not interested in watching football, we’d better go fishing.
for: Mary can't drive, for she is only a baby.
She is not ready yet, for she is stil doing her make up.
CONTRAST or CONCESSION

although: Although she studied hard, she couldn’t succeed in the examination
I have to go on working although I am madly in love with you.
even if: We can’t get to the bus stop in time even if we hurry.
while: While some people are poor, others are wealthy.

PURPOSE

so that: They ran to the bus stop so that they shouldn’t miss the bus.
in case: Take an umbrella in case it rains.
Ring the bell in case of fire.

RESULT

so... that: The book was so boring that I was able to read only a few pages.
such... that: The children were making such a lot of noise that I had to leave home.
so: He didn’t study hard, so he failed.

CONDITION

if : If you don’t understand, please ask me.
If you were a fish, a cat would eat you.
If you had passed the examination, I would have bought you a new car.
unsafe: She won’t speak to you unless you apologize to her.
Don’t sign the document unless you read it carefully.

TURKISH SENTENCE NOMINALIZATIONS

A simple sentence, which contains only one finite verb, and adverbs or adverbials, can be transformed into various transformed phrases by following certain rules in both English and Turkish. First, it is necessary to say that there are no clauses in Turkish (except the conditional clauses) as those of the English language; there are “noun + infinitive” and “determiner + determined” compounds, instead. Let us first consider the following Turkish simple sentence:
Ayşe çocuklarına bazı oyuncaklar almak için sabahleyin otobüsle süpermarkete gitti.


When the whole sentence above is transformed into a **syntactic nominal phrase** (structurally into a **noun compound**), it results in as follows:

“Ayşe’nin çocuk-ı/a bazı oyuncak-lar al-mak için sabah-le.yin otobüs-le supermarket-ı “git-me-/s/i” or “git-tik-i”. (git*ti*ği)

As you notice, only the words “Ayşe’nin” and “git-me-/s/i” or “git-tik-i” are different from “Ayşe” and “gitti”. The English equivalent of this transformed nominal phrase is the transformed nominal clause “that Ayşe went to the supermarket by bus to buy some toys for her children in the morning”. In English, only the word “that” is put in the beginning of the transformed nominal clause and the rest of the sentence is left unchanged.

When “Ayşe’nin git-me-/s/i” compound is considered, this transformation reminds us of the “possessor + possessed” noun compounds like “Ayşe’nin çanta-/s/i”, “okul-ün kapı-/s/i”, or “Ayşe’nin amca-/s/i”. These are structurally “noun + infinitive” compounds, but syntactically they are **nominal phrases**.

A syntactic noun is a transformed simple sentence (nominal phrase) that can be used in any part of a sentence where nouns and pronouns can. These nouns and pronouns are the words like “book”, “table”, “I”, “he”, “him”, “it” and “them”. The units that are used between "Ayşe’nin" and "gitmesi", such as "çocuklarına", "bazı oyuncaklar almak için", "sabahleyin", "otobüsle", "supermarket"e are all **adverbials** which are the answers to the basic interrogative adverbial concepts of “for whom”, “why”, “how”, “where”, “when”.

Compare and consider the following sentences:

*(Ben)* cevab-ı bil-i.yor.um. I know the answer.

(subject object) V S V object

*(Ben)* Ayşe’nin okula git-tik-i-/n/i bil-i.yor.um. I know that Ayşe went to school.

(NP) (NP (obj)) V (NP) V NP (obj)

In the sentence above, “Ayşe’nin okula git-tik-i” is structurally a “noun+ infinitive” compound, but syntactically it is a “syntactic nominal phrase” because it is a transformed simple sentence nominalized so as to be used in the “NP+VP” logical pattern as a “NP”. (A “VP” may contain a “V” and a “NP”). The phoneme changes in the above sentence are as follows: The /k/ changes into its voiced form /ğ/, the first [i] is the personal possessor allomorph [i], the /n/ is a glide, and the second [i] is the defining allomorph.

236
These syntactic phrases can occupy the places of both nouns and determiners in sentences:

"Ayşe'nin okula gittik-i" biliniyor. That Ayşe goes to school is known.

NP (noun compound) passive V NP (synt nominal phrs) (passive) V

"Ayşe'nin gittiği okul" is a "determiner + noun" compound, but when both parts of this compound is considered, it is a "syntactic nominal phrase". In short, it is a "NP".

The reason why there are two different "possessed" infinitives in the end of the transformed phrases is that either "git-tık-i" or "git-me-/si/" is used in accordance with the existence or nonexistence (absence) of the question words or the answers to them in the transformed phrases. In short, the compounds without question words can only be used when the compounds that have infinitives are used as the subject of a sentence.

Some of the most frequently used question words that can be used in noun compounds are "kim-in?", "kim-i?", "kim-e?", "kim-de?", "kim-den?", "kim-le?", "kim için?", "ne zaman?", "nasıl?", "nere-/y/i?", "nere-/y/e?", "nere-de?", "ner(e)-den?", "niçin?", "neden?", "ne kadar?", "kaç para?", "ne?", "ne/y/-le?", "ne-/y/in iç-i/n/-den?, (alt-i/n/-dan)", "kim-in arka-/s/i/n/-dan?", etc.

Consider the following:

Ayşe'nin süpermarkete otobüsle git-me-si beni ilgilendirmez.

NP (noun compound) NP (obj) V

In the sentence above, no question words are used, and the noun compound is used as a subject.

Kim'in süpermarket-e git-tık-i ben-i ilgilendirmez. ("Kimin gitmesi" is not used.)

(The question word "kim-in" is added.)

Ayşe'ın/supermarket-e niçin git-tık-i (git+ti+ği) ben-i ilgilendirmez.

(The question word "niçin" is added.)

Ayşe'ın/supermarket-e git-tık-i ben-i ilgilendirmez.

(The question word "kim-e" is added.)

Kim-in, niçin, ne zaman, ne/y/-le, nere-/y/e, nasıl git-tık-i ben-i ilgilendirmez.

(Successive question words are added.)
When the answers to the above questions are put into the sentences, the \( \text{♫} \) \{tik, tik, tük, tuk\} allomorphs are also used in noun compounds:

(Sen) \text{Ayşe'}/n/in her hafta bir futbol maç-i-/n/a git-tik-i-/n/i biliyor musun?  
NP(subj) NP (obj) V  
Do you know that Ayşe goes \textbf{to a football match every week}?  

However, if a transformed noun compound is used as the subject of a sentence, a “noun + V-\( \text{♫} \) \{me-/s/i, ma-/s/i\}” noun compound is used:

\text{That Jack plays basketball} doesn’t concern us.  
NP (subj) V NP(obj)

**TURKISH SIMPLE SENTENCE NOMINALIZATIONS**

As has been noted, there are no clauses in Turkish as those of the clauses in English. When English simple sentences are nominalized, (transformed into noun clauses) they do not lose their time concepts. On the contrary, when the Turkish simple sentences are nominalized, they are transformed into “possessor + possessed” noun compounds that result in losing their time concepts that they had before being transformed. The time concepts that they do not convey can be inferred from the time morphemes attached to the finite verbs used at the ends of the Verbal Phrases.

Nominalizing English simple sentences are easier than nominalizing the Turkish simple sentences:

I know \textbf{that} Jack likes pop music.  
I guess \textbf{that} she loves me.  

(Ben) \text{Jack'in pop müzik sev-dik-i-/n/i} biliyorum.  
NP NP (obj) V  
\text{That Jack likes pop music}.

(Ben) \text{onun beni sev-dik-i-/n/i} tahmin ediyorum.  
I guess that she loves me.  
NP NP V  

When the Turkish simple sentences are nominalized, they are logically transformed into noun compounds, and used as Nominal Phrases in sentences. Although “(that) Jack likes pop music”, and “(that) she loves me” subordinate English noun clauses do not look like physically transformed phrases, they can be considered as syntactically and mentally transformed phrases when they are used as Nominal Phrases.

**TRANSFORMED NOMINAL PHRASES**

When simple sentences are nominalized in Turkish, they are transformed into noun compounds containing infinitives. Possessor personal allomorphs are attached to both parts of the possessor and the possessed parts of these timeless compounds. Although all infinitives are timeless, the [mek, mak] infinitives are both timeless and devoid of possessor allomorphs; therefore they are not used in noun compounds. **There are two personal possessor allomorphs attached to both the possessor and the possessed parts of a noun compound representing the same person:**

In English there is only one possessor morpheme: the [s], which is generally used attached to proper nouns such as “jack’s”, “Ahmet’s”, and common nouns such as “the boy’s”, “the woman’s”. This possessor morpheme is not attached to personal pronouns such as “I’s”, “you’s”, “he’s”, “we’s”, “they’s”. There are different words in English to express them: English speaking people use “my”, instead of “*I’s”, “your”, instead of “*you’s”, “our” instead of “*we’s”, etc.

However in Turkish, people use allomorphs like the English possessor allomorph [s] like [’s] attached to personal pronouns like “*ben’s” = “ben-im”, “*sen’s”= “sen-in”. In short, possessor personal allomorphs representing all personal possessor allomorphs are attached to both parts of a noun compound following the vowel harmony:

- ben-im çalış-ma-am: “ben-im” and “am” both mean “my”.
- sen-in çalış-ma-an: “sen-in” and “an” both mean “your”.
- o/n/un çalış-ma/-s/i: “o/-n/un” and “/s/i” both mean “his, her, its”.
- biz-im çalış-ma-am/iz: “biz-im” and “am/iz” both mean “our”.
- siz-in çalış-ma-an/iz: “siz-in” and “an/iz” both mean “your”.
- o-/n-/lar-in çalış-ma-lar/-i: “o/n/lar-in” and “lar/-i” both mean “their”.

Although the personal possessor allomorphs attached to personal pronouns do not change, (do not have different allomorphs), the allomorphs attached to possessed parts of the compounds change following the harmony rules:

- ben-im güll-me-em, ben-im çalış-ma-am, ben-im ey-im, ben-im at-im, ben-im güll-üm, ben-im uyu-um. The allomorphs “em”, “am”, “im”, “üm”, “um” in the possessed parts of the compounds all mean “my”.

239

o-/n/un gül-me-/s/i, o-/n/un çalışma-/s/i, o/n/un ev-i, o-/n/un at-i, o-/n/un gül-ü, o-/n/un uyku-/s/u. The ı “i”, “ı”, “ü”, “u” allomorphs all mean “his, her, or its”. The /n/ and /s/ phonemes are glides used between vowels.


onlar-in bekle-me-/s/i, onar-in başla-ma-/s/i, onlar-in ev-i, onlar-in baş-ı, onlar-in türkü-ü./s/ü, onlar-in uyku-u./s/u. onlar-in okul-u. The ı “i”, “ı”, “ü”, “u” all mean “their”. However, if the possessor pronouns are not used, “ler-ı”, “lær-ı” are used in place of ı [i, i, ü, u] possessor personal allomorphs.

As a rule, the /n/ glides are used between the vowels used in the possessive parts, and the /s/ glides are used between the vowels in the possessed parts of the noun compounds. The coinciding vowels combine, and the underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the following vowels as usual.

Therefore, “çalışma-am” means “benim çalışma-am” (my working), “çalışma-la-r-ı” means “onların çalışma-la-r-ı” (their working), etc.

The other noun infinitive forms are the same as the compounds above:

çalış-tık-im = ben-im çalım-tık-im (be*nim / ca*liš*ti*ğim)
calış-tık-in = sen-in çalım-tık-in (se*nin / ca*liš*ti*ğin)
gel-iş-im = ben-im gel-iş-im (be*nim / ge*li*şim)
gel-iş-in = sen-in gel-iş-in (se*nin / ge*li*sin)

Consequently, when the simple sentences are transformed into nominal phrases, they become timeless noun compounds, and lose the time concepts that they had before being transformed. However, the simple sentences with the [e.cek. a.cak] or [şiş, miş, müs, muş] allomorphs keep their time concepts. Follow the example sentences:

**The infinitives with [me, ma]:**

(Ben) balık tut-ar-im. (Simple Present) ⇔ “ben-im balik tut-ma-am”
The infinitives with $\ddot{u}$ [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk]:

(Ben) balık tut-$u$.yor-$um$. (Present Continuous) $\cup$ “ben-im balık tut-$ma$-$am$”
(Ben) balık tut-$u$.yor-du-$um$. (Past Continuous) $\cup$ “ben-im balık tut-$ma$-$am$”
(Ben) balık tut-$ar$-$di$-$im$. (used to) $\cup$ “ben-im balık tut-$ma$-$am$”
(Ben) iki saat-tir balık tut-$u$.yor-$um$. $\cup$ “ben-im iki saat-tir balık tut-$ma$-$am$”
(Ben) balık tut-$a$.ca$\ddot{a}$-im. (Simple Future) $\cup$ “ben-im balık tut-$a$.cak ol-$ma$-$am$”
(Ben) balık tut-$mu$-$ş$-$tu$-$um$. (Past Perfect) $\cup$ “ben-im balık tut-$mu$-$ş$ ol-$ma$-$am$”

In the examples above, the single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes, and if the “e-e”, “a-a”, “i-i”, “i-i”, “ü-ü”, “u-u” identical vowels follow one another, they combine and verbalize as single vowels “e”, “a”, “i”, “i”, “ü”, “u” according to the harmony rule. Besides, the /k/ unvoiced consonants change into their voiced counterpart /ğ/ when they detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes.

As the two parts of the noun compounds have personal possessor suffixes (allomorphs) loaded with the same meaning, only the possessed parts of the compounds can be used without the possessor parts (possessor adjectives).

For instance:

In the sentence, “(Ben-im) baba-$am$ (ben-im) çalış-$ma$-$am$-i istiyor”, “baba-$am$” means, “ben-im baba-$am$”, and “çalış-$ma$-$am$” means, “ben-im çalış-$ma$-$am$”. Therefore, the “ben-im” parts are generally omitted unless they are emphasized: Baba-$am$ çalış-$ma$-$am$-i istiyor. (ba* $bam$ / ça$l轶$* $ma$*$mi$ / is*tı$*yor).

**SIMPLE SENTENCE NOMINALIZATION**

1: V-[DİK]-[pers]-(/İ)

(Ben) dün bir balık tut-tu-$um$. $\cup$ “ben-im dün bir balık tut-$tu$-$k$-$um$”

“Ben-im dün bir balık tuttu$k$-$um$” (be*$nim$ / dün / bir / ba*$lık$ / tut*$tu$*ş$um) is structurally a noun compound like “ben-im okul-$um$”. The only difference in this compound is that the possessed part of the compound is an infinitive.
This noun compound can occupy any place of a noun or pronoun in a sentence.

**Annem (ben-im) bir balık tuttuğum-u görüdü.** My mother saw that I caught a fish.

The [u] allomorph is one of the allomorphs of the defining [ı] morpheme.

**Ben-im bir balık tuttuğum kocaman bir yalandır.** That I caught a fish is a big lie.

The nominalization of the rest of the above tenses result in the same “noun + infinitive” compounds because all infinitives are timeless:

The “noun + infinitive” compounds (syntactic nominal phrases) above can be used in the following sentences:

**Herkes ben-im balık tut-tuk-um-u bil-ir.** Everybody knows that I catch fish

**Sen) balık tut-tuk-um-u görmüyor musun?** Don’t you see that I am catching fish?

When my father came, he saw that I was catching fish.

Her gün (ben-im) balık tut-tuk-um-u bil-i.yor-sun.

You know that I catch fish every day.

İki saat-tir (ben-im) balık tut-tuk-um-u baba-am-a söyle-me.

Don’t tell my father that I have been catching fish for two hours.

The other three tenses are transformed as follows:

The Simple Future Tense: “V - ♁ [e.cek, a.cak] - [pers] - ([İ])”

Yarin onu satin al-a.cak-im. “yarin onu satin alacağım”

(No structural change is done as it is in the English nominalized phrases.)

**Sen) (Ben-im) yarin onu satın al-a.cak-im-i bil-i.yor-sun.**

(yarin / o*nu / sa*ti*na*la*ca*ği*mi / bi*li*yor*sun ~) (liaison)
You know (that) I will buy it tomorrow.

NP   V   (noun clause) (obj) NP

Ne zaman bitir-e.cek-im? ☻ “ne zaman bitireceğim” (no structural change)

(Ben) (Ben-im) onu ne zaman bitir-e.cek-im-i tahmin edemem.
NP   (noun compound) (object) NP   V

I can’t guess when I will finish it.
NP   V   (noun clause) (object) NP

(Benim) onu ne zaman bitir-ecek-im kesin değil.
(noun compound) (subject) NP   VP

When I will finish it is not certain.
(noun clause) (subj) NP   VP

The (ben) and (benim) parts of the above compounds are optional. They are not used unless they are intentionally stressed.

The Past Perfect: V - [miş,miş,müş,muş] + ol - [duk]-[pers]-([İ])

(Ben) eve gelmiş-ti-im. ☻ “(ben-im) eve gelmiş ol-duk-um”

(O) (Benim) eve gelmiş ol-duk-um-u bil-i.yor-du.
NP   (noun compound) (obj) NP   V

He knew that I had come home.
NP   V   (noun clause) (obj) NP

The Future Perfect: V - ♫ [miş,miş,müş,muş] + ol - [a.cak] - [pers]- ([İ])

(Ben) onu ne zaman bitir-miş ol-a.cak-im?

☻ “(ben-im) onu ne zaman bitir-miş ol-a.cak-im” (No structural change.)

Ben bile (ben-im) onu ne zaman bitir-miş ol-a.cak-im-i bilmiyorum.
NP   possessor   NP   adverbial   possessed   |  (noun compound) (object of “bilmiyorum) NP   V

Even I don’t know when I’ll have finished it. (“Bile” is an intensifier.)
NP   V   (noun clause) (obj) NP

The examples of some frequently used tense nominalizations are as follows:

**SIMPLE SENTENCES WITH THE VERB ROOT “OL” (BE)**

One should use the following verb composition to nominalize a simple sentence that has a noun, an adjective, a prepositional phrase or a noun-[DE] followed by [Ø], [DİR], [D], [MIŞ] inflectional morphemes used in a “VP” (predicate).
“a noun, an adjective, a prep phrase, or a noun-[DE] + ol-[duk]-[pers]-([l])

In this composition, as the verb stem is always “ol”, the allomorphs of the morpheme of [Dłęk] are always [duk], and the personal allomorphs, and the defining [l] morpheme follow the vowel harmony rules. When “ol-up ol-ma-dık-i” expression is used, the allomorphs in the chain also change according to the harmony rules:

(Sen-in) anne-en evde(dir). ⊇ “(sen-in) anne-en-in ev-de ol-duk-u”
Your mother is at home. ⊇ “that your mother is at home”

Ben (sen-in) anne-/n/in ev-de ol-duk-u-/n/u tahmin ediyorum.
I guess that your mother is at home.

CHAIN NOUN COMPOUNDS

There is a chain noun compound in the nominalized sentence above. Therefore, an example from the English language may be helpful to understand such noun compounds better:

“the cover of the book of your mother” “anne-en-in kitap-i-/n/in kapak-i”

The first part of this chain is “sen-in anne-en”, which is a “noun + noun” compound. To lengthen this compound to a chain, “(sen-in) anne-en” compound is made the possessor part of another compound by attaching another [IN] morpheme to it: “(sen-in) anne-en-in”. Now, this chain becomes the possessor part of another noun “kapak-i”: 

sen-in anne-en = NP (one possessor and one possessed)
possessor possessed
sen-in anne-en-in kitap-i = NP (two possessors and one possessed)
chain possessors possessed
sen-in anne-en-in kitap-i-/n/in kapak-i = NP (three possessors and one possessed)
chain possessors possessed
sen-in anne-en-in kitap-i-/n/in kapak-i-/n/in renk-i = NP (four possessors, and one possessed)
chain possessors possessed

“(sen-in) anne-en-in kitap-i-/n/in kapak-i-/n/in renk-i”
(see* nin / an*ne* nin / ki*ta*bi*nin / ka*pa*gi*nin / ren*gi ~)
“the color of the cover of your mother’s book”

Although a “noun + noun” compound is a finite sequence, one can turn it into an infinite sequence by using successive possessor nouns. When we
add a **possessed** noun to the end of the sequence, however, the sequence closes and becomes a Nominal Phrase. We can show this endless sequence with the following nonsense chain of possessors:

\[
\text{şey-in şey-i-}/\text{n/}\text{in şey-i-}/\text{n/}\text{in şey-i-}/\text{n/}\text{in ... şey-i-}/\text{n/}\text{in şey-i}
\]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>possessor</th>
<th>infinite (determiners) possessors</th>
<th>possessed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>şey-i/ni</td>
<td>şey-i/n/ni şey-i/n/ni şey-i/n/ni</td>
<td>final</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The last nonsense word “şey-i” ends the sequence and turns it into a “NP”.

The possessor sequences that are not put into Nominal Phrases are incomplete chains of words. For instance “that Jack built that Mary bought that Mr. Brown lived in” is an incomplete infinite sequence of determiners if “the house” is not put in the beginning of the sequence. When this is done, “the house that Jack built that Mary bought that Mr. Brown lived in” becomes a “NP” suitable to be used in “NP+VP” logical sentence-producing system.

In such English sequences, the noun that ends the infinite sequence of determiners is **in the beginning** of a NP contrary to a Turkish NP, where the final word is **at the end**.

As it is seen in the meaningless chain, the infinite chain is ended with “şey-i”. All noun compounds, whether they are made up of two, three, or even more parts (chain noun compounds), they syntactically function as one **single phrase** (NP) in sentences:

Ben **onu** hatıralıyor. I remember **her**.

Ben **sen-in** **anne-in-i** hatıralıyor. I remember **your mother**.

Ben (**sen-in**) **anne-en-in gülsüş-ü-\text{}/n/ü** hatıralıyor.

I remember **the smile of your mother**.

(Ben) (**sen-in**) **anne-en-in ev-de ol-duk-u-\text{}/n/u** biliyorum.

I know **that your mother is at home**.

The underlined parts of the last two sentences are **chain noun compounds** that act as **syntactic nominal phrases** in sentences. In the last Turkish sentence, the /k/ consonant changes into the /ğ/ voiced consonant, and the /n/ glide link the last two vowels.
Sen doktor. “sen-in doktor ol-duk-un” (ol*du*ğun) sentence

Herkes (sen-in) doktor ol-duk-un-u biliyor. Everybody knows that you are a doctor.

The [u] allomorph in the sentence above is the defining [İ] morpheme.

Bütün kızlar güzeldir. “bütün kızlar-in güzel ol-duk-u” (ol*du*ğu) sentence

All girls are beautiful. “that all girls are beautiful”

I think that all girls are beautiful.

1. (O) (ben-im) kalem-im-i iste-di. (ka*le*mi*mi / is*te*di ~)
2. (O) (ben-im) bekle-me-em-i iste-di. (bek*le*me*mi / is*te*di ~)
3. (O) (ben-im) gel-*is-im-i gözle-di. (ge*lî*şî*mi / göz*le*di ~)
4. (O) (ben-im) gel-dik-im-i gör-me-di. (ge*lî*ği*mi / gör*me*di ~)
5. (O) (ben-im) ağla-dik-im-i işit-me-di. (ağ*la*di*ği*mi / i*şît*me*di ~)

As has already been stated, the single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs.

Sen bir güreşçi-sin. “sen-in bir güreşçi ol-duk-un” (ol*du*ğun) sentence

You are a wrestler. “that you are a wrestler”

That you are a wrestler is not important. (It is not important that…

Çocuklar hazır mı? Are the children ready?

Çocuklar hazır mı? “cocuklar-in hazir ol-up ol-ma-dik-i” (ol*ma*di*ği) sentence

Are the children ready? "whether the children are ready"

When someone hesitates over whether the verb is positive or negative, “olup olmadığını” positive and negative successive infinitives (ol-duk-u/-n/u ya da ol-ma-dik-i/-n/i) are used as “whether” is used in English:
The simple sentences containing verbs other than “be” are also nominalized using “possessor + possessed” noun compounds. As there are no clauses in Turkish, they lose their time concepts as usual when simple sentences are transformed into noun compounds. However, some others keep them when they are nominalized. The tenses that result in the same transformed nominal phrases are as follows:

(Ben) ev-i temizle-er-im. “(benim) ev-i temizle-dik-im-(i)” (Simple Present)
(Ben) ev-i temizle-i.yor-um. “(benim) ev-i temizle-dik-im-(i)” (Present continuous or Present Perfect Continuous)
(Ben) ev-i temizle-di-im. “(benim) ev-i temizle-dik-im-(i)” (Simple Past or Present Perfect)
(Ben) ev-i temizle-i.yor-du-um. “[benim] ev-i temizle-dik-im-(i)” (Past Continuous or Past Perfect Continuous)
(Ben) ev-i temizle-er-di-im. “[benim] ev-i temizle-dik-im-(i)” (Used to)

As one could understand, all the five different tenses (simple sentences) are transformed and nominalized using the same transformational composition:

The verb composition above covers only the morphemes, therefore the allomorphs of these morphemes are given as follows:

2. V- ♫ [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk]-[pers]-([I])

All the /k/ phonemes change into /ğ/, except when they are preceded by [ler, lar].
The personal possessed allomorphs that are attached to the nouns and infinitives are as follows:

(ben-im): ♪ [im, ım, üm, um, em, am]; (sen-in): ♪ [in, in, ün, un en, an]; (o-/n/un): ♪ [i, i, ü, u]; (biz-im): ♪ [im, ım, üm, um, uz, en, iz, am, ız]; (siz-in): ♪ [in, ın, ün, un, en, iz, an, iz]; (onlar-in): ♪ [i, i, ü, u] or ♪ [ler-i, lar-i]. Example: "ben-im git-tik-im", "onlar-im gör-dük-ü"

The defining [i] morpheme has naturally four allomorphs ♪ [i, i, ü, u]. Only one of them is used following the harmony and syllable rules when a nominalized phrase is used in the object position:

(Ben) her gün ev-i temize-er-im. ⇓ "(ben-im) her gün ev-i temizle-dik-im"
(Sen) (ben-im) her gün ev-i temizle-dik-im i bil-i.yor-sun.

You know that I clean the house everyday.

(The last [i] is the defining [i] allomorph.)

Çocuk-lar bahçe-de oy-na-u.yor-du. ⇓ “çocuk-lar-im bahçe-de oy-na-dik-i"

(Ben) cocuk-lar-im bahçe-de oy-na-dik-i/n/i gör-dü-üm.

I saw that the children were playing in the garden.

You can see that I am doing my homework.

Seyahat ettiğini biliyorum. = “I know that he travels”; “I know that he is traveling”; “I know that he has traveled”; “I know that he has been traveling”; “I know that he traveled”; “I know that he used to travel”.

As it is seen, all the six English sentences above are expressed in the same transformed Turkish nominal phrase. To avoid this time ambiguity, suitable adverbs of time should be added to the Turkish transformed phrases to make the meaning clearer. This is necessary because after the simple sentences are transformed and nominalized, they become “noun + infinitive” compounds. Like all infinitives, these compounds are timeless.

Şu anda seyahat et-tik-i/n/i biliyorum. I know that he is (you are) traveling right now.
To avoid the above second ambiguity, either “senin” or “onun” possessor determiners (possessive adjectives) should be added to the above sentence:

Senin (or onun) şu anda seyahat ettiğini biliyorum.

Onun her yıl seyahat ettiğini biliyorum.
I know that he travels every year.

Onun bütün yıl bounca seyahat ettiğini biliyorum.
I know that he travels all the year round.

Senin geçen yıl seyahat ettiğini biliyorum.
I know that you were traveling last year.

Senin geçen sene boyuna seyahat ettiğini biliyorum.
I know that you were always traveling last year.

When “boyuna” or “habire” adverbs are added to continuous tenses, they imply that the speaker is complaining about something:

Karım durmaksizin fiyat-lar-dan yakını-yor.
(My wife is always complaining about the prices.)

Sen boyuna televizyon seyre-di-yor-sun.
(You are always watching television.)

The “seyahat ettğiın” nominal phrase above can naturally be used in the subject position, as well:

Sen her sene seyahat et-sin. “senin her sene seyahat ettğiin or etmen”
Sen-in her sene seyahat et-tik-in meşhur-dur.
That you travel every year is well known.
Or "It is well-known that you travel every year."

The Simple Future Tense allomorphs [e.cek, a.cak] are kept when such sentences are nominalized:

(Ben) yarın eski arab-a-am-ı sat-a.cak-im. “ben-im yarın eski arab-a-am-ı sat-a.cak-im”

(Benim) yarın eski arab-a-am-ı sat.a.cak-im kesin değil. (sa*ta*ca*ğım)
I will sell my old car tomorrow. “that I will sell my old car tomorrow”

That I will sell my old car tomorrow is not certain. (It is not certain that…

249
(Sen) (ben-im) yarım eski arab-la-am-i sat-a-cak-im-ı bil-me-i.yor mu-sun?

Don’t you know that I will sell my old car tomorrow?

(The /k/ consonants used in the “satacağ” verbs change into the voiced /ğ/.)

In The Past Perfect Tense, [MİŞ] and [Dİ] morphemes are used one after the other. When the same tense is nominalized, the [MİŞ] morpheme is attached to the verb root, stem or frame, then the “ol” verb root is used attached to the [duk] allomorph, which is followed by a personal suffix.

V - [mış, iş, müş, muş] + ol - [duk] - [pers] - ([İ])

(Ben) ev-i temizle-miş-ti-im. ○ “(ben-im) ev-i temizle-miş ol-duk-um”


You saw that I had cleaned the house.

All nominal phrases can be used in the "NP + VP" = “NP + NP + V” syntactic pattern as Nominal Phrases.

NOMINALIZED PHRASES CONTAINING “QUESTION WORDS”

niçin (why), nere-de (where), kim (who), kim-i (whom), kim-e (to whom), kim-den (from whom), kim-in (whose), ne (what), kim-le (with whom), ne kadar süre (how long), nasıl (how) question words and the like are used between the possessor and the possessed parts of the noun compounds when sentences are nominalized:

Sen niçin bekliyorsun? ○ “sen-in niçin bekle-dik-in”

Why are you waiting? ○ “why you are waiting”

(Ben) (sen-in) niçin bekle-dik-in-i bil-i.yor-um.

I know why you are waiting.
(Ben) (Sen-in) **nere-de** bekle-dik-in-i gör-dü-üm.

NP NP (obj) V

(ner*de / bekle*dik*ni / gör*düm ~)

I saw where you were waiting.

NP V NP (obj)

(Ben) (sen-in) **kim-e** gül-dük-ün-ü anla-dı-im.

NP NP (obj) V

I understood who you were laughing at.

NP V NP (obj)

(Sen) Jack’ın **kim-i** sev-dik-i-ni bil-i-yor mu-sun?

(jac*kin / ki*mi / sev*dik*ni / bi*li-vor / mu*sun ~)

Do you know who Jack is in love with?

(Ben) (o-/n/un) **ne** söyle-dik-i-ni hatırla-ma-i.yor-um.

(o*nun / ne / söy*le*dik*ni / ha*tila*mi*yor*um ~)

I don’t remember what he said.

(Sen) (ben-im) sana **niçin** kız-dik-im-i bi-l-i.yor mu-sun?

(sa*na / ni*çin / kız*dik*ni / bi*li-vor / mu*sun ~)

Do you know why I am angry with you?

(Ben-im) sen-i **ne kadar** özle-dik-im-i tahmin et-e.mez-sin.

(se*ni / ne / ka*dar / öz*le*dik*ni / tah*min / e*de*mez*sin ~)

You can’t guess how much I miss you.

(Sen) (sen-in) **ne** öğren-mek iste-dik-in-i bana açıkla.

(ne / öğ*ren*mek / is*te*dik*ni / ba*na / a*çık*la ~)

Explain to me what you want to learn.

(Sen) (sen-in) **ne kadar** **süre** bekle-dik-in-i bana söyle.

(ne / ka*dar / sü*re / bekle*dik*ni / ba*na / söy*le ~)

Tell me how long you have been waiting.

(Ben) (o-/n/un) **niçin** ağla-dik-i-ni bil-me-i.yor-um.

(o*nun / ni*çin / ağ*la*dik*ni / bi*l*mi*yor*um ~)

I don’t know why she is crying.

(Sen-in) **ne** satın al-dik-in-i gör-dü-üm. (liaison)

(se*nin / ne / sa*ti*al*dik*ni / gör*düm ~)

I saw what you bought.
All the transformed and nominalized phrases above are used in the object position, and the /k/ unvoiced consonants in .dtdik, dik, dük, duk/ tik, tik, tük, tük] allomorphs change into the /ğ/ voiced consonants. The last allomorphs are the defining allomorphs. All the words in brackets above are optional, and may be ignored unless they are intentionally emphasized. The following nominalized phrases are used in the subject position:

(O/-/n/un) nasıl zengin ol-duk-u bir sırdir.
NP (subj)       VP
(o*nun / na*sıl / zen*gin / ol*du*ğu / bir / sırdir ~)

How he became rich is a mystery.
NP (subj)       VP

(Ben-im) ne düsün-duk-üm sen-i ilgilendir-mez.
NP (subj) NP V
(be*nim / ne / dü*şün*dür*ğün / se*ni / il*gi*len*dir*mez ~)

What I am thinking about doesn’t concern you.
NP (subj) V NP

NP (subj) postp phrase (adverbial) V (passive)

(The reason) why the questions were so difficult should have been explained by the teacher.

(Sen-in) dolap-ta gör-duk-ün bir iskelet ol-a.maz.
NP (noun compound) (subj) VP (predicate)
(do*lap*ta / gör*dür*ğün / bir / is*ke*let / o*la*maz ~)

What you saw in the cupboard can’t be a skeleton.
NP (subj) VP (predicate)

(On-lar-in) ne iste-dük-ler-i anla-şıl-a.ma-di.
NP (subj) VP (passive)
(on*la*nn / ne / iste*dik*le*ri / an*la*şi*la*ma*di ~)

(The /k/ does not change.)

What they wanted couldn’t be understood.
NP (subj) VP (passive)

(O/-/n/un) tüm ye-dik-i sadece beş sandöviç-ti.
NP (subj) VP (predicate)
(o*nun / tüm / ye*di*ği ~ / sa:*de*ce / beş / san*dö*viç*ti ~)

All he ate was only five sandwiches.

(O/-/n/un) kim ol-duk-u polis tarafındandır araştir-il-iyor.
NP (subj) (postp phrase) (adv) V (passive)
(o*nun / kim / ol*du*ğu / po*lis / ta*ra*fin*dan / a*ra*ş*ti*ri*li*yor ~)

Who he is is being investigated by the police.
NP V (passive) adverbial
What you are looking for is in the drawer.

Who robbed the bank is still a mystery.

Do you know why Fatma is crying?

TURKISH “DETERMINER + DETERMINED” COMPOUNDS

After having given a short description of the “possessor + possessed” transformation of the simple English sentences, we can go on with the parallel “determiner + determined” or (determiner + noun) Turkish simple sentence transformations:

Kızlar tarlalarda çiçek topluyor. The girls are picking flowers in the fields.

1. “tarlalar-da çiçek topla-/y/an kızlar” “the girls who are picking flowers in the fields”
2. “kızlar-in çiçek topla-dık-i tarlalar” “the fields where the girls are picking flowers”
3. “kızlar-in tarlalar-da topla-dık-i çiçekler” “the flowers that the girls are picking in the fields”

We can derive the following rules from the transformed nominal phrases above:

1. When someone intends to determine the subject of a simple sentence, he transforms the sentence into a “determiner + noun” compound by using “V - [en, an] + noun” composition. This composition is a “nominal phrase” that can be used in the “NP + VP” logical sentence pattern. If a verb ends with a consonant, it takes one of these allomorphs such as "konuş-an" (ko*nu*şan), “aç-an” (a*çan), "bek-leş-en" (bek*le*şen).

However, if a verb ends with a vowel, it needs the /y/ glide to link the verb to one of the following [en] or [an] allomorphs: “bekle-/y/en”, “oku-/y/an”, “başla-/y/an.

This transformational rule can be applied to the verbs in The Simple Present, The Simple Past, The Present Continuous, The Past Continuous Tenses and (Şimdiki Zamanın Hikâyesi) “used to”. However, the verbs in
The Simple Future and The Past Perfect Tenses keep their forms when the verb “ol” is used:

Kızlar yarın tarlalarda çiçek topla-/y/a.cak-ler. ᄄ’yarın tarlalarda çiçek topla-/y/a.cak ol-an kızlar” (o*lan)
Kızlar tarlalarda çiçek topla-mış-ti. ᄄ’tarlalarda çiçek topla-mış ol-an kızlar”

Consequently, “Kızlar bahçede koşar”, “Kızlar bahçede koştu”, “Kızlar bahçede koşuyor”, “Kızlar bahçede koşuyordu”, and “Kızlar bahçede koşardı” simple sentences are all transformed into the “determiner + noun” structure as “bahçede koşan kızlar”. As has already been noted, none of the time concepts in these tenses (except The Simple Future and The Past Perfect) is carried into the transformed Turkish nominal phrases.

2. and 3. When one wants to determine one of the nouns, other than the subject, he has to use “V - [dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk] - [i, i, ü, u] - [possessor pers] + noun” structure. In this transformation, the unvoiced /k/ consonants change into the voiced /ğ/ consonants, except when they are followed by /ler, lar plural allomorphs such as ”topla-dık-lar-i”, “yürü-dük-le-r-i”, “oku-duk-lar-i”, “çek-tik-le-r-i”, where the /k/ consonants do not change.

As in the examples above, none of the tenses carry their time concepts into the transformed nominal phrases. The time concepts of such nominal phrases are inferred from the time allomorphs of the finite verbs.

As all the “determiner + determined” (Turkish), or “determined + determiner” (English) compounds are syntactic nominal phrases, they can be used in the “NP + VP” basic sentence pattern as Nominal Phrases:

1-2. Mutfakta patates soyuyor. ᄅ’mutfakta patates soy-an iki kız”
  (subj) NP  predicate  VP

1. İki kız mutfakta patates soyuyor. ᄅ’mutfakta patates soy-an iki kız”
  1  2  3  determiner determined

2. İki kız mutfakta patates soyuyor. ᄅ’iki kız-in patates soy-duk-u mutfak”
   2  determiner determined

3. İki kız mutfakta patates soyuyor. ᄅ’iki kız-in mutfakta soyduk-u patatesler”
   3  determiner determined

As all the “determiner + determined” (Turkish), or “determined + determiner” (English) compounds are syntactic nominal phrases, they can be used in the “NP + VP” basic sentence pattern as Nominal Phrases:

1. Mutfakta patates soy-an iki kız ben-im kızlar-im-dir. (so “yan)
   (subj) NP  predicate  VP

2. İki kız-in patates soy-duk-u mutfak çok geniș-tir. (soy*du*ğu)
   (subj) NP  predicate  VP

3. İki kız-in mutfakta soy-duk-u patatesler çok kaliteli-dir. (soy*du*ğu)
   (subj) NP  predicate  VP

(Ben) mutfakta patates soy-an iki kız gör-dü-üm.
   NP  (object)  (NP)  V  VP
If the simple sentences from which the transformed phrases were in different tenses, except the future and the past perfect tenses, the result would also be the same transformed phrases above:

“Mutfakta iki kız patates soyar, soyuyor, soydu, soyuyordu, soyardı” are all transformed as “mutfakta patates soyan kızlar” or “kızların soyduğu patatesler”, or “kızların patates soyduğu mutfak”.

The English equivalents of the sentences above are as follows:

1. “the two girls that are peeling potatoes in the kitchen”
   determined (1) determiner
2. “the kitchen where the two girls are peeling potatoes”
   determined (3) determiner
3. “the potatoes that the girls are peeling in the kitchen”
   determined (2) determiner

As all the “determined + determiner” compounds are syntactic nominal phrases, they can be used in the “NP + VP” basic sentence pattern as Nominal Phrases:

The two girls that are peeling potatoes in the kitchen are my daughters.

The kitchen where the two girls are peeling potatoes is very large.

The potatoes that the girls are peeling in the kitchen are of good quality.

I saw the two girls that were peeling potatoes in the kitchen.

As an exception, the sentences in The Simple Future and The Past Perfect Tenses are transformed as follows:

(Ben) bir problem çöz-e.cek-im. “(ben-im) çöz-e.cek-im problem”

I will solve a problem. “the problem that I will solve”

(Benim) çözceğim problem çok zor. The problem that I will solve is very difficult.

(Ben) bir problem çöz-müş-tü-üm. “(ben-im) çöz-müş ol-duk-um problem”

I had solved a problem. “the problem that I had solved”

Çözmüş olduğum problem çok zordu.

The problem that I had solved was very difficult.
Some examples of the “determiner + determined” sentence transformations are as follows:

O dün bir mektup yazdı. ∪ “onun dün yaz-dik-i mektup” = NP
Onun dün yazdığı mektup kayboldu.
The letter that she wrote yesterday has been lost.

Annem her gün ev-i tertiple-er. ∪ “anne-em-in her gün tertiple-dik-i ev”
Annem her gün tertiplediği ev karmakarışık.
The house, which my mother tidies every day, is in a mess.

“çocuk-lar-in havuz-da yüz-dür-dük-ü model kayık-lar” = NP
Çocukların havuzda yüzündüğü model kayıklar el yapımıydı.
The modal boats that the children were sailing on the pond were handmade.

Parmak-im-a bir iğne bat-ti. ∪ “parma-ik-a bat-an iğne”
Parmağıma batan iğne küçük-tü.
The needle that stuck in my finger was very small.

Bir problem çöz-me-/y/e çalış-tik-im problem”
Çözmeye çalıştığım problem çok güçtü
The problem that I was trying to solve was very difficult.

Dün suladığım çiçeklerin hepsi soldu
All the flowers that I watered yesterday have faded.
Geçen hafta bana bir cep telefon-u aldım. “geçen hafta bana al-dığın cep telefon-u” (Ben) (sen-in) geçen hafta bana aldığın cep telefon-u/-n/u kaybet-ti-im.

I have lost the mobile telephone that you bought me last week.

Amcamın yetiştirdiği patatesler en üst kalitedir.

The potatoes that my uncle grows are of top quality.

Prof. Brown yarın üniversite-de bir konuşma yap-acak. “yarın Prof. Brown’ın üniversite-de yap-acak-ı konuşma”

Do you want to listen to the lecture that Prof. Brown is going to give at the university tomorrow?

When someone wants to transform a simple sentence into a determiner that determines the subject, he begins the transformed phrase with the subject of the simple sentence using the above-mentioned Nr.1 kind of transformational rule:

Martı-lar gökyüzü/-n/-de uçsuș-u.yor-lar. “gökyüzü/-n/-de uçsuș-an martı-lar”

The seagulls that were flying about in the sky were fantastic.

Öğrenci-ler saat sezik-den beri öğretmen-ler-i/-n/i bekle-i-yor-lar. “saat sezik-den beri öğretmen-ler-i/-n/i bekle-/y/en öğrenci-ler”

The students who have been waiting for their teachers for an hour are being impatient.

Kedi masa/-n/in alt-ı/-n/da kaştın-yor. “masa/-n/in alt-ı/-n/da kaştın-an kedi”

Is the cat (that is) scratching under the table yours?

257
There is an important difference between a simple sentence and a transformed syntactic nominal phrase in Turkish. The words in a simple sentence may take different positions. The meanings of the following sentences are much less the same if the word stress and intonation are not taken into account:

- Ben dün bahçede bir saat buldum.
- Bir saat buldum dün bahçede ben.
- Bir saat buldum bahçede dün ben.
- Buldum bahçede bir saat ben.
- Bahçede buldum ben dün bir saat.
- Buldum bahçede bir saat dün ben.

Although the first sentence is considered the valid grammatical order of the sentence, the other five are also understandable, but they are generally used in Turkish poetry to help rhyming. The only inseparable grammatical unit in these sentences is "bir saat", which is a "D + N" unit. However, when the same sentence is nominalized, the possessed part of the compound is always at the end of the nominalized phrase; the other words may change places:

- "ben-im dün bahçe-de bir saat bulduğun" (noun compound)
- "dün ben-im bahçe-de bir saat bulduğun" (noun compound)
- "bahçe-de dün ben-im bir saat bulduğun" (noun compound)
- "bahçe-de ben-im dün bir saat bulduğun" (noun compound)

When the same sentence is transformed into the “determiner+determined” compound, the transformed phrases may change as follows:
As one can notice, the indefinite determiner "bir" is not used in the above transformed phrases because the word "bulduğum" becomes a definite determiner that determines the noun "saat", which proves that "benim dün bahçe bulduğum" and the following three are determiners. In the transformed phrases above, the last syllables before the words “bulduğum” are primarily stressed which shows the importance given to these words. If the second noun "bahçe" is determined, the transformed phrase becomes as follows:

- "ben-im dün bahçe-de bulduğum saat" (determiner + determined)
- "bahçe-de ben-im dün bulduğum saat" (determiner + determined)
- "dün ben-im bahçe-de bulduğum saat" (determiner + determined)
- "ben-im bahçe-de dün bulduğum saat" (determiner + determined)

We can give the following table to sum up the above transformational rules:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Case</th>
<th>Transformation</th>
<th>Syntactic Structure</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gitmem&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gidişim&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gittiğim&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gideceğim&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gideceğim&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gittiğim&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gitmiş olduğum&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gitmiş olduğum&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gitmiş olacağım&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;benim gitmiş olacağım&quot;</td>
<td>noun + infinitive = noun comp</td>
<td>syntactic noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the examples above, only the first person is given; the other persons might have been given accordingly, which would not change the result. Nr.1 and Nr.2 compounds can only be used as noun compounds such as “Benim oraya gitmem olanaksız.” or “Benim gidişim-i bekliyor”

Nr. 3 and 4; 5 and 6; 7 and 8; and 9 and 10 are used both as noun compounds and as determiners such as: “Benim gittiğim-i gördü.” (syntactic nominal phrase). However, “Benim gittiğim okul” is structurally a “deter-
miner + noun” compound, but syntactically it is a nominal phrase. Therefore, these noun compounds are used both as noun compounds and as determiners. As in all infinitives, the infinitive parts of these compounds may have one or more adverbials preceding to supply them with “time”, “place”, “reason”, etc:

**Benim** geçen hafta bir futbol maçı seyretmek için Bursa’ya gitme-em karımı kızdırdı.  
*possessor* | *adverbial* | *postposition* | *adverbial phrase* | *adverbial* | *possessed*
---|---|---|---|---|---
My going to Bursa last week to watch a football match made my wife mad.

(Ben-im) geçen hafta bir çift ayakkabı almak için gittiğim dükkân çok kalablıktı.  
*possessor* | *adverbial* | *adverbial of reason* | *possessed* | *noun* | *VP (predicate)*
---|---|---|---|---|---
The shop where I went to buy a pair of shoes last week was very crowded.

**Benim** ....gittiğim-i gördün. = noun compound (object) = nominal phrase

**Benim** ....gittiğim + okul = determiner + noun = nominal phrase

**Okula koşan** + çocuk = determiner + noun = nominal phrase

**THE PASSIVE TRANSFORMATION AND THE PASSİVE VERB FRAMES**

A speaker or writer generally prefers a passive sentence when he does not know the actual doer of an action, or when, for some reason, he does not want to mention it, or if he thinks it is unimportant, or if he begins his sentence with the object. This type of transformation is carried out within a simple sentence itself. It is not done to be used as a “NP” in the “NP + VP” sentence producing system. However, if necessary, a passive simple sentence can also be transformed to be used as a nominal phrase:

*Somebody stole a necklace.*  
A necklace was stolen.  
"the necklace that was stolen"  
The necklace that was stolen hasn’t been found yet.

The stolen necklace hasn’t been found yet.

To perform a passive transformation, the object of a sentence is used as if it were the real subject (mentally it is the object) of the sentence, and a passive making allomorph is attached to it. These allomorphs are as follows:

When a verb ends with a consonant (*Vc*), one of the ♫ [il, il, ül, ul] allomorphs is attached to it before the time and personal allomorphs:
Üç kahve fincan-ı kır-ıldı.

Three coffee cups have been broken.

Davetiye-ler baş-ıldı.

The invitations are being printed.

Şimdi ne yap-ıldı?

What can be done now?

Dün ne yap-ıldı?

What was done yesterday?

Her şey bitir-ıldı bile.

Everything has already been finished.

Burada tütün sat-ılmaz.

Tobacco is not sold here.

(Ben) aldı-ldı-ım.

I have been cheated.

(Siz-in) arabalarız onar-ıldı.

Your car has been repaired.

Nehir kena-rı/nda büyük bir ev yap-ıldı.

A large house is being built by the river.

(Sen) cezalandır-ıldı.

You may be punished.
The garden hasn't been swept yet.

Germs can't be seen with the naked eye.

It is impossible to swim in this dirty swimming pool.

My watch has been found in the garden.

This safe can't be drilled.

It is a general rule that students do not come to school on Sundays.

Wisdom can't be bought from a supermarket.

The verbs **ending with vowels** \((V^v)\) are put into the passive form by using the following verb composition. In this composition, as the last vowels and the first vowels of the passive making allomorphs are **identical**, they combine and are used as single vowels:

"\(V^v\) - ❙ [in, in, ün, un, en, an]-(neg)-(time)-(pers)"

This shirt is washed only in lukewarm water.

The walls are being painted white.
The thief has been caught.

My room is going to be cleaned tomorrow.

The match hasn’t been postponed.

This load can’t be carried in my lorry.

As an exception to the above rule, the verb “anla” is put into the passive form with [şıl]: ”Anla-şıl-di” (an-*la*’şil*di) is used in place of “anla-an-di”.

THE VERB FRAMES

A list of frequently used verbs, and their intransitive, transitive, causative, passive, reflexive and reciprocal forms, which are called “verb frames”, is given in the following list. While using reflexive and reciprocal verb frames, one should be careful because these two forms may have meanings different from the verb roots or stems that they are attached to. For instance, although “anla” means “understand”, “anlaş” means “reach an agreement”. Therefore, one should consult a dictionary before using them.

Some of the most frequently used verb frames whose meanings are different from their root or stem meanings are as follows:

alırmak: care, care about; alışmak: get used to; atışmak: have a row with; bozulmak: deteriorate, embarrass; bozuşmak: break up, fall out with; buluşmak: meet with someone; çatlatmak: make somebody jealous; çözünmek: dissolve; dalaşmak: fight; dayanışmak: act in solidarity with; dönüşmek: transform; dövünmek: beat one’s chest; durulmak: calm down, settle down; geçinmek: get on well with, make a living; geliştirmek: improve, develop; gerinmek: stretch; kaçınmak: avoid; kaçırılmak: miss, abduct, frighten away, hijack, go out of one’s mind; kapışmak: fall out with; kayırmak: bestow a privilege on; kesişmek: intersect;kestirmek: dose, have a short nap, estimate; kırışmak: become wrinkled; korunmak: protect oneself; örtüşmek: coincide, correspond to, match up with; söylenmek: grumble; söyleşmek: chat; sürünmek: creep, live a dog’s life; şaşırmak: be confused, be mixed up; şişinmek: boast; tartışmak: argue, discuss,
dispute; uydurmak: fabricate, feign; karışmak: put one’s nose into something.

The suffixes (inflectional allomorphs) used in producing verb frames are the first suffixes to be attached to verb roots or stems; the others such as the “negation”, “time” and “personal” suffixes follow them.

The Structural Composition of the Causative Verb Frames

All the monosyllabic verb roots, and all the other ones ending with /t/ phonemes take BURJ [dir, dir, dür, dur, tır, tür, tur] inflectional allomorphs to change them into the causative verb frame.

Examples of monosyllabic verbs:


Examples of the polysyllabic (two or more syllables) verbs ending with /t/:


All the polysyllabic verbs ending with /r/ take /t/ phonemes:

Example: yapıştır → yapış-tırt; gül-dür → gül-dürt


The last syllables of the above causative forms are all four-phoneme syllables such as tırt, tırt, tırt, dür, dür, dür, etc. When the polysyllabic verbs ending with vowels are attached to ᠃ [it, it, üt, ut, et, at] allomorphs, the last vowels of the verb roots or stems, and those of the coinciding first vowels of the allomorphs combine and are verbalized as single first vowels.

boya-at (bo*yat), büyü-üt (bü*yüt), çatla-at (çat*lat), daya-at (da*yat), yürü-üt (yü*rüüt), dene-et (de*net), denetle-et (de*net*le*et), dinle-et (din*le*et), ertele-et (er*te*le*et), fişala-at (fir*ça*lat), hatırala-at (ha*tıra*lat), hazırala-at (ha*zıra*lat), kovala-at (ko*va*lat), kaş-at (ka*şi*at), koka-at (kok*la*at), kuru-ut (ku*rut), ona-at (o*nat), sakla-at (sak*la*at), sorgula-at (sor*gu*la*at), söyle-et (söy*le*et), tara-at (ta*rat), taş-at (ta*şat), temizle-et (te*miz*le*et), uyu-ut (u*yut), üstüle-et (ü*tü*le*et), bekle-et (bek*le*et), sırarı-üt (sü*rüüt), yürü-üt (yü*rüüt)
# A SHORT LIST OF VERB FRAMES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INTRANSITIVE</th>
<th>TRANSITIVE</th>
<th>CAUSATIVE</th>
<th>PASSIVE</th>
<th>REFLEXIVE</th>
<th>RECIPROCAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>aç</td>
<td>aç</td>
<td>açtır</td>
<td>açıl</td>
<td>açıl</td>
<td>açıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ak</td>
<td>akıt</td>
<td>akıttır</td>
<td>akıtil</td>
<td>akıtil</td>
<td>akıtil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>al</td>
<td>aldr</td>
<td>alın</td>
<td>alın</td>
<td>alın</td>
<td>alın</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anla</td>
<td>anlaşıl</td>
<td>anlaş</td>
<td>anlaş</td>
<td>anlaş</td>
<td>anlaş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anlat</td>
<td>anlatıl</td>
<td>anlatı</td>
<td>anlatı</td>
<td>anlatı</td>
<td>anlatı</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ara</td>
<td>arat</td>
<td>aran</td>
<td>aran</td>
<td>aran</td>
<td>aran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>art</td>
<td>artır</td>
<td>artırıl</td>
<td>artırıl</td>
<td>artırıl</td>
<td>artırıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>astır</td>
<td>asıl</td>
<td>asıl</td>
<td>asıl</td>
<td>asıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aşır</td>
<td>aşırt</td>
<td>aşırtıl</td>
<td>aşırtıl</td>
<td>aşırtıl</td>
<td>aşırtıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ayıkla</td>
<td>ayıklat</td>
<td>ayıklan</td>
<td>ayıklan</td>
<td>ayıklan</td>
<td>ayıklan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at</td>
<td>atır</td>
<td>atıl</td>
<td>atıl</td>
<td>atıl</td>
<td>atıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atla</td>
<td>atlatır</td>
<td>atlatı</td>
<td>atlatı</td>
<td>atlatı</td>
<td>atlatı</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>az</td>
<td>azdır</td>
<td>azdırt</td>
<td>azdırt</td>
<td>azdırt</td>
<td>azdırt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bak</td>
<td>baktır</td>
<td>bakıl</td>
<td>bakıl</td>
<td>bakıl</td>
<td>bakıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bat</td>
<td>batır</td>
<td>batırıl</td>
<td>batırıl</td>
<td>batırıl</td>
<td>batırıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>başla</td>
<td>başlat</td>
<td>başlattır</td>
<td>başlattır</td>
<td>başlattır</td>
<td>başlattır</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bayıl</td>
<td>bayıl</td>
<td>bayılt</td>
<td>bayılt</td>
<td>bayılt</td>
<td>bayılt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bekle</td>
<td>bekle</td>
<td>beklet</td>
<td>beklen</td>
<td>beklen</td>
<td>beklen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beklet</td>
<td>beklettır</td>
<td>bekletil</td>
<td>bekletil</td>
<td>bekletil</td>
<td>bekletil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>besle</td>
<td>beslet</td>
<td>beslen</td>
<td>beslen</td>
<td>beslen</td>
<td>beslen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biç</td>
<td>biçtir</td>
<td>biçil</td>
<td>biçil</td>
<td>biçil</td>
<td>biçil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bil</td>
<td>bildir</td>
<td>bilin</td>
<td>bilin</td>
<td>bilin</td>
<td>bilin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bin</td>
<td>bindir</td>
<td>binil</td>
<td>binil</td>
<td>binil</td>
<td>binil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bit</td>
<td>bitir</td>
<td>bitiril</td>
<td>bitiril</td>
<td>bitiril</td>
<td>bitiril</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bik</td>
<td>biktirt</td>
<td>bikil</td>
<td>bikil</td>
<td>bikil</td>
<td>bikil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boz</td>
<td>bozdur</td>
<td>bozul</td>
<td>bozul</td>
<td>bozul</td>
<td>bozul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bölm</td>
<td>böldür</td>
<td>bölün</td>
<td>bölün</td>
<td>bölün</td>
<td>bölün</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bul</td>
<td>buldur</td>
<td>bulun</td>
<td>bulun</td>
<td>bulun</td>
<td>bulun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bük</td>
<td>bütkür</td>
<td>bükül</td>
<td>bükül</td>
<td>bükül</td>
<td>bükül</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cay</td>
<td>caydırt</td>
<td>cayil</td>
<td>cayil</td>
<td>cayil</td>
<td>cayil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.cos</td>
<td>コストırt</td>
<td>costoırt</td>
<td>costoırt</td>
<td>costoırt</td>
<td>costoırt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çal</td>
<td>çalırdır</td>
<td>çalın</td>
<td>çalın</td>
<td>çalın</td>
<td>çalın</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çalış</td>
<td>çalıştır</td>
<td>çalıştırıl</td>
<td>çalıştırıl</td>
<td>çalıştırıl</td>
<td>çalıştırıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çarp</td>
<td>çarpırt</td>
<td>çarpırtı</td>
<td>çarpırtı</td>
<td>çarpırtı</td>
<td>çarpırtı</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çatla</td>
<td>çatılatır</td>
<td>çatılatı</td>
<td>çatılatı</td>
<td>çatılatı</td>
<td>çatılatı</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çek</td>
<td>çekırt</td>
<td>çekık</td>
<td>çekık</td>
<td>çekık</td>
<td>çekık</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çız</td>
<td>çizdir</td>
<td>çızıl</td>
<td>çızıl</td>
<td>çızıl</td>
<td>çızıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRANSITIVE</td>
<td>TRANSITIVE</td>
<td>CAUSATIVE</td>
<td>PASSIVE</td>
<td>REFLEXIVE</td>
<td>RECIPROCAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çırp</td>
<td>çırptır</td>
<td>çırpıl</td>
<td>çırpın</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çok</td>
<td>çökert</td>
<td>çökerttir</td>
<td>çökertl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>çöz</td>
<td>çözdür</td>
<td>çözül</td>
<td>çözün</td>
<td>çözüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dal</td>
<td>daldır</td>
<td>daldırt</td>
<td>daldırıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>dalaş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daya</td>
<td>dayat</td>
<td>dayatil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dayan</td>
<td></td>
<td>dayanılıl</td>
<td>dayanış</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>damla</td>
<td>damlat</td>
<td>damlattır</td>
<td>damlatıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>de</td>
<td>dedirt</td>
<td>denil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>değil</td>
<td>değildir</td>
<td>değildirt</td>
<td>değil</td>
<td>değil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>değilin</td>
<td>değilinil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>değilin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>değilş</td>
<td>değilştir</td>
<td>değilştirt</td>
<td>değilştiril</td>
<td>değilş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>del</td>
<td>deldir</td>
<td>delin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dene</td>
<td>denet</td>
<td>denen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>denetle</td>
<td>denetlet</td>
<td>denetlen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dengele</td>
<td>dengelet</td>
<td>dengelen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dik</td>
<td>diktir</td>
<td>dikil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dinle</td>
<td>dinlet</td>
<td>dinlen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dışla</td>
<td>dışlat</td>
<td>dışlan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doğ</td>
<td>doğur</td>
<td>doğurt</td>
<td>doğurul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doku</td>
<td>dokut</td>
<td>dokun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dol</td>
<td>doldur</td>
<td>doldurt</td>
<td>doldurul</td>
<td>doluş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>don</td>
<td>dondur</td>
<td>dondurt</td>
<td>dondurul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doy</td>
<td>doyur</td>
<td>doyurt</td>
<td>doyurul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dök</td>
<td>dökürt</td>
<td>dökül</td>
<td>dökün</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dön</td>
<td>döndür</td>
<td>döndürt</td>
<td>döndürül</td>
<td>dönüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dön</td>
<td>döndür</td>
<td>döndürt</td>
<td>dönül</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duy</td>
<td>duyur</td>
<td>duyurul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dürt</td>
<td>dürttür</td>
<td>dürtül</td>
<td>dürtüs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>düş</td>
<td>düşür</td>
<td>düşürt</td>
<td>düşürül</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>düşün</td>
<td>düşünün</td>
<td>düşünüldürt</td>
<td>düşününül</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ekle</td>
<td>eklet</td>
<td>eken</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>elle</td>
<td>ellet</td>
<td>ellen</td>
<td>elleş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>engelle</td>
<td>engellet</td>
<td>engellen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ertele</td>
<td>ertelet</td>
<td>ertelen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>es</td>
<td>estir</td>
<td>estiri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eşitle</td>
<td>eşitlet</td>
<td>eşitlelen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>esne</td>
<td>esnet</td>
<td>esnetil</td>
<td>esnen</td>
<td>esneş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>et</td>
<td>ettir</td>
<td>edil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ez</td>
<td>ezdir</td>
<td>ezil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRANSITIVE</td>
<td>TRANSITIVE</td>
<td>CAUSATIVE</td>
<td>PASSIVE</td>
<td>REFLEXIVE</td>
<td>RECIPROCAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fırlat</td>
<td>fırlattır</td>
<td>fırlatıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>geç</td>
<td>geç</td>
<td>geçir</td>
<td>geçil</td>
<td>geçen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ger</td>
<td>gerdir</td>
<td>geril</td>
<td></td>
<td>gerin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gel</td>
<td>getir</td>
<td>getirt</td>
<td>getiril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gez</td>
<td>gezdir</td>
<td>gezdiril</td>
<td>gezin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>göster</td>
<td>gostert</td>
<td>gösteril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gir</td>
<td>giril</td>
<td>giriş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>git</td>
<td>gidil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>giy</td>
<td>giyil</td>
<td>giyin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gör</td>
<td>görül</td>
<td>görün</td>
<td>görün</td>
<td>görüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>göster</td>
<td>gösteril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gül</td>
<td>gündür</td>
<td>gündün</td>
<td>gündül</td>
<td>günüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haşla</td>
<td>haşlat</td>
<td>haşlan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hatırla</td>
<td>hatırlat</td>
<td>hatırlan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hazırla</td>
<td>hazırlat</td>
<td>hazırlan</td>
<td>hazırlan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hesapla</td>
<td>hesaplat</td>
<td>hesaplan</td>
<td>hesaplan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iç</td>
<td>içir</td>
<td>içil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in</td>
<td>indir</td>
<td>indirt</td>
<td>indiril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>işir</td>
<td>işir</td>
<td>işirt</td>
<td>işiril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>islat</td>
<td>islattır</td>
<td>islatıl</td>
<td>islan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>işit</td>
<td>işittir</td>
<td>işitil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>işle</td>
<td>işlet</td>
<td>işlettil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inkâr et</td>
<td>inkâr ettir</td>
<td>inkâr edil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>it</td>
<td>ittir</td>
<td>itil</td>
<td></td>
<td>itiş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>izle</td>
<td>izlet</td>
<td>izlen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kaç</td>
<td>kaçırt</td>
<td>kaçırt</td>
<td>kaçırl</td>
<td>kaçın</td>
<td>kaçış</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kal</td>
<td>kalın</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kan</td>
<td>kandır</td>
<td>kandırt</td>
<td>kandırıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kap</td>
<td>kaptır</td>
<td>kapıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>kapış</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kapat</td>
<td>kapatır</td>
<td>kapatıl</td>
<td>kapan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kapla</td>
<td>kaplat</td>
<td>kaplan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karala</td>
<td>karalat</td>
<td>karalan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karış</td>
<td>karıştır</td>
<td>karıştırt</td>
<td>karıştırl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karışilaş</td>
<td>karışilaştırt</td>
<td>karışilaştırlı</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kas</td>
<td>kastır</td>
<td>kasıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>kasıl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kaşi</td>
<td>kaşıt</td>
<td>kaşın</td>
<td></td>
<td>kaşın</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kat</td>
<td>kattır</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kaydet</td>
<td>kaydettir</td>
<td>yaydedil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kayır</td>
<td>kayırt</td>
<td>kay(i)ril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRANSITIVE</td>
<td>TRANSITIVE</td>
<td>CAUSATIVE</td>
<td>PASSIVE</td>
<td>REFLEXIVE</td>
<td>RECIPROCAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kaz</td>
<td>kazdir</td>
<td>kazil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kes</td>
<td>kestir</td>
<td>kesil</td>
<td>kesiş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kır</td>
<td>kirdir</td>
<td>kırıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>kirişş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kıy</td>
<td>kiydır</td>
<td>kıyıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kız</td>
<td>kızdir</td>
<td>kızıl</td>
<td>kızış</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kızar</td>
<td>kızartır</td>
<td>kızartıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kok</td>
<td>kokla</td>
<td>koklat</td>
<td>koklan</td>
<td>koklaş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kon</td>
<td>kondur</td>
<td>kondurt</td>
<td>kondurul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>konuş</td>
<td>konuştur</td>
<td>konuşurt</td>
<td>konuşul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kop</td>
<td>kopar</td>
<td>kopart</td>
<td>kopolarl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kork</td>
<td>korkut</td>
<td>korkut</td>
<td>korkutul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koru</td>
<td>korut</td>
<td>korun</td>
<td>korun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koş</td>
<td>koştur</td>
<td>koşul</td>
<td>koşuş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koy</td>
<td>koydur</td>
<td>koyul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kur</td>
<td>kurdur</td>
<td>kurul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuru</td>
<td>kurut</td>
<td>kurutur</td>
<td>kurutul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuruła</td>
<td>kuralat</td>
<td>kurulan</td>
<td>kurulan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kus</td>
<td>kustur</td>
<td>kusturt</td>
<td>kusul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kus</td>
<td>küstür</td>
<td>küstürt</td>
<td>küsul</td>
<td>küsüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuru</td>
<td>kurut</td>
<td>kuruttur</td>
<td>kurutul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuruła</td>
<td>kuralat</td>
<td>kurulan</td>
<td>kurulan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lekele</td>
<td>lekelet</td>
<td>lekeleen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oku</td>
<td>oku</td>
<td>okuttur</td>
<td>okun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>onar</td>
<td>onart</td>
<td>onarıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>otur</td>
<td>oturtur</td>
<td>oturul</td>
<td>oturuş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oy</td>
<td>oydur</td>
<td>oyul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oyala</td>
<td>oyalat</td>
<td>oyalan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oyna</td>
<td>oynat</td>
<td>oynan</td>
<td>oynaş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ölç</td>
<td>ölçtür</td>
<td>ölçül</td>
<td>ölçüş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>öde</td>
<td>ödet</td>
<td>öden</td>
<td>ödeş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>öl</td>
<td>öldür</td>
<td>öldürt</td>
<td>öldürül</td>
<td>ölün</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>öp</td>
<td>öptür</td>
<td>öpül</td>
<td>öpusş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ör</td>
<td>ördür</td>
<td>örül</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ört</td>
<td>örttürt</td>
<td>örtül</td>
<td>örtün</td>
<td>örtüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>öt</td>
<td>öttür</td>
<td>öttürt</td>
<td>öttüş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>öv</td>
<td>övdür</td>
<td>övül</td>
<td>övün</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>patla</td>
<td>patlatır</td>
<td>patlatıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piş</td>
<td>pişir</td>
<td>pişirt</td>
<td>pişiril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>san</td>
<td>sanil</td>
<td>sanil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sakla</td>
<td>saklat</td>
<td>saklan</td>
<td>saklan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRANSITIVE</td>
<td>TRANSITIVE</td>
<td>CAUSATIVE</td>
<td>PASSIVE</td>
<td>REFLEXIVE</td>
<td>RECIPIROCAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sap</td>
<td>saptır</td>
<td>saptırt</td>
<td>saptırı</td>
<td>sapırt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sar</td>
<td>sardır</td>
<td>sarırt</td>
<td>sarı</td>
<td>sarırt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sark</td>
<td>sarkıt</td>
<td>sarkıt(tır)</td>
<td>sarkıtıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sars</td>
<td>sarstrı</td>
<td>sarsıl</td>
<td>sarsıl</td>
<td>sarsıl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sat</td>
<td>satır</td>
<td>satıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>satıl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>say</td>
<td>saydırt</td>
<td>sayırt</td>
<td>sayırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sayırtış</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seç</td>
<td>seçtırt</td>
<td>seçtırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>seçtırtı</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sev</td>
<td>sevdır</td>
<td>sevdırı</td>
<td>sevdırı</td>
<td>sevdırı</td>
<td>seviş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seyret</td>
<td>seyrettır</td>
<td>seyrettırı</td>
<td>seyrettırı</td>
<td></td>
<td>seyredil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sez</td>
<td>sezdırt</td>
<td>sezdırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sezdırtı</td>
<td>sezıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>şiğ</td>
<td>şiğdırt</td>
<td>şiğdırtı</td>
<td>şiğdırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>şiğış</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sık</td>
<td>sıkırt</td>
<td>sıkırtı</td>
<td>sıkırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sıkış</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>siz</td>
<td>sızdır</td>
<td>sızdırı</td>
<td>sızdırı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sıçış</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sil</td>
<td>sildır</td>
<td>sildırı</td>
<td>sildırı</td>
<td></td>
<td>silin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sin</td>
<td>sindır</td>
<td>sindırı</td>
<td>sindırı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sindırıl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soğu</td>
<td>soğut</td>
<td>soğutur</td>
<td>soğutur</td>
<td></td>
<td>soğutul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sol</td>
<td>soldur</td>
<td>soldurt</td>
<td>soldurt</td>
<td></td>
<td>soldurul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sor</td>
<td>sordurt</td>
<td>sordurul</td>
<td>sordurul</td>
<td></td>
<td>sorul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sorgula</td>
<td>sorgulat</td>
<td>sorgulatı</td>
<td>sorgulatı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sorgulan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soy</td>
<td>soydürü</td>
<td>soydürül</td>
<td>soydürül</td>
<td></td>
<td>soyun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sök</td>
<td>söktür</td>
<td>söktürıl</td>
<td>söktürıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>sökül</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sön</td>
<td>sön dürt</td>
<td>sön dürtı</td>
<td>sön dürtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sön dürül</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>söv</td>
<td>sövdür</td>
<td>sövdürı</td>
<td>sövdürı</td>
<td></td>
<td>sövüs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>söyle</td>
<td>söylet</td>
<td>söyletı</td>
<td>söyletı</td>
<td></td>
<td>söyleş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sun</td>
<td>sunul</td>
<td>sunulı</td>
<td>sunulı</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sus</td>
<td>sustur</td>
<td>susturul</td>
<td>susturul</td>
<td></td>
<td>susuş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sürt</td>
<td>sürtür</td>
<td>sürtürıl</td>
<td>sürtürıl</td>
<td></td>
<td>sürtüş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>süsle</td>
<td>süslet</td>
<td>süsletı</td>
<td>süsletı</td>
<td></td>
<td>süslen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>süz</td>
<td>süzdür</td>
<td>süzdürü</td>
<td>süzdürü</td>
<td></td>
<td>süzül</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>şaş</td>
<td>şaşırt</td>
<td>şaşırtı</td>
<td>şaşırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>şaşır</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>şiş</td>
<td>şişırt</td>
<td>şişırtı</td>
<td>şişırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>şişın</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tak</td>
<td>taktırt</td>
<td>taktırtı</td>
<td>taktırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>takın</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tarat</td>
<td>taran</td>
<td>taran</td>
<td></td>
<td>tariştir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taş</td>
<td>taşırt</td>
<td>taşırtı</td>
<td>taşırtı</td>
<td></td>
<td>taşır</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taşi</td>
<td>taşıt</td>
<td>taşıtın</td>
<td>taşıtın</td>
<td></td>
<td>taşın</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tat</td>
<td>tattır</td>
<td>tattırı</td>
<td>tattırı</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>temizle</td>
<td>temizlet</td>
<td>temizletı</td>
<td>temizletı</td>
<td></td>
<td>temizlen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tercih et</td>
<td>tercih ettir</td>
<td>tercih ettirı</td>
<td>tercih ettirı</td>
<td></td>
<td>tercih edil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tut</td>
<td>tuttur</td>
<td>tutturul</td>
<td>tutturul</td>
<td></td>
<td>tutuş</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRANSITIVE</td>
<td>TRANSITIVE</td>
<td>CAUSATIVE</td>
<td>PASSIVE</td>
<td>REFLEXIVE</td>
<td>RECIPROCAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uç</td>
<td>uçur</td>
<td>uçurt</td>
<td>uçurul</td>
<td>uçuş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>um</td>
<td>um</td>
<td>umul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unut</td>
<td>unuttur</td>
<td>unutul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uy</td>
<td>uydur</td>
<td>uydurt</td>
<td>uydurul</td>
<td>uyuş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uyar</td>
<td>uyart</td>
<td>uyaril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uygula</td>
<td>uygulat</td>
<td>uygulan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uyu</td>
<td>uyut</td>
<td>uyuttur</td>
<td>uyutul</td>
<td>uyun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uza</td>
<td>uzat</td>
<td>uzatil</td>
<td>uzan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>üfle</td>
<td>üflet</td>
<td>üflen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ütule</td>
<td>ütulet</td>
<td>ütulen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>üz</td>
<td>üzdür</td>
<td>üzül</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ver</td>
<td>verdir</td>
<td>veril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vur</td>
<td>vurdur</td>
<td>vurul</td>
<td>vuruş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yağ</td>
<td>yağdır</td>
<td>yağdirt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yakala</td>
<td>yakalat</td>
<td>yakalan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yan</td>
<td>yak</td>
<td>yakil</td>
<td>yakın</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yaşa</td>
<td>yaşat</td>
<td>yaşattır</td>
<td>yaşatıl</td>
<td>yaşan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yaz</td>
<td>yazdir</td>
<td>yazdiril</td>
<td></td>
<td>yazış</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yedir</td>
<td>yedirt</td>
<td>yediril</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yen</td>
<td>yenil</td>
<td>yeniş</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yerleş</td>
<td>yerleşir</td>
<td>yerleştir</td>
<td>yerleşil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yetiş</td>
<td>yetiştir</td>
<td>yetişil</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yığ</td>
<td>yığdır</td>
<td>yığıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yıka</td>
<td>yıkat</td>
<td>yıkan</td>
<td>yıkan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yıldır</td>
<td>yıldırı</td>
<td>yıldırıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yırt</td>
<td>yırtır</td>
<td>yırtıl</td>
<td>yırtın</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yut</td>
<td>yuttur</td>
<td>yutul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yor</td>
<td>yorul</td>
<td>yorul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yüksel</td>
<td>yükselt</td>
<td>yükseltir</td>
<td>yükseltıl</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yürü</td>
<td>yürüt</td>
<td>yürütür</td>
<td>yürütül</td>
<td>yürün</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yüz</td>
<td>yüzden</td>
<td>yüzül</td>
<td>yüzül</td>
<td>yüzüş</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE ORDER OF MORPHEMES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Negative</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Question</th>
<th>Personal</th>
<th>Question</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[ME]</td>
<td>[İR]</td>
<td>[Mİ]</td>
<td>[İM]</td>
<td>[Mİ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Dİ]</td>
<td>[SİN]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[İ.YOR]</td>
<td>[Ø]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[MIŞ]</td>
<td>[İZ], [İK]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[E.CEK]</td>
<td>[Sİ.NİZ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[İR-Dİ]</td>
<td>[Ø] [LER]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[İ.YOR-DU]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[E.CEK-Tİ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[MIŞ-Tİ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Dİ/Y-/Dİ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Personal Allomorphs:**

(ben) : ♫ [im, im, üm, um, em, am]
(sen) : ♫ [sin, sin, sün, sun], [in, in, ün, un, en, an]
(o) : ♫ [Ø]
(biz) : ♫ [iz, iz, üz, uz], [ik, ik, ük, uk]
(siz) : ♫ [sin.iz, sin.iz, sün.üz, sun.uz], [in.iz, in.iz, ün.üz, un.uz]
(onlar) : ♫ [Ø], [ler, lar]

**Time Allomorphs:**

Simple Present : ♫ [ir, ĭr, ür, ur, er, ar]
Simple Past : ♫ [di, di, dü, du, ti, ti, tü, tu]
Present Continuous: ♫ [i.yor, i.yor, ü.yor, u.yor]
Rumor : ♫ [miş, miş, müş, muş]
Simple Future: : ♫ [e.cek, a.cak]
Used To : ♫ [ir-di, ir-di, ür-dü, ur-du, er-di, ar-di]
Past Continuous: ♫ [i.yor-du, i.yor-du, ü.yor-du, u.yor-du]
Was Going To : ♫ [e.cek-ti, a.cak-ti]
Note: There are two question columns in the table above because the order of question allomorphs change in some tenses. For example:

gel-ir mi-/y/im?; gel-di-im mi?; bekle-i.yor mu/y/-du-un?; çalıș-ma-i.yor mu/y/-du-un?

Although [miş-ti] and [di/y/-di] past perfect forms are identical in meaning, the [di/y/-di] form is not frequently heard.

The Verb frames are units in themselves like the verb roots or stems that must be used first when arranging verb compositions. The other morphemes follow them in succession such as:

gül → gûl-dû, gûl-û.yor, gûl-e.cek, gûl-mûş-tû, gûl-me.li/-y/miş, gûl-se/-y/miş
gûldûr → gûldûr-dû, gûldûr-û.yor, gûldûr-e.cek, gûldûr-mûş, gûldûr-me-miy-miş, gûldûr-me-se/y/-mût, gûldûr-e.bîl-ir-miû-miş, gûldûr-ûl-e.cek-ler-miû

gûlûş → gûlûş-tû-ler, gûlûş-e.cek-ler, gûlûş-û.yor-ler, gûlûş-mê-sin-ler

The infinitive allomorphs ♫ [mek, mak] and [me, ma] can be added to all the verb roots, stems and verb frames:

gûl-me(k), gûldûr-me(k), gûlûş-me(k), gûlûn-me(k), sev-me(k), sevdir-me(k), sevin-me(k), seviş-me(k), kes-me(k), kestrî-me(k), kesil-me(k), kesiş-me(k), tart-ma(k), tartîl-ma(k), tartış-ma(k), tarttir-ma(k), aç-ma(k), açîl-ma(k), açtır-ma(k), benze-me(k), benzet-me(k), benzeş-me(k), benzetil-me(k), kok-ma(k), koka-la-ma(k), kokuş-ma(k), yûzles-ma(k)

CAUSATIVE VERB FRAME EXAMPLES

We use a causative verb frame when we do not carry out the action ourselves, but we are responsible for the action being done:

Ahmet’e arabamı yıkamasını söyledi; o da yıkadı.

“Ahmet’e arab-âm-ı yıkat-û-ûm

I made Ahmet wash my car. I had Ahmet wash my car.
I got Ahmet to wash my car.

I asked someone to wash my car. O Arab-âm-ı yıkat-û-ûm.

I had my car washed. (The doer of the verb is not mentioned.)

As it is seen in the two sentences above, the two Turkish verb compositions are identical: “yikat-tım”. However, in the first sentence, the doer of the verb “wash” is mentioned, but in the second one, it is not. In English, when the
doer of the verb is mentioned “make somebody do something”, or the alternative ones above are used, but when the doer of the action is not mentioned, a different sentence type “have something done” is used.

**THE PASSIVE CAUSATIVE**

The passive causative frames are frequently used in both English and Turkish:

Onlar bana kapı-yı aç-tır-dılar.
(on*lar / ba*na / ka*piration / aç*тир*di*lar ~)
They made me open the door. (causative)

Kapı kim-e aç-tır-Il-dı?
(ka*piration / ki*me / aç*тир*Il*di ~)
Who was made to open the door? I was made to open the door.
(passive causative)

Hırsız kasa-/yı bana aç-tır-dı.
(hir* siz / ka*saya / ba*na / aç*тир*di ~)
The thief made me open the safe. (causative)

Kasa kim-e aç-tır-Il-dı?
(ka*sa / ki*me / aç*тир*Il*di ~)
Who was made to open the safe? I was made to open the safe.
(passive causative)

**Double causative** forms are rarely used in Turkish, therefore they are not put in the verb frames list above:

Araba-am-ı yıkat-tır-tı-im.
(a*ra*ba*mi / yı*kat*тир*tim ~)
I asked someone to have my car washed. (double causative)

**SYLLABICATION**

As it is explained in the article "Cognitive Psychology and Cognitive Neuroscience / Memory and Language, wikibooks.org/wiki/", the memory is divided into three parts: Sensory memory, Short-term memory, and Long-term memory. Sensory memory holds information for milliseconds and is separated into two components. The iconic memory is responsible for visual information, whereas auditory information is processed in the echoic memory.
To sum up, one can say that the morphemes, the phonemes, and the syllables of a language are carried into a human mind through his auditory system, and they are stored up in the **echoic** memory. Therefore, it is true to say that they are learned through the experiences of an individual.

A human being hears the syllables of a language, and stores them in his memory as he stores a melody or the voice of a friend. He does not mind how these syllables are formed. He keeps them as they are in his memory.

On the other hand, when a second language learner is trying to learn a second language, he has to learn how the syllables are formed and separated from one another if he is not exposed to a foreign language long enough.

The syllabication rules of the inflectional morphemes (or their allomorphs) which are attached to **nouns, adjectives** or **verbs** are as follows:

**Rule Nr.1:** If the last syllables of the words or morphemes end with **consonants**, these consonants detach from their syllables, and attach to the first **vowels** of the following morphemes if the first syllables of the following morphemes start with vowels. The consonants that detach from their syllables, and attach to the following morphemes are **single underlined** in this book:

\[\begin{align*}
\text{okul-}a &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ö}^*\text{k}u^*l\text{a}) ; \\
\text{ey-e} &\quad \rightarrow (\text{e}^*\text{ve}) ; \\
\text{ev-i} &\quad \rightarrow (\text{e}^*\text{v}i) ; \\
\text{oku-l}u &\quad \rightarrow (\text{o}^*\text{k}u^*\text{l}u) ; \\
\text{üzüm-}ü &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ü}^*\text{z}u^*\text{mü}) ; \\
\text{suç-}u &\quad \rightarrow (\text{su}^*\text{ç}u) ; \\
\text{esmer-}i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{es}^*\text{me}^*\text{r}i) ; \\
\text{ça-}lişka-n &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ça}^*\text{l}iş\,*\text{k}a^*\text{n}i) ; \\
\text{güzel-}i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{gü}^*\text{ze}^*\text{l}i) ; \\
\text{kitap-la-r} &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ki}^*\text{t}a^*\text{p}^*\text{l}a^*\text{r}i) ; \\
\text{tören-}e &\quad \rightarrow (\text{tö}^*\text{r}e^*\text{ne}) ; \\
\text{gel-}iyo-r &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ge}^*\text{li}^*\text{yo}^*\text{r}um) ; \\
\text{bitir-}iyo-r &\quad \rightarrow (\text{bi}^*\text{t}i^*\text{r}i^*\text{yo}^*\text{r}u\text{z}) ; \\
\text{gülüş-}üyo-ruz &\quad \rightarrow (\text{gü}^*\text{l}üş\,*\text{ü}^*\text{yo}^*\text{r}u\text{z}) ; \\
\text{otur-}yo-r &\quad \rightarrow (\text{o}^*\text{tu}^*\text{r}u^*\text{yo}^*\text{r}um) ; \\
\text{çal-}n &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ça}^*\text{n}i^*\text{r}) ; \\
\text{kes-}l &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ke}^*\text{s}i^*\text{l}i) \\
\end{align*}\]

**Rule Nr.2:** If the last syllables of the words or morphemes end with **vowels**, and the first syllables of the following morphemes start with “e”, “a”, “ı”, “i”, “ü”, “u” vowels, these two vowels are linked to one another by the /y/ glides:

\[\begin{align*}
\text{dere-} / y / e &\quad \rightarrow (\text{de}^*\text{re}^*\text{ye}) ; \\
\text{dere-} / y / i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{de}^*\text{re}^*\text{yi}) ; \\
\text{köprü-} / y / e &\quad \rightarrow (\text{köp}^*\text{r}u^*\text{ye}) ; \\
\text{deve-} / y / e &\quad \rightarrow (\text{de}^*\text{ve}^*\text{ye}) ; \\
\text{deve-} / y / i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{de}^*\text{ve}^*\text{yi}) ; \\
\text{iyi-} / y / i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{i}^*\text{y}i^*\text{yi}) ; \\
\text{iyi-} / y / e &\quad \rightarrow (\text{i}^*\text{y}i^*\text{ye}) ; \\
\text{çalışma-} / y / i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ça}^*\text{l}iş\,*\text{ma}^*\text{yi}) ; \\
\text{öğrenme-} / y / i &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ö}ğ^*\text{ren}^*\text{me}^*\text{yi}) ; \\
\text{öğrenme-} / y / e &\quad \rightarrow (\text{ö}ğ^*\text{ren}^*\text{me}^*\text{ye}) ; \\
\text{okuma-} / y / a &\quad \rightarrow (\text{o}^*\text{k}u^*\text{ma}^*\text{ya}) ; \\
\text{türk-} / y / ü &\quad \rightarrow (\text{tür}^*\text{k}ü^*\text{yu}) ; \\
\text{uyku-} / y / u &\quad \rightarrow (\text{uy}^*\text{k}u^*\text{yu}) \\
\end{align*}\]

**Rule Nr.3:** As the phonological system of the Turkish language chooses the **personal** allomorphs identical with the last vowels of the /ş/ [di, di, dü, du, ti, ti, tı, tu] allomorphs, the first vowels of the /ş/ [im, im, üm, um; in, in, ün, un; ik, ik, ük, uk; ın, in, ün, üz, un, uz] personal allomorphs happen to be identical, and therefore they combine to form “c.v.c” syllables.
Rule Nr.4: When the /de/ [de, da, te, ta] allomorphs attach to the /se/ [se, sa] allomorphs, these two allomorphs are linked by the /y/ glides following the vowel and consonant rules:

\[ \text{ev-de/y-} \rightarrow (\text{ev}^{*}\text{dey}*\text{sek}); \text{okul-da/y-} \rightarrow (\text{o}^{*}\text{kul}^{*}\text{day}*\text{sa}); \text{išt-te/y-} \rightarrow (\text{išt}^{*}\text{tey}*\text{se}^{*}\text{niz}) \]

However, if they end with vowels, the /le/ allomorphs attach to them with the /y/ glides, but if they end with consconsants, the /y/ glides are not used:

\[ \text{istek-le} \rightarrow (\text{is}^{*}\text{tek}*\text{le}); \text{işrar-la} \rightarrow (\text{is}^{*}\text{rar}*\text{la}); \text{el-le} \rightarrow (\text{el}^{*}\text{le}); \text{süt-le} \rightarrow (\text{süt}*\text{le}); \text{benim-le} \rightarrow (\text{be}^{*}\text{nim}*\text{le}); \text{bilen-le} \rightarrow (\text{bi}^{*}\text{len}*\text{le}); \text{at-la} \rightarrow (\text{at}^{*}\text{la}) \]

Rule Nr.5: If the last syllables of the words end with vowels, the /de/ allomorphs attach to them with the /y/ glides, but if they end with consonants, the /y/ glides are not used:

\[ \text{äraba/y-} \rightarrow (\text{a}^{*}\text{ra}^{*}\text{bay}*\text{la}), \text{oğke/y-} \rightarrow (\text{öf}^{*}\text{key}*\text{le}), \text{besmele/y-} \rightarrow (\text{bes}^{*}\text{me}^{*}\text{ley}*\text{le}), \text{sopa/y-} \rightarrow (\text{so}^{*}\text{pay}*\text{la}), \text{para/y-} \rightarrow (\text{pa}^{*}\text{ray}*\text{la}), \text{tencere/y-} \rightarrow (\text{ten}^{*}\text{ce}^{*}\text{rey}*\text{le}), \text{kaçma/y-} \rightarrow (\text{ka}^{*}\text{ç}^{*}\text{may}*\text{la}), \text{koşma/y-} \rightarrow (\text{ko}^{*}\text{ş}^{*}\text{may}*\text{la}) \]

Rule Nr.6: The personal possessor allomorphs that are attached to the possessor and the possessed parts of the noun compounds are as follows:

\[ \text{ben-im okul-um} (\text{be}^{*}\text{nim} / \text{o}^{*}\text{ku}^{*}\text{lu}^{*}m), \text{ben-im ev-im} (\text{be}^{*}\text{nim} / \text{e}^{*}\text{vim}) \]

As it is seen in the examples above, the last consonants of the pronouns "ben", and the last consonants of "okul" and "ev" detach from their syllables, and attach to the following personal allomorphs /de/ "[im, im, üm, um, em, am]" to produce "c.v.c" syllables. Although both the possessor and the possessed parts of the noun compounds end with "c.v.c" syllables, the possessed parts of the third person singular and plural noun compounds end without personal allomorphs:

\[ \text{sen-im ma}lj-im (\text{se}^{*}\text{nin} / \text{ma}^{*}\text{l}^{*}\text{in}), \text{sen-im sürüş-ün} (\text{se}^{*}\text{nin} / \text{sü}^{*}\text{r}^{*}\text{ş}^{*}\text{ş}^{*}\text{ün}) \]

In the examples above, all the nouns end with consonants. However, if they end with vowels, the coinciding vowels combine:

275
Ben-im arabə-am (be\textsuperscript{*nim} / a\textsuperscript{*ra*bam}), sen\-in anne-en (se\textsuperscript{*nin} / an\textsuperscript{*nen}), o-/n/un baba-/s/i (o\textsuperscript{*nun} / ba\textsuperscript{*ba*si}), biz-im tarla-am.iz (bi\textsuperscript{*zim} / tar\textsuperscript{*la*miz}), siz\-in git-me-en.iz (si\textsuperscript{*zin} / git\textsuperscript{*me*niz}), onlar\-in gel-me-/s/i (on\textsuperscript{*la*rin} / gel\textsuperscript{*me*si})

One can use "nouns" or "infinitives" in the place of the pronoun "o" in noun compounds following the same syllabication rules:

okul\-un duvar\-i → (o\textsuperscript{*ku*lun} / du\textsuperscript{va*rin}),
duvar\-in renk\-i → (du\textsuperscript{va*rin} / ren\textsuperscript{*gi}),
ara\-ba-/n/in alt\-i → (a\textsuperscript{ra*ba*nin} / al\textsuperscript{ti}),
kuş\-un kana\-t\-i → (ku\textsuperscript{*sun} / ka\textsuperscript{*na*dlı),
okul\-un bah.çe-/s/i → (o\textsuperscript{*ku*lun} / bah\textsuperscript{*ce*si}),
ayşe-/n/in arabə-/s/i → (ay\textsuperscript{*še*nin} / a\textsuperscript{ra*ba*si}),
göz-ün renk\-i → (gö\textsuperscript{*zün} / ren\textsuperscript{*gi})
yürü-me-/n/in yara\-r\-i → (yür\textsuperscript{*rü*me*nin} / ya\textsuperscript{ra:*ri})
arısla\-n/in kükre-me-/s/i → (ars\textsuperscript{la*nin} / kük\textsuperscript{re*me*si})
vazo-/n/un kir\-il-ma-/s/i → (va\textsuperscript{zo*nun} / k\textsuperscript{r}i\textsuperscript{r}l\textsuperscript{ma*si})
calışma-/n/in dur-ma-/s/i → (ça\textsuperscript{li*ş*ma*nin} / dur\textsuperscript{*ma*si})

As it is seen in the noun compounds above, when the \textbf{possessor} nouns ending with vowels attach to the possessor allomorphs whose first phonemes are vowels, these two vowels are linked by the /n/ glides. On the other hand, when the \textbf{possessed} nouns ending with vowels attach to the possessed allomorphs, whose first phonemes are vowels, these two vowels are linked by the /s/ glides.

As it is possible to lengthen the noun compounds to produce infinite chains of noun compounds, it may be useful to see how they are divided into syllables:

ayşe-/n/in kitap-/n/in kapak-/n/in renk\-i → (ay\textsuperscript{*še*nin} / k\textsuperscript{t}a\textsuperscript{bi*nin} / ka\textsuperscript{*p}a\textsuperscript{*ği*nin} / ren\textsuperscript{*gi})

okul\-un bahçe-/s/i-/n/in temizlen-me-/s/i → (o\textsuperscript{*ku*lun} / bah\textsuperscript{çe*si*nin} / te\textsuperscript{miz*len*me*si})

As the noun compounds whether they are formed of two or more parts are treated as nominal phrases, they may be attached to the [i, i, ü, u], the [e, a], the [de, da, te, ta], the [den, dan, ten, tan] or the [le, la] allomorphs such as: 
\textbf{Ayse-/n/in arabə-/s/i-/n/i} gàr-dû-ün mü? \textbf{Duvar\-in boya-/s/i-/n/a} bak-ti-ık.
The allomorphs starting with vowels:

Each morpheme, bound or free, has its own meaning stored up in ones memory. However, if we want to teach them or see them separately, we can syllabize them artificially as (baş*la*a*bil*ir*iz), (ko*nuş*a*ma*i*yor*um). If one wishes, he can verbalize these two words as it is seen, but the Turkish syllabication system does not allow this sort of syllabication, and therefore, recomposes the morphemes keeping their meanings and forms while applying a different syllabication rhythm (code). In other words, the Turkish sound system recomposes morphemes in such a way that the syllables are articulated along with the morphemes in agreement with the general syllabication rules of the Turkish language so that they could be smoothly, fluently, and harmoniously articulated by the speech organs.

Although the recomposed syllables do not have meanings on their own, they still carry the meanings and the forms of the morphemes although their last consonants detach and attach to the following allomorphs, and even though a vowel drops or two identical vowels combine, or link to one another with glides.

When the last syllable of a word or a morpheme ends with a consonant, this consonant detaches from its syllable and attaches to the first vowel of the following allomorph. All the free and bound morphemes ending with consonants may detach their last consonants and attach them to the first vowels of the following allomorphs. This process can be checked while reading the underlined consonants in the example sentences in this book.

The inflectional morphemes, especially those in the verb compositions, may follow one another in succession detaching the last consonant and attaching them to the first vowels of the following morphemes such as:

\[
\text{Tut-un-a.bi-li.yor-uz. } \rightarrow (\text{tu*tu*na*bi*li*yor*uz}) \\
\text{Biti-re.me-i.yor-um. } \rightarrow (\text{bi*ti*re*mi*yor*um})
\]

One can easily detach the single underlined consonants from their morphemes and attach them to the following vowels if one follows the single underlined consonants in the example sentences. The morphemes given below are either derivational or inflectional. The inflectional allomorphs which have only one vowel are as follows:

\[\text{♫ [i, i, ü, u]} \] (inflectional)
beğ-i (be*ni), adam-i (a*da*mi), çatal-i (ça*ta*li), yük-ü (yü*kü), toğu (to*zu), gelmem-i (gel*me*mi), konuşmam-i (ko*uş*ma*mi), sorun-u (so*ru*nu), soğan-i (so*ga*ni), koruyan-i (ko*ru*ya*ni), dökülen-i (dö*kü*le*ni), soň-u (so*nu), sepet-i (se*pe*ti), okul-u (o*kul*lu), alt-i (al*ti), yüz-ü (yü*zü)

\[ [e, a] \]: (inflentional)

ey-e (e*ve), biz-e (bi*ze), akşam-a (ak*şa*ma), üzüm-e (ü*zü*me), tavanan-a (ta*va*na), güzel-e (gü*ze*le), kum-a (ku*ma), laň-a (la*fan), suç-a (su*ça)

kiş-a (ki*şa), ön-e (ö*ne), beş-e (be*şe), uyuyan-a (u*yu*ya*na), küsen-e (kü*se*ne), gelmeyen-e (gel*me*ye*ne), baş-a (ba*şa), yüz-e (yü*ze)

The allomorphs containing a vowel and a consonant:

\[ [im, im, üm, um] \]: (derivational)

seç-im (se*çim), yaz-im (ya*zım), çöz-üm (çö*züm), kur-um (ku*rum), say-im (sa*yım), al-im (a*lim), saň-im (sa*tim), dur-üm (dür*üm), yor-um (yro*rum)

\[ [ik, ik, ük, uk] \]: (derivational)

del-ik (de*lik), aç-ik (a*çik), çök-ük (çö*kük), uç-uk (u*çuk), kir-ik (ki*rık), yirt-ık (yırt*ık), ay-ık (a*yık), at-ık (a*tilk), sök-ük (sö*kük), bur-uk (bu*ruk)

\[ [ek, ak] \]: (derivational)

Tapın-ak (ta*pi*nak), biň-ek (bi*nek), dayan-ak (da*ya*nak), dur-ak (du*rak), uç-ak (u*çak), kaç-ak (ka*çak), baș-ak (ba*şak), yuñ-ak (yu*tak)

\[ [iň, iň, üň, uş] \]: (inflentional)

gel-iş (ge*liş), al-iş (a*liş), güll-üş (güllüş), otur-uş (o*turuş), dur-uş (du*ruş), haykı-iş (hay*ki*ris), gör-üş (gör*üş), bul-uş (bu*lus), kaçi-iş (ka*ciş), in-iş (i*nis), çık-iş (çı*kiş), var-iş (va*ris), öp-üş (ö*püş), uç-uş (u*çuş), yalvar-iş (yal*varış), uyan-iş (u*ya*nis), çek-iş (çe*kiş), bit-iş (bi*tiş)

\[ [ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar] \]: (inflational or derivational)

bil-ir (bi*liir), al-ir (a*liir), gor-ür (gor*rür), otur-ur (o*turur), çekin-ir (çe*kinir), bakin-ir (ba*kinir), giyin-ir (gi*ynir), avlan-ir (av*lanir), göc-er (göc*cer), ak-ar (a*kar), yaz-ar (yaz*ar), oku-ur (o*kur), boz-ar (bo*zar), gül-er (gül*er), saň-ar (sa*tan), yak-ar (ya*kar), eã-er (e*ker), çek-er (çe*ker), süz-er (süz*er)

\[ [in, im, ün, un] \]: (inflational)

gez-in-yor (ge*ziniyor), çek-in-yor (çe*ki*niyor), al-in-ir (a*lînir), doy-ün-e.cek (dö*vünecek), tut-un-a.bil-i.yor (tu*tu*na*bi*liyor), sil-in-e.bil-ir (si*li*ne*bi*liir), bul-un-a.bil-ir (bu*lu*na*bi*liir), bil-in-ir (bi*li*nîr)

278
The allomorphs starting with a vowel having two syllables:

\[ \text{[e.cek, a.cak]}: \text{(derivative or inflectional)} \]

sil-e.cek (si**le*ce**k), aç-a.cak (a**ça*cak), yak-a.cak (ya**ka*cak), çek-e.cek (çe**ke*ce**k), gel-e.cek (ge**le*ce**k), bat-a.cak (ba**ta*cak), uç-a.cak (u**ça*-cak), gör-e.cek (gö**re*ce**k), ol-a.cak (o**la*cak), düs-e.cek (dü**şe*ce**k)

\[ \text{[i.yor, i.yor, ü.yor, u.yor]}: \text{(inflectional)} \]

gel-i.yor (ge**i*yor), al-i.yor (a**li*yor), gör-ü.yor (gö**ü*yor), sun-u.yor (su**nu*yor), ol-u.yor (o**lu*yor), başl-a.i.yor (ba**sl*li*yor), anla-i.yor (an**li*yor), yütt-u.yor (yu**tu*yor), kazan-i.yor (ka**za*ni*yor), bekle-i.yor (be**k*li*yor), kuru-t-u.yor (ku**ru*tu*yor), taraan-i.yor (ta**ra*ni*yor), benzeş-i.yor (be**n*ze*şi*-yor), sirt-i.yor (si**ri*ti*yor), başla-t-i.yor (ba**sl*at*ti*yor), çekin-i.yor (çe**ki*-ni*yor), taşin-i.yor (ta**şi*ni*yor), bekle-i.yor (be**k*le*ni*yor), sezil-i.yor (se**zi*li*yor), kurül-u.yor (ku**ru*lu*yor), özlen-i.yor (öz*le*ni*yor), uyuy-u.yor (u**yu*yor)

\[ \text{[e.bil, a.bil]}: \text{(inflectional)} \]

başar-a.bil-ir (ba**sa*ra*bi*li*ir), bitir-e.bil-ir (bi**ti*re*bi*li*ir), ol-a.bil-ir (o**la*bi*-li*ir), konuş-a.bil-i.yor (ko**nu*sa*bi*li*yor), tartış-a.bil-ir-iz (tar**t*şa*bi*li*ri*z), ba-şar-a.bil-i.yor (ba**sa*ra*bi*li*yor), gel-e.bil-ir-ler (ge**le*bi*li*re*ler), başla/y/a.bil-ir-sin (ba**sl*ya*bi*li*ri*sin), uyuy-/y/a.bil-ir-im (u**yu*ya*bi*li*ri*im)

\[ \text{[e.rek, a.rak]}: \text{(inflectional)} \]

gör-e.rek (gö**re*rek), koş-a.rak (ko**şa*rak), düşün-e.rek (düş**ne*rek), buluş-a.rak (bu**lu*şa*rak), yüüz-e.rek (yü**ze*rek), anla-/y/a.rak (an**la*ya*rak)

\[ \text{[ir-ken, ir-ken, ür-ken, ur-ken, er-ken, ar-ken]}: \text{(inflectional)} \]

gel-ir.ken (ge**i*ri*ken), al-ir.ken (a**li*ri*ken), otur-ur.ken (o**tu*ru*r*ken), öksür-ür.ken (ö**kür*rür*ken), koş-ar.ken (ko**şa*ri*ken), uyur-ur.ken (u**yur*re*ken), başla-ar.ken (ba**sl*ar*ri*ken)
If two identical vowels happen to be vocalized together, they combine and are vocalized as a single vowel:

If the personal morphs of the morpheme [İ.YOR], the last vowel of the verb drop:

When the nouns ending with a vowel happens to attach to one of the allomorphs of the morpheme [İ.YOR], the last vowel of the verb drop:

When one of the allomorphs of the past morpheme [Dİ] attaches to one of the personal allomorphs, they coincide, combine, and are verbalized as single vowels:

When the nouns ending with vowels attach to one another by the /y/ glides:

If the verbs end with vowels, the allomorphs attach with them with the /y/ glides:
When the [ˌde̞, da, te̞, ta] allomorphs happen to be pronounced together with the personal allomorphs, the /y/ glides help them to join:

ev-ˌde-ˈyım (ev*deˈyım), okul-da-si̇n (o*ku*l*da*sin), büro-da-ˌyı̇z (bü*ro*-daˈyı̇z), sıkı̇nti-da-ˌyı̇z (si̇*kın*ti*daˈyı̇z), bekle-mek-te-le̞r (bek*l*me*k*-te*le̞r), uyku-da-sın.ı̇z (uy*ku*da*ˈsi̇n*ı̇z)

The /n/ and /s/ glides are used in the noun compounds when a third person pronoun or nouns (including infinitives) are involved:

beñ-im arab-a-am (be*nım / a*ra*ba̞m), sen-im arab-a-an (se*nın / a*ra*ban), biz-im arab-a-am.ı̇z (bi*zı̇m / a*ra*ba̞m*ı̇z)

O-ˌn/ˌun arab-a-ˌsı̇ (o*nu̇n / a*ra*ba̞*si̇), o-ˌn/ˌun ayn-a-ˌsı̇ (o*nu̇n / ay*na*si̇)

araba-ˌn/ˌın kapı̇-ˌsı̇ (a*ra*ba*ˈnın / ka*pri*si̇)

deli-ˌn/ˌın gül-me-ˌsı̇ (de*li*ˈnın / gü*l*me*si̇)

Mustafa-ˌn/ˌın gel-me-ˌsı̇ (mu̇s*tȧfa*nın / gel*me*si̇)

kuyu-ˌn/ˌın su-ˌyı̇ (ku*yu*ˈnun / su*yü) ("su-ˌyı̇/u" is an expection.)

karga-ˌn/ˌın gül-me-ˌsı̇ (ka*r*ga*nın / gü*l*me*si̇)

araba-ˌn/ˌın boya-ˌsı̇ (a*ra*ba*ˈnın / bo*ya*si̇)

Look at page 65 for noun compounds.

When the noun compounds are suffixed by the [ˌi̇, i̇, ü̇, u̇], the [e̞, a], the [ˌde̞, da, te̞, ta] or the [ˌden, dan, ten, tan] allomorphs, these compounds are linked to these allomorphs by the /n/ glides:

O-ˌn/ˌun gel-me-ˌsı̇-ˌn/ˌı̇ bekle-i.yȯr-ı̇m. (o*nu̇n / gel*me*si̇*ni̇ / bek*li*yȯr*um)

noun compound

O-ˌn/ˌun oda-ˌsı̇-ˌn/ˌa git. (o*nu̇n / o*da*ˈsi̇na / gi*ɾ̝)

noun compound

Kedi kapı̇-ˌn/ˌın arka-ˌsı̇-ˌn/ˌda. (ke*di / ka*pı̇*ˈnın / ar*ka*ˈsin*dȧ)

noun compound

O-ˌn/ˌun bağır-ma-sı̇-ˌn/-ˌdan kork-ma-am. (o*nu̇n / ba*ˈɣı̇r*ma*ˈsin*dȧn / kork*ma*am

noun compound

O-ˌn/ˌun çağı̇ş-tık-ˌn/-ˌdan emi̇n-im. (o*nu̇n / ca*ˈɫı̇ʃ*ti̇*ˈɣı̇n*dȧn / e*mi*:ˈni̇m)

noun compound

Dropping a vowel, inserting the /y/, /ı̇n/, /ı̇s/ or /ı̇ʃ/ glides between two vowels, changing the /p/, /t/, /ç/ or /k/ unvoiced consonants to the /b/, /d/, /c/ or /ɡ/ voiced consonants, detaching consonants from the last syllables and attach-
ing them to the first vowels of the following morphemes, and creating different allomorphs from the morphemes are all the function of the phonological system of the Turkish language. These activities of the phonological system do not damage the intelligibility of the morphemes.

DIVIDING THE VERB COMPOSITIONS INTO SYLLABLES
AND
THE PRIMARILY STRESSED SYLLABLES

The Simple Present Tense positive verb "be":

Although all the verb compositions in Turkish end with personal allomorphs such as "im, im, üm, um"; "sin, sin, sün, sun"; "iń, in, ün, un"; "ö", "iz, iz, üz, üz", "ık, ık, ūk, uk"; "sin.iz, sın.iz, sün.üz, sun.uz"; "iń.iz, in.iz, ün.üz, un.üz"; and "ö", or "ler, lar", these allomorphs, as a syllable rule, have to turn into "c.v.c" (consonant . vowel . consonant) syllables in Turkish except for the third person singular and plural, whose personal suffixes are (Ø) morphemes. If these allomorphs are made up of "c.v.c" syllables, they do not need to borrow any consonants to form "c.v.c" syllables. However, the allomorphs that are formed of "v.c" syllables need another "c" to form a "c.v.c" syllable. Either in order to fill this consonant deficiency, the "v.c" allomorphs borrow the last consonants of the preceding syllables, or if the preceding syllables end with vowels, they fill up this gap with the /y/ glides.

Although these are the rules, however, the native speakers do not learn them intentionally. They only hear people speaking around, and memorize them unconsciously and effortlessly as they memorize a piece of melody.

Consider how the last syllables form in the following examples:

Öğretmen-im → (oğ *ret*me*nim). Şaşkı-n-im → (şas*kı*nim). Girişken-ı-z → (gi*riš*ke*niz). Duygusal-ı-z → (duy*gu*sa*lız). Ben-im → (be*nim).

Ev-de/-y/ım → (ev*de*yim). Haklı/-y/ım → (hak*lı*yım). İyi/-y/ız → (i*yı*-yız). Sevinçli/-y/ım → (se*viç*lı*yım). Sokakta/-y/ım → (so*kak*ta*yım)

Bekle-er-im → (bek*le*rim). Tartış-ır-im → (tar*tı*şi*rim). Güven-ir-im → (gü*ve*ni*rim). Destekle-er-im → (des*tek*le*rim), unuň-ur-um →(u*nu*tu*-rum)

Okul-da-sın → (o*kul*da*sin). Güzelsın → (gü*zel*sin). İyi-sın. →(i*yı*sin)

No personal allomorphs are used for the third person singular:


For the third person plural no personal allomorphs are used if a personal pronoun is used in the beginning of a sentence. However, if a personal pronoun is not used, the [ler, lar] plural allomorphs are used instead:

Onlar her gün okul-a git-er. Her gün okul-a git-er-ler.

The primarily stressed syllables in the verb compositions using the verb "be" are the syllables preceding the syllables that contain personal allomorphs:

(ev*de*yim ↝) I am at home.
(i*yi*yim) I am all right.
(şas*ki*nim) I am confused.
(kız*gi*nim) I am angry.
(oğ*ret*me*nim) I am a teacher.
(a*kil*li*sn) You are clever.
(hak*li*sn) You are right.
(bu*na*lim*da*sn) You are in depression.
(i-yi) He is allright. (No personal allomorph is used.)
(uy*ku*da) He is asleep. (No personal allomorph is used.)
(ma*sa*da) It is on the table. He is at the table.
(hak*li*yız) We are right.
(o*kul*da*yız) We are at school.
(ha*zir*si*niz) You are ready.
(gü*zel*si*niz) You are beautiful.
(ev*de*ler) They are at home.
(i*yi*ler) They are allright.
(sı*kin*ti*da*lar) They are in trouble.

The Simple Present Positive Action Verbs: "verb-[ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar]-pers"

In The Simple Present action verb compositions, the primary stresses are on the syllables preceding the last syllables containing the personal mor-
phemes. However, as the third person singular verbs do not need personal morphemes, the last syllables are stressed as in the examples. While dividing this verb composition into syllables, a Turkish speaker detaches the last consonant of a verb root, a stem or a frame, and attaches it to one of the following 〈[i, ir, ür, ur, er, ar] allomorphs. Then, if the personal allomorph is formed of a "v.c" syllable, he detaches the /r/ phoneme from the [IR] morpheme and attaches it to the "v.c" syllable to form a "c.v.c" syllable. If the last syllable is formed of a "c.v.c" syllable, it stays the same. All the last syllables of the verb compositions in this tense are formed of "c.v.c" syllables, and all of the syllables in the verb compositions are secondarily stressed. If necessary, only a specific syllable can be primarily stressed.

Consider the examples carefully:

Geлиз-им. → (ге́л*им), Йец-ер-им. → (и́ч*им), Ту́т-а́р-им. → (ту́та*им)
Қац-ар-сın. → (ка*чà*сın), Йеч-ер-сın. → (и́чà*сın), Ту́т-ар-сın. → (ту́та*сın)
Гел-ир. → (ге́лир), Йеч-ер. → (и́чер), Ту́т-а́р. → (ту́та), Ати́р. → (а́тар)
Гел-ир-из. → (ге́л*из), Йеч-е́р-из. (и́ч*из), Ту́т-а́р-из (ту́та*из), Ати́р-из. (а́та*из)
Ге́л-ир-сın-из. → (ге́л*и́р*из), Йеч-е́р-сın-из. (и́ч*ер*и́р*из), Ати́р-сın-из. (а́л*и́р*и́р*из)
Ге́л-ир-лер. → (ге́л*лер), Йеч-ер-лер. → (и́чер*лер), Кош-а́р-лер. → (ко́ш*ар*лер)

However, if the verb roots, stems or frames end with vowels, the first vowels of the 〈[i, ir, ür, ur, er, ar] allomorphs coincide with them and combine:

Бекле́р-им. → (бек*ле*им), Уу́р-у́м. → (у*у́р*у́м) ("c.v.c" syllable)
Бекле́р-сın. → (бек*лер*сın), Уу́р-у́р-су̇н → (у*у́р*сун) (c.v.c) syllable
Бекле́р. → (бек*лер), Уу́р-у́р. → (у*у́р), Йе́р → (ье́р)
Бекле́р-из. → (бек*ле*из), Уу́р-у́р-уз. → (у*у́р*уз), (c.v.c) syllable
Бекле́р-сın-из.→ (бек*лер*и́з), Уу́р-у́р-сın-уз. → (у*у́р*сун*у́з) ("c.v.c")
Бекле́р-лер. → (бек*лер*лер), Уу́р-у́р-лер. → (у*у́р*лер) ("c.v.c" syllable)

The English equivalents of such sentences are as follows:

Бекле́р-им. → (бек*ле*им) I wait. ("c.v.c" syllable)
Денге́л-е́р-им. → (дeн*ге́л*им) I balanca. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Уу́р-у́р-сın. → (у́р*у́р*сın) You walk. (*c.v.c* syllable]
Анла́р-сın. → (ан*лар*сın) You understand. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Уч-а́р. → (у*чар) It flies. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Ye-er → (yer) He eats. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Anla-ar. (an*lar) He understands. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Atla-ar-ız → (at*la*nız) We jump. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Tartış-ırz. → (tar*tı*ştr*nız) We discuss. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Taş-ırz. → (ta*şır*nız) We jump. (*c.v.c* syllable)
Bekle-er-sın.ız. → (bek*ler*sın).ız. They wait. (*c.v.c* syllable)

The Simple Past Tense Positive:

In The Simple Past Tenses containing verb "be", the last syllables of the nouns, adjectives, or adverbials are stressed. However, if they are formed of "c.v" syllables, they are turned into "c.v.c" syllables by adding /y/ glides as in the examples. The past allomorphs are ♫ [di, di, dü, du, ti, tr, tü, tu], and the personal allomorphs are (ben) ♫ [im, im, üm, um], (sen) ♫ [in, i̇n, ün, un], (o) [i̇], (biz) ♫ [i̇k, i̇k, ük, uk], (siz) ♫ [i̇n.iz, i̇n.ız, ün.üz, un.uz], or (onlar) ♫ [ı̇, i̇, ü, u] [ler, lar]. When the past allomorphs and the personal allomorphs attach to one another, the last vowels of the morpheme [DI], and the first vowels of the personal allomorph happen to be identical. As it is impossible to verbalize two vowels together in Turkish, these vowels combine and are verbalized as single vowels. The final syllables of this verb composition are "c.v.c" syllables, except for the third person singular:

(Yorgun-du-um. → (yor*gun*dum). Hazır-di-ın. → (ha*zir*din)
Ev-de/y/-di-i̇k. → (ev*de/y/*dik). İnatçı/y/-di-ın.ız. → (i*nat*çiy/*di*nız)

(ev*de/y/*dim) I was at home. (*c.v.c*)
(yor*gun*dum) I was tired. (*c.v.c*)
(öf*ke*lî/y/*din) You were angry. (*c.v.c*)
(a:*şık*tın) You were in love. (*c.v.c*)
(i*nat*çî/y/*di) She was obstinate. (*c.v*)
(uy*ku*da/y/*di) He was asleep. (*c.v*)
(ö*nem*li/y/*di) It was important. (*c.v*)
(ev*de/y/*dik) We were at home. (*c.v.c*)
(meş*gül*dük) We were busy. (*c.v.c*)
(stı*kin*ti*da/y/*di*lar) or (stı*kin*ti*da*lar*di) They were in trouble. (*c.v.c*)
(i*yi/y*/dim) I was all right. (*c.v.c*)

(an*ka*ra*da/y*/di*lar) They were in Ankara. (*c.v.c*)

(ha*va / yağ *mur*lu/y*/du) It was rainy. (*c.v*)

(ha*va / kar *lu/y*/du) It was snowy. (*c.v*)

(ku*sur*lu/y*/du*lar) They were faulty. (*c.v.c*)

If an action verb is used in the simple past tense, the primary stress is on the last syllable:

Ça*lış-tı-ım. ➔ (ça*lış*tim), Ça*lış-tı-ıң. ➔ (ça*lış*tin), Ça*lış-tı. ➔ (ça*lış*ti) Ça*lış-tı-ık. ➔ (ça*lış*tı*k), Ça*lış-tı-ınz. ➔ (ça*lış*ti*nız), Ça*lış*ti*lar. ➔ (ça*lış*ti*lar)

Ba*şar-di-ım. ➔ (ba*şar*dim) I succeeded.

Er*te*le-di-im. ➔ (er*te*le*dim) I postponed.

Bek*le-di-in. (bek*le*dim) You waited.

Gör-dü-ün. ➔ (gör*dün) You saw.

Git-ti. ➔ (git*tı) He went away. (*c.v*)

Aṅla-di. ➔ (aṅla*di) He understood. (*c.v*)

Ba*şar-di-ık. ➔ (ba*şar*dık) We succeeded.

Gülüş-tü-ük. ➔ (gül*üş*tük) We laughed together.

Anla-di-ınz. ➔ (aṅla*di*nız) You understood.

Ka*ç-tı-ınz. ➔ (ka*ç*tı*nız) You ran away.

Bekle-di-ler. ➔ (bek*le*di*ler) They waited.

Gül-dü-ler. ➔ (gül*dü*ler) They laughed.

O*nar-di-im. ➔ (o*nar*dim) I repaired.

Boyat-tı-im. ➔ (bo*yat*tim) I had it painted.

Anla*ş-tı-ık. ➔ (aṅla*ş*tı*k) We agreed.

The Present Continuous Tense Positive: "Verb- [İ.YOR]-pers"

While dividing this verb composition into syllables, the verbal (oral) sequence detaches the final consonant of the verb root, stem or frame from the last syllable, and attaches it to the first vowel (i, ı, ü, u) of the [İ*YOR] morpheme to produce a "c.v" syllable, which is stressed in this verb composition, and it detaches the /r/ consonant of the "yor" syllable, and attaches it to the personal allomorphs "um" or "uz" to produce the "rum" or "ruz" syllables. However, if the personal allomorphs are "sun" or "sun_uz", they do not
need a change because they end with "c.v.c" syllables. As the third person singular verb compositions do not take personal allomorphs, they end up with the "yor" syllables. The third person plural verb compositions may end with "ler" or "lar" syllables if no personal pronouns are used in their sentences.

If the verb roots, stems or frames end with vowels in these verb compositions, these vowels drop as usual. Consider the following examples carefully:

Gör-ü.yor-um. → (gö*rü*yo*rum), Taşl-ı.yor-um. → (ta*şl*yo*rum)
Çiz-i.yor-um. → (çi*zı*yo*rum), Bayı-l-ı.yor-um. → (ba*yı*lı*yo*rum)
Çöz-ü.yor-sun. → (gö*zü*yor*sun), Anlaş-ı.yor-sun. → (an*lı*yor*sun)
Kork-u.yor. → (kor*ku*yor), Bek-le-i.yor. → (bek*lı*yor), San-ı.yor.
Gele-i.yor-lar. → (ge*lı*yor*lar), Düşün-ü.yor-lar. → (dü*şü*nü*yor*lar)

All words, whether they are roots or produced by the derivational allomorphs, have their own syllables produced by the general syllabication rules of the Turkish sound system. The verb roots, stems and frames have their own syllables. Only the last consonants of their last syllables detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes, and what is more, the last consonants of all the inflectional morphemes used in the verb compositions may detach and attach in succession. One can see how this consonant transposition takes place by following the single underlined consonants in the examples.

Gele-i.yor-um. → (ge*lı*yor*rum), Aç-ı.yor-uz. → (a*çı*yo*ruz)
Bitir-i.yor-um. → (bi*tir*yo*rum), Anlaşt-ı.yor-uz. → (an*la*tı*yo*ruz)
Hazırlan-ı.yor-uz. → (ha*zir*la*nı*yo*ruz), Aldatı-l-ı.yor-uz. → (al*da*tı*lı*yo*ruz)
Demokratik-leş-i.yor-uz. → (de*mok*ra*ti*ık*le*şı*yo*ruz)
Anlaş-ı.yor-uz. → (an*la*tiği*yo*ruz), Uyu-u.yor-uz → (u*yu*yo*ruz)

The consonants that detach from the syllables and attach to the following syllables above are single underlined. The double underlines show the dropped vowels. Be careful of the single underlined consonants before the double underlined dropped vowels because they may be very short such as: "le"

Bekle-i.yor-um. → (bek*lı*yo*rum) I am waiting.
Anlaş-ı.yor-um. → (an*lı*yo*rum) I understand.
Tertiple-i.yor-um. → (ter*tip*lı*yo*rum) I am tidying.
Temizle-i.yor-sun. → (te*miz*lı*yor*sun) You are cleaning.
Anla-ı.yor-sun. → (an*li*yor*sun) You understand.
Çalış-ı.yor-sun. → (ça*li*ş*yor*sun) You are working.
Desteklen-ı.yor-sun. → (des*tek*le*ni*yor*sun) You are being supported.
Düşün-ü.yor. → (dü*şü*nu*yor) She is thinking.
Gel-me-ı.yor. → (gel*mi*yor) She is not coming.
Temizle-ı.yor-sun. → (temiz*le*nı*yor*sun) It is being cleaned.
Boya-u.yor-uz. → (bo*yu*yo*ruz) We are painting.
Anla-ma-ı.yor-uz. → (an*la*mi*yo*ruz) We do not understand.
Öl-ü.yor-uz. → (ö*lü*yo*ruz) We are dying.
Taşı-t-ı.yor-uz.uz. → (ta*şi*yor*su*nuz) You are carrying.
Taşın-t-ı.yor-uz.uz. → (ta*şi*mi*yor*su*nuz) You are moving.
Koş-u.yor-uz.uz. → (ko*şu*yor*su*nuz) You are running.
Uç-ma-u.yor-lar. → (uç*mu*yor*lar) They are not flying.
Kaç-ı.yor-lar. → (ka*çı*yor*lar) They are escaping. They are running away.
Gel-me-ı.yor-lar mı? (gel*mi*yor*lar / mı ↷) Aren't they coming?

The Simple Future Tense Positive:

The last syllables of the nouns, adjectives, or adverbials are primarily stressed in the sentences using The Simple Future "be" verb compositions:

Follow the examples:

(o*kul*da / o*la*ca*ğım) I will be at school. (adverbial)
(dik*kat*li / o*la*ca*ğım) I will be careful. (adjective)
(ha*zur / o*la*ca*k*sin) You will be ready. (adjective)
(dü*rüst / o*la*ca*k*sin) You will be honest. (adjective)
(ter*tip*li / o*la*cak) He will be tidy. (adjective)
(ko*nuş*kan / o*la*cak) She will be talkative. (adjective)
(mut*lu / o*la*ca*ğız) We will be happy. (adjective)
(ka*rar*li / o*la*ca*ğız) We will be determined. (adjective)
(is*tek*li / o*la*cak*lar) They will be willing. (adjective)
(dok*tor / o*la*ca*ğım) I will be a doctor. (noun)
(bah*çe*de / o*la*cak*lar) They will be in the garden. (adverbial)
If this verb composition contains an action verb such as "go", "write", "clean", etc., its last consonant detaches from its syllable, and attaches to the first vowel of the following allomorphs ₪ "e.cek" or "a.cak", and the last consonants of the "cek" or "cak" syllables detach from them, and attach to the "v.c" personal allomorphs to produce "c.v.c" syllables while the /k/ phonemes change in real-time into their voiced form /g/ consonants. The primarily stressed syllables are on "ce, ca" or "cek, cak". The consonants that change their positions between successive syllables are single underlined:

Geļ-e.cek-im. → (ge*le*ce*ğim), Konuʃ-a.cak-iz. → (ko*nu*şa*ca*ğiz)
Sey-e.cek-sin. → (se*ve*cek*sin), Görı-e.cek-sin. → (gö*re*cek*sin)
SuĢ-a.cak. → (su*sa*acak), Kiriľ-a.cak. → (ki*ri*la*acak), Unuţ-a.cak.
Başar-a.cak-iz. → (ba*şar*ca*ğiz), Unuţ-a.cak-iz. → (u*nu*ta*ca*ğiz)
Düşün-e.cek-sı̇n.iz→ (dü*şi*nec*ek*si*niz), Gül-e.cek-sı̇n.iz. (gü*le*cek*si*niz)
Koş-a.cek-lar → (ko*şa*cek*lar), Giť-e.cek*ler. → (gi*de*cek*ler)

The verbs that end with vowels are attached to "e.cek" or "a.cak" allomorphs by the /y/ glides to harmonize the link between the successive vowels:
Anla-/y/a.cek-im.→(an*la*ya*ca*ğim), Uyu-/y/a.cek-im. (u*yu*ya*ca*ğim)
Ara-/y/a.cek-sin. → (a*ra*ya*ca*ğim), Bekle-/y/e.cek. → (bek*le*ye*cek)
Başla-/y/a.cek-iz. → (ba*şla*ya*ca*ğiz), Anla-/y/a.cek-sı̇niz.(an*la*ya*ca*ğ*si*niz)
Koru-/y/a.cek-lar. → (ko*ru*ya*ca*klar), Dinle-/y/e.cek-ler. → (din*le*ye*cek*ler)
Çalış-a.cek-im. → (ça*lı*şa*ca*ğim) I will study or work.
Bekle-/y/e.cek-im. → (bek*le*ye*ce*ğim) I will wait.
Anla-/y/a.cek-sın. → (an*la*ya*ca*ğ*sin) You will understand.
Başar-a.cek-sın. → (ba*şar*ca*ğ*sin) You will succeed.
Düşün-e.cek. → (dü*şi*nec*ek) She will think.
Unuţ-a.cek. → (u*nu*ta*ca*ğ) She will forget.
Kazaň-a.cek-iz. → (ka*za*na*ca*ğiz) We will win.
Saţi-a.cek-iz. (sa*ta*ca*ğiz) We will sell.
Üzül-e.cek-ler. → (ü*zü*le*cek*ler) They will be sorry.
Delir-e.cek-ler. → (de*li*re*cek*ler) They will go mad.

The Rumor Form Positive:

If a verb "be" is used in this verb composition, the last syllables of the nouns, the adjectives, or the adverbials preceding the "miš, miš, müş, muš" allomorphs are primarily stressed. To supply the "v.c" personal morpheme with an initial /c/ consonant, the last consonant /ş/ of the [MIŞ] morpheme detaches, and attaches to the "v.c" syllable to complete the "c.v.c" personal
syllable. If the nouns, adjectives, or adverbials end with vowels, they take the /y/ glides:

Temel-miş-im. → (tem *bel*mi*şim), Doktor-muş-um. → (dok*tor*mu*şum)
Ev-de/y/-miş-im. → (ev*dey*mi*şim), Hasta/y/-miş-im. → (has*tay*mi*şim),
Sıkıntı-da/y/-miş-im. → (si*kin*ti*day*mi*şim), Ben-miş-im. (ben*mi*şim)
Çarşı-da/y/-miş-sın. → (çar*şi*day*miş*sın), Bekâr-miş. → (be*kâr*miş)
Toplantu-da/y/-miş-iz. → (top*lan*ti*day*miş*iz), İyi/y/-miş-ler (İ*yiy*miş*ler)
Öfkeli/y/-miş. → (Öf*ke*liy*miş), İstanbul.lu/y/-muş. → (ıs*tan*bul*luy*muş)

The Simple Present, The Present Continuous, The Simple Future tenses, and some modal forms can also be used with the [miş,miş,muş, muş] allomorphs:

Yanıl-miş-im. (ya*nıl*mi*şim) I think I was mistaken.
(i*şim*den / ko*vul*mu*şum) They say that I have been dismissed.
(a*ra*ba*ni / sat*miş*sin) They say that you (have) sold your car.
(i*şi*ni / ta*mam*la*miş*sin) They say that you have completed your work.
(çil*dir*miş) They say that she got crazy.
(ba*yıl*muş) They say that she fainted.
(bi*zim / ta*kim / ye*nil*miş) They say that our team (was) has been defeated.
(ka*çın*mi*şiz) They say that we avoided.
(al*dan*mi*şiz) They say that we were cheated.
(u*nut*muş*lar) They say that they have forgotten.
(an*la*miş*lar) They say that they understood.
(türk*çe / ög*re*ni*yor*muş) They say that she is learning Turkish.
(türk*çe / bi*li*yor*muş) They say that she knows Turkish.
(lon*dra*ya / gi*de*cek*muş) They say that she will go to London.
(türk*çe / ög*ren*me*liy*mi*şim) They say that I should learn Turkish.
(ça*liş*ma*liy*mi*şim) They say that I should work.
(ko*vu*la*bi*lir*miş*sin) They say that you may be dismissed.
(fut*bol / oy*na*ya*maz*mi*şim) They say that I can't play football.
(top*lan*ti*ya / git*me*me*liy*mi*şiz) They say that we shouldn't go to the meeting.
(ar*tik / fut*bol / oy*na*ya*bi*lir*mi*şim) They say that I can play football from now on.
The Past Perfect Tense Positive:

Only the action verbs are used in this tense. As in the other verb compositions, the last syllables are always "c.v.c" syllables. However, as there are no personal allomorphs that stand for the third person singular, only the [Miş] and the [Di] morphemes are used. The personal allomorphs are the allomorphs that are used in The Simple Past Tense. In this tense, the allomorphs of the [Miş] morpheme are always primarily stressed:

Gör-muş-tü-üm. → (gör*muş*tüm), Anla-miş-ti-im. → (an*la*miş*tim)
Gör-muş-tü-ün. → (gör*muş*tünün), Sakla-miş-ti-in. → (sak*la*miş*tin)
Git-miş-ti. → (git*miş*ti), Anla-miş-ti. → (an*la*miş*ti), Ol-muş-tu. (ol*muş*tu)
Bitir-miş-ti-ik. → (bi*tir*miş*tik), Temizle-miş-ti-ik. → (te*miz*le*miş*tik)
Dur-muş-tu-un.uz. → (dur*muş*tu*nuž), Evlen-miş-ti-in.iz. (ev*len*miş*ti*niz)
Uyu-muş-lar-di. → (u*yu*muş*lar*di), Bekle-miş-ler-di. → (bek*le*miş*ler*di)

İş-im-i yap-miş-ti-im. → (i*şi*mi / yap*miş*tim) I had done my work.
Ev-den çık-miş-ti-im. → (ev*den / çık*miş*tim) I had left home.
Uyku/-y/a dal-miş-ti-in. → (uy*ku*ya / dal*miş*tin) You had fallen asleep.
(ev / ö*de*vi*ni / yap*miş*tin) You had done your homework.
(e*vi / ter*tip*le*miş*ti) She had tidied the house.
Ben-i anla-miş-ti. → (be*ni / an*la*miş*ti) She had understood me.
(top*lan*ti*yi / er*te*le*miş*tik) We had postponed the meeting.
(i*şi*mi*zi / ta*mam*la*miş*tik) We had completed our work.
(bi*ze / te*le*fon / et*miş*ti*niz) You had telephoned us.
Ev-den ayrıl-miş-ti-in.iz. → (ev*den / ay*rıl*miş*ti*niz) You had left home.
(ev*den / ay*rıl*miş*lar*di) They had left home.
(is*tas*yo*na / var*miş*lar*di) They had got to the station.

The Past Continuous Tense Positive:

The [du] allomorph of The Simple Past Tense attaches to the preceding morpheme [İ.YOR], and then the personal allomorphs "um, un, Ø, uk, un.uz, lar.dı" are used attached to the "du" allomorph. When these personal allomorphs attach to the "du" allomorphs, the last vowel of the "du" allomorph and the first vowels of the personal allomorphs happen to be identical vowels, and combine to prevent the two "u" vowels from being successively vocalized:

Okul-a git-i.yor-du-um. → (o*ku*la / gi*di*yor*du) I was going to school.
(te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*di*yor*dum) I was watching television.
Çalış-i.yor-du-um. → (ça*li*ş*yor*dum) I was working.
(o*da*ni / ter*tip*li*yor*dun) You were tidying your room.
Uyu-u.yor-du-un. → (u*yu*yor*dun) You were sleeping.
Bana bül-ı.yor-du. → (ba*na / ba*ki*yor*du) He was looking at me.
(o*kul*dan / ge*z*yor*du) She was coming from school.
Yemek yev-i.yor-du-uk. → (ye*mek / yi*yor*duk) We were having lunch.
(o*to*büs / du*ra*ği*na / ko*şu*yor*duk) We were running to the bus stop.
Düşün-ü.yor-du-uk. → (dü*şü*nü*yor*dük) We were thinking.
(bas*ket*bol / oyu*nu*yor*du*nuz) You were playing basketball.
Çalış-i.yor-du-un.uz. → (ça*li*şi*yor*du*nuz) You were working.
(kuş*la*ra / ba*ki*yor*du*nuz) You were looking at the birds.
(du*var*la*ni / bo*yu*yor*lar*di) They were painting the walls.
Tartış-i.yor-lar-dı. → (tar*ti*şi*yor*lar*di) They were discussing.
Uyu-u.yor-lar-dı. → (u*yu*yor*lar*di) They were sleeping.
Tartış-i.yor-du-uk. → (tar*ti*şi*yor*du) We were discussing.

Was Going To Positive: "verb - [E.CEK] - [Dİ] - pers"

If the verb roots, stems or frames end with consonants when composing this verb composition, the ♫ [e.cek] or [a.cak] allomorphs attach to these verbs whose last consonants detach and attach to the /e/ or /a/ vowels of the ♫ [e.cek] or [a.cak] allomorphs, but if they end with vowels, the /y/ glides are inserted between the last vowels of the verbs and the ♫ [e.cek] or [a.cak] allomorphs. And then, the [ti] or [ti] allomorphs attach to these allomorphs which are followed by the personal allomorphs: (ben) ♫ [im, im], (sen) ♫ [in, in], (o) "ö", (biz) ♫ [ik, ik], (siz) ♫ [in.iz, in.iz], (onlar) ♫ [ler*di, lar*di], whose first vowels combine with the last vowels of the [ti], [tı] allomorphs:

Gele-cek-ti-im. → (ge*le*cек*ti im), Bitir-e.cek-ti-im. → (bi*ti*re*cek*tim)
Bul-a.cek-ti-im. → (bu*la*cek*tim), Topla-/y/a.cek-ti-im. → (top*la*ya*cek*tim),
Uyu-/y/a.cek-ti-im. → (u*yu*ya*cek*tim), Tara-/y/a.cek-ti-im. → (ta*ra*ya*cek*tim)
Gül-e.cek-ti-in. → (gü*le*cек*ti in), Anla-/y/a.cek-ti-in. → (an*la*ya*cek*tim)
Gele-cek-ti. → (ge*le*cек*ti), Uyu-/y/a.cek-ti. → (u*yu*ya*cek*ti)
Gele-cek-ti-ik. → (ge*le*cек*ti ik), Uyu-/y/a.cek-ti-ik. → (u*yu*ya*cek*ti)
Gele-cek-ti-in.iz. → (ge*le*cек*ti in iz), Başla-/y/a.cek-ti-in.iz. → (baş*la*ya*cek*ti in iz)
"Used To" positive containing a verb "be" or "have":

İki arab-a-am var-di. → (i*ki / a*ra*bam / var*di) I used to have two cars.
Çok para-an var-di. → (çok / pa*ran / var*di) You used to have a lot of money.
Çok arkadaşı var-di. (çok / ar*ka*da*si / var*di) He used to have a lot of friends.
(bur*da / bir / hey*kel / var*di) There used to be a statue here.

"Used To" containing action verbs:

Kalk-ar-di-im. → (kal*kar*dim) I used to get up.
Çalış-ir-di-im. → (ça*li*şi*rin) You used to work.
Oyna-ar-di. → (oy*nar*di) He used to play.
Koş-ar-di-ik. → (ko*şar*dik) We used to run.
The Rumor Forms of the Simple Present, the Present Continuous, and the Simple Future Tenses

The verb compositions containing these tenses and the allomorphs of the [MİŞ] morpheme are as follows.

Anla-ar-miş-im. → (an'lar*mi*şim) They say that I understand.
Anla-ar-miş-sın. → (an'lar*mi*şsin) They say that you understand.
Anla-ar-miş. → (an'lar*miş) They say that he understands.
Anla-ar-miş-iz. → (an'lar*mi*şiz) They say that we understand.
Anla-ar-miş-sın.iz. → (an'lar*mi*şsi*niz) They say that you understand.
Anla-ar-lar-miş. → (an'lar*lar*miş) They say that they understand.
Çalış-i.yor-muş-um. → (ça*li*ţi*yor*mu*şum) They say that I am working.
Biş-i.yor-muş-sun. → (bi*li*yor*muş*sun) They say that you know.
Din-le-i.yor-muş. → (din*li*yor*muş) They say that he is listening.
Bekle-i.yor-muş-uz. → (bek*li*yor*mu*şuz) They say that we are waiting.
Bekle-i.yor-muş-sun.uz. → (bek*li*yor*muş*su*nuz) They say that you are waiting.
Uyu-u.yor-lar-miş. → (u*yu*yor*lar*miş) They say that they are sleeping.
Bitir-e.cek-miş-im. → (bi*ti*re*cek*mi*şim) They say that I will finish.
Sev-е.cek-miş-sin. → (se*ve*cek*miş*sin) They say that you will like.
Gel-е.cek-miş. → (ge*le*cek*miş) They say that he will come.
Gül-е.cek-miş-iz. → (gü*le*cek*mi*şiz) They say that we will laugh.
Bekle-/y/e.cek-miş-sin.iz. → (bek*le*ye*cek*miş*si*niz) They say that you will wait.
Gel-e.cek-ler-miş. → (ge*le*cek*ler*miş) They say that they will come.

While reading the sentences above, one should remember that the concept of the [MİŞ] morpheme is ambiguous because the origin and the time of the rumor are either unknown or concealed. Therefore, the English sentences given above might also be written as follows:
Gör-miş-üm. → (gör*muş*süm) They say that I saw. They said that I had seen. Everybody says that I saw. I remembered that I had seen, etc.

The [MİŞ] morpheme can also be used followed by [ME.Lİ], [E.BİL], and [E.MEZ] morphemes:

Can and may: [E.BİL]
Sať-a.bil-ir-im. → (sa*ta*bi*li*rim) I can (may) sell.
Çık-a.bil-ir-sin. → (çi*ka*bi*li*sin) You can (may) go out.
Yardım et-e.bil-ir. → (yar*dim / e*de*bi*li*r) He can (may) help.
Onu bul-a.bil-ir-iz. → (o*nu / bu*la*bi*li*riz) We can (may) find it.
Gör-e.bil-ir-sin.iz. → (gö*re*bi*li*r*si*niz) You (can) may see.
Anla-/y/a.bil-ir-ler. → (an*la*ya*bi*li*ler) They can (may) understand.

Must: [ME.Lİ]
Acele et-me.li-/y/ım. → (a*ce*le / et*me*li*yim) I must hurry up.
Büро-um-a git-me.li-/y/ım. → (bü*ro*ma / git*me*li*/y/ım) I must go to my office.
Çalış-ma.li-sin. → (ça*liş*ma*li*sin) You must work.
Sus-ma.li. → (sus*ma*li) She must stop talking.
Konus-ма.li-/y/iz. → (ko*nuş*ma*li*/y/iz) We must talk.
Ertele-me.li-sin.iz. → (er*te*le*me*li*si*niz) You must postpone.
Anla-ma.li-lar. → (an*la*ma*li*lar) They must understand.
**Must have:** [MİŞ] ol-malı

Unut-muş ol-ma-li-/yım. → (u*nut*müş / ol*ma*li*yım) I must have forgotten.
Gör-muş ol-ma-li-sın. → (gör*müş / ol*ma*li*sın) You must have seen her.
Ev-den çık-muş ol-ma-li. → (çık*mış / ol*ma*li) She must have left home.
Yak-miş ol-ma-li-yız. → (yak*mış / ol*ma*li*yız) We must have burned it.
Kaç-miş ol-ma-li-lar. → (kaç-miş / ol*ma*li*lar) They must have escaped.

**Can't have:** [MİŞ] ol-a.maz

O-/n/-u gör-muş ol-a.maz-am. → (o*nu / gör*müş / o*la*mam) I can't have seen her.
(bir / yan*lis*lik / yap*mış / o*la*maz*sun) You can't have made a mistake.
Yat-miş ol-a.maz → (yat*mış / o*la*maz) He can't have gone to bed.
Yanlış anla-miş ol-a.ma-/yız. → (yan*lis / an*la*mış / o*la*ma*yız)
We can't have misunderstood.
Bitir-miş ol-a.maz-sı-nız → (bi*ti*r*mış / o*la*maz*sı*nız)
You can't have finished.
(ka*za: / ge*cir*mış / o*la*maz*lar) They can't have had an accident.

**Should have:** gerek-ir-di (ge*re*kir*di)

(sa*at / se*kiz*de- / bü*ro*da / ol*mam / ge*re*kir*di)
I should have been at the office at eight.
(ter*bi*ye*li / dav*ran*man / ge*re*kir*di)
You should have behaved politely.
(da*ha / sa:*kin / ol*ma*si / ge*re*kir*di)
He should have been calmer.
(da*ha / dik*kat*li / ça*lis*ma*mız / ge*re*kir*di)
We should have worked more carefully.
(bi*zi / an*la*ma*la*ri / ge*re*kir*di) They should have understood us.

**May have:** o-l-a.bil-ir-[pers] (o*la*bi*li*rim)

(ka*pi*yı / a*çık / bi*rak*mış / o*la*bi*li*rim)
I may have left the door open.
(geç / kal*miş / o*la*bi*lır*si*nız)
You may have been late.
(kâ*bus / gör*müş / o*la*bi*lır)
She may have had a nightmare.

Needn't have:

Kız-ma-äm-a gerek yok-tu.
(kız*ma*ma / ge*rek / yok*tu)
I needn't have got angry.

Cevap ver-me-en-e gerek yok-tu.
(ce*vap / ver*me*ne / ge*rek / yok*tu).
You needn't have answered.

Bugün bitir-me-/s/i-/n/e gerek yok-tu.
(bu / gün / bi*lır*me*si*n / ge*rek / yok*tu)
She needn't have finished it today.

NEGATIVE VERB COMPOSITIONS

In the negative verb compositions, the last syllables of the verb roots, stems, or frames preceding the [me, ma] negation allomorphs are primarily stressed. However, in The Simple Present Tense, the primary stress is on the negation allomorph:

Git-mez-em. → (git*mem), Anla-maz-am. → (an*la*ram)
Git-mez-sin. → (git*mez*sin), Anla-maz-sin. → (an*la*maz*sin)
Git-mez. → (git*mez), Anla-maz. → (an*la*maz)
Git.me/-y/ız. → (git*me*yız), Anla-ma/-y/ız. → (an*la*ma*yız)
Git-mez-sin.ı.ız. → (git*mez*si*nı.ız), Anla-maz-sın.ı.ız. → (an*la*maz*si*nı.ız)
Git-mez-ler. → (git*mez*ler), Anla-maz-ler. → (an*la*maz*ler)

Git-me-di-im. → (git*me*dim), Anla-ma-di-im. → (an*la*ma*dim)
Git-me-di-in. → (git*me*din), Anla-ma-di-in. → (an*la*ma*dın)
Git-me-di. → (git*me*di), Anla-ma-di. → (an*la*ma*di)
Git-me-di-ık. → (git*me*diık), Anla-ma-di-ık. → (an*la*ma*diık)
Git-me-di-in.ı.ız. → (git*me*di*nı.ız), Anla-ma-di-in.ı.ız. → (an*la*ma*di*nı.ız)
Git-me-di-ler. → (git*me*di*ler), Anla-ma-di-ler. → (an*la*ma*di*ler)
SOME EXAMPLE SENTENCES OF THE VERB FRAMES

It may be useful to give further explanations on word stress before giving some more example sentences on the verb frames. There are three kinds of stresses in Turkish: weak stress, secondary stress, and primary stress. If a syllable is printed in normal type, it is weakly stressed.

Turkish words generally have weak stress on the first syllables. The syllables following the weak syllables are all secondarily stressed, and when a word is thought important, the last secondarily stressed syllable is primarily stressed. If a root is monosyllabic, its single syllable is naturally the last syllable, so it is secondarily stressed. However, there may also be some other secondarily stressed syllables in the first syllables of some borrowed words.

If a speaker thinks that a word is important, he strengthens the last secondarily stressed syllable of a word to make it dominant in a sentence. This definition, however, differs in verb compositions because the verb roots, stems or frames, whether monosyllabic or polysyllabic, are suffixed by several inflectional morphemes. In verb compositions, the verb roots, stems and frames, and the following syllables are all secondarily stressed. Only one of these syllables in the verb compositions can be primarily stressed, which does not depend on the speaker's choice. Besides, some of the morphemes used in the verb compositions are formed of two or more syllables such as "me.li", "ma.li", "e.cek", "a.cak", "e.bi.lir". Only the last syllables of such morphemes can be primarily stressed, except for "e.mez", "a.maz", which are negation allomorphs.

One can change the meaning of a sentence by changing a secondary stress at the end of a word (except the ones in a verb composition) into a primary stress:

\[(an*nem / de*niz*de / yü*zü*yor \sim)\]
In the sentence above, each word has several secondarily stressed syllables that are printed in *italics*. The last secondarily stressed syllables in each word are not only secondarily stressed, but they also imply the hearer a suspended juncture as if another word is going to follow it.

The word roots and stems may have one or more syllables. If a word stem has only one syllable, it is naturally secondarily stressed. If it has two or more syllables, these syllables are secondarily stressed except for the first weak syllable. When the stems are suffixed with *inflectional* or *derivational* suffixes, these suffixes are also secondarily stressed together with the other *secondarily* stressed syllables. Consider the *secondarily* stressed syllables in the following words:

\( (\text{ter}^*\text{lik}), (\text{ter}^*\text{lik}^*\text{çi}), (\text{ter}^*\text{lik}^*\text{çi}^*\text{lik}); (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}), (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}^*\text{si}) (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}^*\text{si}^*\text{nin}), (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}^*\text{si}^*\text{nin}^*\text{dan}); (\text{yüz}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zü}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zü}^*\text{ne}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zün}^*\text{de}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zün}^*\text{den}) \)

However, when one wants to *primarily* stress one of these words, he can only primarily stress the *last* secondarily stressed syllable in a word such as:

\( (\text{ter}^*\text{lik}), (\text{ter}^*\text{lik}^*\text{çi}), (\text{ter}^*\text{lik}^*\text{çi}^*\text{lik}); (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}), (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}^*\text{si}), (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}^*\text{si}^*\text{nin}), (\text{ba}^*\text{ba}^*\text{si}^*\text{nin}^*\text{dan}); (\text{yüz}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zü}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zü}^*\text{ne}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zün}^*\text{de}), (\text{yü}^*\text{zün}^*\text{den}) \)

Compare the following sentences:

\( (\text{an}^*\text{nem} / \text{de}^*\text{niz}^*\text{de} / \text{yü}^*\text{zü}^*\text{yor} \rightarrow) \text{ means, “My mother is swimming in the sea; not any other woman.} \)

\( (\text{an}^*\text{nem} / \text{de}^*\text{niz}^*\text{de} / \text{yü}^*\text{zü}^*\text{yor} \rightarrow) \text{ means, “My mother is swimming in the sea; not in a lake or a river.} \)

\( (\text{an}^*\text{nem} / \text{de}^*\text{niz}^*\text{de} / \text{yü}^*\text{zü}^*\text{yor} \rightarrow) \text{ means, “My mother is swimming in the sea; not sunbathing or chatting with her friends on the beach.} \)

Another point to consider in a language is its intonation, which is the music of a language that influences its meaning significantly. To describe a piece of music using words is almost impossible. Therefore, listening to native speakers speaking it in their own native languages is of vital importance for students of languages. The longer one is exposed to a foreign language, the easier and more soundly, he can learn it.

In the following example sentences, some frequently used verb frames and their syllables are given in brackets. Most of the *primarily* stressable syllables are also printed in *bold face*, but this does not mean that the other important words in a sentence cannot be stressed. Any one of the words that is thought important in a sentence can be stressed accordingly. The open junctures (pauses) between words are showed by “/” slashes.
 aç:  

Çiçek-ler sabah-le.yin aç-ar.  
(çı*çek*ler / sa*bah*le*yin / a*çar ⇝)

The flowers open in the morning. (intransitive)

Jack kapı-/y/ı aç-ti.  
(jack / ka*pi*yı / aç*tı ⇝)

Jack opened the door. (transitive)

Jack’e kapı-/y/ı aç-tir-di-im.  
(ce*ke / ka*pi*yı / aç*tir*dim ⇝)

I made (had) Jack open the door. (causative)

Kapı-/y/ı aç-tir-di-im.  
(ka*pi*yı / aç*tir*dim ⇝)

I had the door opened. (causative)

Kapı bil-in-me-/y/en bir kişi tarafından aç-il-dı.  
(ka*pi / bi*lin*me*yen / bir / ki*şi / ta*ra*fin*dan / a*çıl*di ⇝)

The door was opened by an unknown person. (passive)

Hava aç-il-dı (açtı).  
(ha*va / a*çıl*di ⇝)

The clouds scattered and the sun began to shine. (reflexive)

Kapı, Jack’e aç-tir-il-dı.  
(ka*pi / ce*ke / aç*ti*nil*di ⇝)

Jack was made to open the door. (passive causative)

al, alın

Kitap-ı al-di-im.  
(ki*ta*blı / al*dim ⇝)

I have taken (received, bought) the book. (transitive)

Kitap-ı satın aldır-di-im.  
(ki*ta*blı / sa*tablı*al*dim ⇝) (liaison)

I (have) had the book bought. (causative)

Kitap-ı satın al-dirt-tı-im. (double causative)  
(ki*ta*blı / sa*tı*al*dir(t)*dim ⇝) (liaison)

I asked someone to have the book bought. (double causative). 

The book has been bought. (passive)

I have had the book bought. (causative)

Never mind! (an expression)

Ahmet was made to buy the apples. (passive causative)

She had Ahmet buy the apples. (causative)

These apples were bought last week. (passive)

These apples are not worth buying. (infinitive)

A computer is going to be bought for me tomorrow.

She was offended by what I said. (reflexive)

Jack understood the lesson. (transitive)
Ders anla-şılı-di.  
(*ders / *la*ş*il*di ~*)  
The lesson has been understood. (passive)

Onlar anlaş-tı-lar.  
(*lar / *la*ş*ti*lar ~*)  
They (have) reached an agreement. (reciprocal)

**anlat:**

Jack biz-e bir masal anlat-tı.  
(*jack / *ze / bir / ma*la*nt*ar*ti ~*) (liaison)  
Jack told us a story. (transitive)

Öğretmen masal-ı Ahmet’e anlat-tır-di.  
(*alt*men / ma*la*nt*ar*ti *te / an*lat*tır*di ~*)  
The teacher made (had) Ahmet tell the story. (causative)

Masalı anlat-tır-di-im.  
(*ma*la*nt*ar*ti *dim ~*)  
I had the story told. (causative)

Masal dün anlat-il-di.  
(*sal / dü*nt*ar*ti*di ~*)  
The story was told yesterday. (passive)

Masal Ahmet’e anlat-tır-il-di.  
(*sal / ah*me*te / an*lat*tır*di ~*)  
Ahmet was made to tell the story. (passive causative)

Öğretmen bir konu anlat-ı.yor (öğretiyor).  
(*ref*men / bir / ko*nu / an*lat*yör ~*)  
The teacher is teaching a subject. (transitive)

**art:**

Hız art-tı.  
(*hiz / art*tr ~*)  
The speed increased. (intransitive)
Hızı artır-dı.
(hı*zi / ar*tir*di ~)
He increased the speed. (transitive)

Hız artır-il-di.
(hız / ar*ti*nl*di ~)
The speed has been increased. (passive)

Ona hızı-ar-tır-tı.
(o*na / hi*zı*ni / ar*tirt*ti ~)
He made him increase his speed. (causative)

Hızı-artırt-tı.
(hı*zi / ar*tirt*ti ~)
He had the speed increased. (causative)

Hız Jack’e artır-ıl-di.
(hız / ja*ke / ar*tirt*il*di ~)
Jack was made to increase the speed. (passive causative)

başla:

Oyun başla-di.
(o*yun / baş*la*di ~)
The game (has) started. (intransitive)

Hakem oyun-u başlat-tı.
(ha*kem / o*yu*nu / baş*lat*ti ~)
The referee started the game. (transitive)

Hakem oyun-u Ahmet’e başlat-tı.
(ha*kem / o*yu*nu~ / ah*me*de / baş*lat*ti ~)
The referee made Ahmet start the game. (causative)

Oyun Ahmet’e başla-hift-il-di.
(o*yun / ah*me*de / baş*la*til*di ~)
Ahmet was made to start the game. (passive causative)

Oyun başla-hift-il-di.
(o*yun / baş*la*til*di ~)
The game was started. (by someone) (passive)
Oyun-a başla-an-di.
(o*yu*na / baş*lan*di ~)
The game was started. (passive shaped intransitive verb)

bat:

İkinci Dünya Savaşı'n/da birçok gemi bat-tı.
(i*kin*ci / dün*ya: / sa*va*şın*da / bir*çok / ge*mi / bat*ti ~)
A lot of ships sank during The Second World War. (intransitive)

İkinci Dünya Savaşı'n/da çok gemi batır-dı-lar.
(i*kin*ci / dün*ya: / sa*va*şın*da / bir*çok / ge*mi / ba*тир*dl*lar ~)
They sank a lot of ships during The Second World War. (transitive)

Savaş-ta birçok gemi batır-il-dı.
(sa*va*ş-ta / bir*çok / ge*mi / ba*tı*rIl*di ~)
A lot of ships were sunk during the war. (passive)

(O), parmak-ı-/n/a bir iğne batır-di.
(par*ma*ği*na / bir / iğ*ne / ba*tir*di ~)
She stuck a needle into her finger. (transitive)

Parmak-ım-a iğne battı.
(par*ma*ği*ma / iğ*ne / bat*ti ~)
A needle stuck into my finger. (intransitive)

bul:

Yüzük-ü-/n/ü bul-du.
(yü*zü*ği*nü / bul*du ~)
She has found her ring. (transitive)

Yüzük-ü-/n/ü koca-/s/ı-/n/a bul-dur-du.
(yü*zü*ği*nü / ko*ca*sı*na / bul*dur*du ~)
She got her husband to find her ring. (causative)

Yüzük koca-/s/ı-/n/a bul-du-rul-du.
(yü*zük / ko*ca*sı*na / bul*dur*rul*du ~)
Her husband was made to find the ring. (passive causative)
Yüzükü-/n/ü bul-dur-du.
(yü*zü*ğü*nü / bul*dur*du ∼)
She had her ring found. (causative)

Yüzükü bul-un-du.
(yü*zü*ğü / bulun*du ∼)
Her ring has been found. (passive)

cal:

Birisi o-/n/un çanta-/s/i-/n/i çal-dı.
(bi*ri*si / o*nun / çan*ta*si*ni / çal*di ∼)
Somebody stole her handbag. (transitive)

Çanta-/s/i-/n/i çal-dir-dı.
(çan*ta*si*ni / çal*dir*di ∼)
She had her handbag stolen. (causative)

Geçen hafta onun çanta-/s/i çal-in-dı.
(ge*çen / haf*ta / o*nun / çan*ta*si / çal*in*di ∼)
Her handbag was stolen last week. (passive)

Jack piyano çal-a.bil-ir.
(jack / pi*ya*no / çal*la*bi*lir ∼)
Jack can play the piano. (transitive)

Hakem düdük-ü-/n/ü çal-dı.
(ha*kem / dü*dü*ğü*nü / çal*di ∼)
The referee blew his whistle. (transitive)

carp:

Top pencere-/y/e çarp-ti.
(top / pen*ce*re*ye / çarp*ti ∼), or (top / pen*ce*re*ye / carp*ti ∼)
The ball hit the window. (Turkish intransitive; English transitive)

Kâl-ım se’n-in için çarp-ı.yor.
(kâl*bim / se*nin / i*çin / çar*pı*yor ∼)
My heart is beating for you. (intransitive)
Araba-/s/-n/-ı elektrik direk-i/-n/e çarp-ti.  
(a*ra*ba*si*nı / e*lek*tri*k / di*re*ği*ne / çarp*ti ˘)
She hit her car to a lamppost. (intransitive)

Kapı-/y/i çarp-ti.  
(ka*pi*yi / çarp*ti ˘)
He slammed the door. (transitive)

Kapı çarp-il-di.  
(ka*pi / car*pil*di ˘)
The door was slammed. (Passive)

İki kamyon çarp-iş-ti.  
(i*ki / kam*yon / çarp*iş*ti ˘)
Two lorries collided. (reciprocal)

**çalış:**

Almanya’da çalış-i.yor.  
(al*man*ya*da / çal*iş*yor ˘)
He is working in Germany. (intransitive)

Motor-u çalış-tır-a.ma-dı.  
(mo*to*ru / çal*iş*ti*ra*ma*di ˘)
He couldn’t start the engine. (transitive)

Karı-/s/-n/-ı çalış-tırm-a-i.yor.  
(ka*ri*si*nı / çal*iş*tur*mi*yor ˘)
He doesn’t let his wife work. (causative)

Eskiden otomobil motor-lar-ı el-le çalış-tırm-ı-lir-di.  
(es*ki*den~ / o*to*mo*bil / mo*tor*la*ri~ / el*le / çal*iş*ti*ri*li*ri*di ˘)
In the past car engines used to be manually started. (passive)

Bu fabrika-da kask-siz çalış-il-maz.  
(bu / fab*ri*ka*da / kask*siz / çal*iş*si*il*maz ˘)
It is forbidden (dangerous) to work without helmets in this factory. (passive shaped intransitive verb)

**çatla:**
Bardak çatla-di.
(bar*da*ğı / çat*la*di ↷)
The glass (has) cracked. (intransitive)

Kaynar su barda çatla-at-ti.
(kay*na*r / su / bar*da*ğı / çat*la*ti ↷)
The boiling water cracked the glass. (transitive)

Bardak-ı sen çatla-at-tı-n.
(bar*da*ğı / sen / çat*la*ti*n ↷)
You made the glass crack. (causative) (You cracked the glass.)

Bardak çatla-at-il-di.
(bar*da*ğı / çat*la*il*di ↷)
The glass was cracked. (passive)

chek, çekin

Bu baca iyi çek-er.
(bu / ba*ca / i*yi / çe*ker ↷)
This chimney draws well. (intransitive)

Anne-si-i-n/e çek-miš.
(an*ne*si*ne / çek*miş ↷)
She seems to have taken after her mother. (intransitive)

Araba-yı/i iki at çek-i.yor-du.
(a*ra*ba*yı / i*ki / at / çe*ki*yor*du ↷)
Two horses were pulling the cart. (transitive)

Kılıç-i-n/i çek-ti.
(ki*lı*çi*ni / çek*ti ↷)
He drew his sword. (transitive)

(O) acı çek-i.yor.
(a*ci / çe*ki*yor ↷)
He is suffering. (transitive)

Eskiden insan-lar kuyu-lar-dan su çek-er-di.
(es*ki*den / in*san*lar ~ / ku*yu*lar*dan / su / çe*ker*di ↷)
People used to draw water from wells in the past. (transitive)
Teklif (ben-im) dikkat-im-i çek-ti.
(tek*'lif / dik*'ka*tı*mi / çek*tı ~)
The proposal attracted my attention. (transitive)

Araba-am çek-il-di.
(a*'ra*bam / çe*kil*di ~), or (a*'ra*bam / çe*kil*di ~)
My car has been towed away. (passive)

Araba-am-i çek-tir-di-im.
(a*'ra*ba*mi / çe*kir*dim ~)
I had my car towed. (causative)

Bir diş-im-i çek-tir-di-im.
(bir / di*şi*mi / çe*kir*dim ~)
I had a tooth pulled out. (causative)

O çekin-i.yor.
(o / çe*ki*ni*yor ~)
She is avoiding. (reflexive) (*She is pulling herself)

Onlar çekiş-i.yor-lar.
(on*lar / çe*ki*şi*yor*lar ~)
They are struggling with each other. (reciprocal)

Can çekiş-i.yor.
(can / çe*ki*şi*yor ~)
He is in the death agony. (reciprocal)

çık:

Ev-den çık-ti.
(ev*den / çık*ti ~)
He (has) left home. (intransitive)

Çeket-i-/ni çıkar-dı.
(ce*ke*tı*mi / çı*kar*di ~)
He took off his coat. (transitive)

Şapka-am-i çıkar-tı.
(şap*ka*mi / çı*kart*ti ~)
He made me take off my hat. (causative)
Dışarı çık-ar-ıll-di.
(di*sha*ni / çi*ka*ni*di ~)
He was taken out. (passive)

Boyuna sorun çıkar-il-yor.
(bo*yu*na / so*run / çi*ka*ni*yor ~)
He is always creating problems. (transitive)

cöz:

Bir problem çöz-ui.yor.
(bir / prob*lem / çöz*zü*yor ~)
He is solving a problem. (transitive)

Problem-i baba/-s/-i/-n/a çöz-dür-dü.
(prob*le*mi / ba*ba*s*i*na / çöz*dür*du ~)
She got her father to solve the problem. (causative)

Tüm sorun-la*rm-iz çöz-ül-dü.
(tüm / so*run*la*ri*miz / çöz*zül*du ~)
All our problems have been solved. (passive)

Bu düğüm-ü çöz-e.me-i.yor-um.
(bu / dü*ğü*mü / çöz*ze*mi*yor*um ~)
I can't untie this knot. (transitive)

daya:

Merdiven-i duvar-a daya-di.
(mer*di*ve*ni / du*va*ra / da*ya*di ~)
He leaned the ladder against the wall. (transitive)

Merdiven-i duvar-a dayat-ti.
(mer*di*ve*ni / du*va*ra / da*yat*ti ~)
He had the ladder leaned against the wall. (causative)

Merdiven duvar-a daya-an-di.
(mer*di*ven / du*va*ra / da*yan*di ~)
The ladder has been leaned against the wall. (passive)

dayan:
Bu ayakkabı-ler daha çok daya-an-ir.
(bu / a*yak*ka*bi*lar ~ / da*ha / çok / da*yana*irim ~)
These shoes last longer. (intransitive)

Bu sıca-k-a daya-n-ım.
(bu / s*ça*ğıa ~ / da*yana*ğıyo*rum ~)
I can't endure (tolerate) this warm weather. (intransitive)

dal:
Deniz-e dal-di.
(de*nı*ze / dal*di ~)
He dived into the sea. (intransitive)

El-i-/n/i su-/y/a dal-dir-di.
(e*lı*ni / su*ya / dal*dir*di ~)
He plunged his hand into the water. (transitive)

Onu deniz-e daldir-ti.
(o*nu / de*nı*ze / dal*dir*ti ~)
He got him to dive into the sea. (causative)

değiş:
Sen-i son gör-dük-üm-den beri çok değiş-ti-in (değişmişsin).
(se*nı / son / gör*du*gün*den / be*ri / çok / de*ğiş*tin ~)
You have changed a lot since I last saw you. (intransitive)

Ev-e gel-in.ce giysi-le-r-i-/n/i değiş-tir-di.
(e*ve / ge*lın*ce ~ / giy*si*le*ri*ni / de*ğiş*tir*di ~)
He changed his clothes when he came home. (transitive)

Eski lastik-le-r-i-i değiş-tir-t-i.yor-um.
(es*ki / las*ta*le*ri*mi / de*ğiş*tir*ti*yo*rum ~)
I am having my old tires changed. (causative)

Kirli masa örtü-/sü değiş-tir-il-di.
(kir*li / ma*sa / ör*tü*sü / de*ğiş*tir*il*di ~)
The dirty tablecloth has been changed. (passive)

Futbol kural-lar-i değiş-tir-il-e.cek.
(fut*bol / ku*ral*la*ri / de*ğiş*tir*le*cek ~)
The football rules are going to be changed. (passive)
dinle:

Söyle-dik-im-i din-le.
(söy*le*di*ği*mi / din*le ~)
Listen to what I say.  (Turkish transitive; English intransitive)

Bana, şarkı-s/-ı/-n/ı dinle-et-ti.
(ba*na / şar*ki*si*nı / din*let*ti ~)
She got me to listen to her song.  (causative)

doğ:

Ben Adana’da doğ-du-um.
(ben / a*da’na*da / doğ*dum ~)
I was born in Adana.  (Turkish intransitive, English passive)

Güneş altı-da doğ-du.
(gü*neş / al*ti*da / doğ*du ~)
The sun rose at six.  (intransitive)

Geçen ay bir oğlan doğur-du.
(ge*çen / ay / bir / oğ*lan / doğ*ur*du ~)
She gave birth to a son last month.  (transitive)

Ay da doğu-dan doğ-ar.
(ay / da / do*gu*dan / do*gar ~)
The moon also rises in the east. (intransitive)

dol:

Okul hemen çocuk-lar-la dol-du.
(o*kul / he*men / ço*cuk*lar*la / dol*du ~)
The school soon filled with children. (intransitive)

Sepet-i-/n/i elma/y/-la doldur-du.
(se*pe*ti*nı / el*may*la / dol*dur*du ~)
She filled her basket with apples.  (transitive)

Sepet-i-/n/i bana elma/y/-la dol-durt-tu.
(se*pe*ti*nı / ba*na / el*may*la / dol*durt*tu ~)
She made me fill her basket with apples.  (causative)

(onun) sepet-i elma/y/-la dol-dur-ul-du.
(o*nun / se*pe*ti / el*may*la / dol*du*rul*du ~)
Her basked was filled with apples.  (passive)
Sepet bana dol-dur-ul-du.
(se*pet / ba*na / dol*dur*tul*du ~)
I was made to fill the basket. (passive causative)

dön:

Tekerlek-ler yavaş yavaş dön-ü.yor.
(te*ker*lek*ler / ya*väs / ya*väs / dön* yü*yor ~)
The wheels are turning slowly. (intransitive)

Geri dön.
(ge*ri / dön ~)
Turn back. (intransitive)

Sağ-a dön.
(sa*ğa / dön ~ ) (normal): (sa*ğa: ~ / dön ~) (military order)
Turn right. (intransitive)

Sonbahar-da yaprak-lar sarı-/y/a dön-er (sarar-ır).
(son*ba*har*da / yap*ra*k*lar / sa*ri*ya / dön*er ~), or (sa*ra*rir ~)
Leaves turn yellow in the autumn. (intransitive)

Yüz-ü kızar-di.
(yü*zü / ki*zar*di ~)
Her face turned red. She was ashamed. (intransitive)

Kasa-/y/a aç-mak için anahtarçı çevir-di (döndürdü).
(ka*sa*yi / aç*mak / i*çin / ana*htar*çı / çevir*di ~)
He turned the key to open the safe. (transitive)

düş:

Kalem-im yer-e düş-tü.
(ka*le*mim / ye*re / düş*tı ~)
My pen fell on the floor. (intransitive)

(ka*le*mi*mi / düşür*düğü ~)
I dropped my pencil. (transitive)

Ben-i düşür-dü.
(be*ni / düşür*dü ~)
He made me fall down. (causative)
Ağır bavu-u-/n/u düşür-dü.
(a*ğır / ba*vu*lu*nu / dü*şür*dü ∼)
He let his heavy bag fall. (transitive)

Düşür-ül-dü-üm.
(dü*şü*rül*düm ∼)
I was made to fall down. (passive causative)

geç, geçin:

Araba-lar ön-üm-den geç-i.yor.
(a*ra*ba*lar / ö*nüm*den / ge*çi*yor ∼)
Cars are passing in front of me. (intransitive)

Sınav-ı geç-e.me-di-im.
(si*na*vi / ge*çe*me*dim ∼)
I couldn’t pass the exam. (transitive)

Onlar iyi geçin-i.yor-lar.
(on*lar / i*yi / ge*çi*ni*yor*lar ∼)
They are getting on well with each other. (reflexive)

Ön-üm-de.ki arabâ-/y/i geç-ti-im.
(ö*nüm*de*ki / a*ra*ba*yi / geç*tim ∼)
I overtook the car in front of me. (transitive)

gör, gör-ün:

Yanlışlık-ı gör-me-di-im.
(yan*li*ş*li*ği / gör*me*dim ∼)
I didn’t (notice) see the mistake. (transitive)

Yorgun gör-ün-ü.yor-sun.
(yor*gun / gö*rü*nü*yor*sun ∼)
You look tired. (reflexive)

Bu teklif ilginç gör-ün-ü.yor.
( bu / tek*lif / il*ginç / gö*rü*nü*yor ∼)
This proposal sounds (looks, seems) interesting. (reflexive)

İmkân-siz gör-ün-ü.yor.
(im*kân*siz / gö*rü*nü*yor ∼)
It seems (sounds) impossible. (reflexive)
gül:

Bebek gü\-ü.yor.
\((\text{be^*bek / gü*lü*yor} \sim)\)
The baby is laughing. (intransitive)

O be\-n-i her zaman gü\-dür-\-ür.
\((\text{o / be^*ni / her^*za*man / gü*l*dür*rür} \sim)\)
She always makes me laugh. (causative)

Gül-dür-\-ül-dü-\-üm.
\((\text{gül*dür*rül*dü*üm} \sim)\)
I was made to laugh. (passive causative)

Bu sorun-la\-r-a gü\-lün-\-mez.
\((\text{bu / so*run*l\-a*z / gü*lün*mez} \sim)\)
It is not decent to laugh at such problems. (passive shaped intransitive)

Kız-la\-r-a bahçe-de gü\-lü-\-şü-\-ü.yor-la\-r-dı.
\((\text{kız*lar / bahçe*de / gü*lü*şü*yor*lar*di} \sim)\)
The girls were giggling in the garden. (reciprocal)

hatırla:

Onun ismi-/n/i hatırla-a-yor-um.
\((\text{o*nun / is*m\-i\-ni / ha*tir*li*yo*rum} \sim)\)
I remember her name. (transitive)

Karım işık-la\-r-i kapat-ma-am-ı hatırlat-tı.
\((\text{ka*rim / iş*ik*la*ri / ka*pat*ma*mi / ha*tir*lat*tı} \sim)\)
My wife reminded me to turn the lights off. (transitive)

Bu eski fotograf bana büyükannem-i hatırla-t-a.yor.
\((\text{bu / es*ki / fo*tog*raf~ / ba*na / bü*yü*kan*ne*mi / ha*tir*la*ti*yor} \sim)\)
This old photograph reminds me of my grandmother. (transitive)

Bu zafer uzun süre hatırla-an-a.cak.
\((\text{bu / za*fer / u*zun / sü*re / ha*tir*la*na*cak} \sim)\)
This victory will be remembered for a long time. (passive)

hazırla:
Annem öğle yemeği hazırladı.
(an\textsuperscript{*}nem / öğ\textsuperscript{*}le / ye\textsuperscript{*}me\textsuperscript{*}ği\textsuperscript{n}i / ha\textsuperscript{*}zir\textsuperscript{la}\textsuperscript{*}di \sim)
Mother has prepared the lunch. (transitive)

Annem yemeği bana hazırlattı.
(an\textsuperscript{*}nem / ye\textsuperscript{*}me\textsuperscript{*}ği / ba\textsuperscript{*}na / ha\textsuperscript{*}zir\textsuperscript{*}lat\textsuperscript{ti} \sim)
Mother made me prepare the lunch. (causative)

Yemek hazırlandı.
(ye\textsuperscript{*}mek / ha\textsuperscript{*}zir\textsuperscript{lan} \sim)
The lunch has been prepared. (passive)

Hazırladı.
(ha\textsuperscript{*}zir\textsuperscript{la}niyo\textsuperscript{r}um \sim)
I am getting ready. (reflexive) (*I am preparing myself.)

cıç:

Annem her sabah bir bardak çay iç-er.
(an\textsuperscript{*}nem / her / sa\textsuperscript{*}bah / bir / bar\textsuperscript{*}dak / çay / i\textsuperscript{*}çer \sim)
Mother drinks a cup of tea every morning. (transitive)

Annem bana her sabah iki bardak süt iç-ir-ir.
(an\textsuperscript{*}nem / ba\textsuperscript{*}na / her / sa\textsuperscript{*}bah / i\textsuperscript{*}ki / bar\textsuperscript{*}dak / süt / i\textsuperscript{*}çi\textsuperscript{r}ir \sim)
Mother makes me drink two cups of milk every morning. (causative)

Bu su iç-il-ir.
(bu / su / i\textsuperscript {*}çi\textsuperscript{r} \sim)
This water is drinkable. Literally (*This water is drunk.) (passive)

işi:\n
İyi işi-bi\textsuperscript{-}li-yor mu-sun?
(i\textsuperscript{*}yi / i\textsuperscript{*}şi\textsuperscript{te}bi\textsuperscript{*}li\textsuperscript{y}or / mu\textsuperscript{*}sun \sim)
Can you hear well? (intransitive)

Onun Londra\textsuperscript{da} olduğu-u-/n/u işit-ti-im.
(o\textsuperscript{*}nun / Lon\textsuperscript{d}ra\textsuperscript{*}da / ol\textsuperscript{*}du\textsuperscript{*}ğu\textsuperscript{nu} / i\textsuperscript{*}şi\textsuperscript{t}im \sim)
I heard that he is (was) in London. (transitive)

Onun yalan söyle-dık-i hiç işi-t-il-me-di.
(o\textsuperscript{*}nun / ya\textsuperscript{*}lan / söy\textsuperscript{*}le\textsuperscript{*}di\textsuperscript{*}ği / hiç / i\textsuperscript{*}şi\textsuperscript{t}il\textsuperscript{me}\textsuperscript{*}di \sim)
He has never been heard to tell a lie. (passive)
**İsır:**

Havla-/y'an köpek ısır-maz.

\[(hav^*la^*yan / kö^*pek / i^*sir^*maz \sim)\]

A barking dog never bites. (intransitive) (a proverb)

Se'n-in köpek'in dün bacak'ın-ı ısır-dı.

\[(se^*nin / kö^*pek^*in / dün / ba^*ca^*ği^*mi / i^*sir^*di^*\sim)\]

Your dog bit my leg yesterday. (transitive)

Kuduz bir köpek tarafından ısır-il-dı.

\[(ku^*duz / bir / kö^*pek / ta^*ra^*fin^*dan / i^*si^*rl^*di^*\sim)\]

She was bitten by a mad dog. (passive)

Ben-i köpek-i-/n/e ısır-tı.

\[(be^*ni / kö^*pe^*ği^*ne / i^*sirt^*ti \sim)\]

She made (let) her dog bite me. (causative)

**Kaç:**

İki hükümlü hapis-ten kaç-tı.

\[(i^*ki / hü^*kü^*mlü / ha^*pis^*ten / kaç^*ti \sim)\]

Two prisoners (have) escaped from prison. (intransitive)

İki kişi beş yaş-in-da bir çocuk-u kaçır-dı.

\[(i^*ki / ki^*şi / beş / ya^*şin^*da / bir / ço^*cu^*ğu / ka^*çir^*di^*\sim)\]

Two men kidnapped a five year old child. (transitive.)

Herkes genç kadının kaçırl-ı-dık-ı-/n/i düşün-ü.yor.

\[(her^*kes^*- / genç / ka^*di^*nin / ka^*çir^*rl^*di^*ği^*ni / dü^*şü^*nü^*yor \sim)\]

Everybody thinks that the young woman has been abducted. (passive)

Çocuk-lar-ı bahçe-den kaçır-tı.

\[(ço^*cu^*k^*la^*ri / bahçe^*den / ka^*çir^*ti \sim)\]

He frightened the children away from the garden. (causative)


\[(gö^*re^*vi^*ni / yap^*mak^*tan / ka^*gün^*ma^*ma^*li^*sin \sim)\]

You shouldn’t avoid doing your duty. (reflexive)

Herkes değiş-ik yönler-e kaç-iş-tı.

\[(her^*kes / de^*ği^*şik / yön^*le^*re / ka^*çiş^*ti \sim)\]

Everybody ran to different directions. (reciprocal)
Aklı-nı kaçır-dı.
(ak*li*ni / ka*çır*di ~)
He went mad. (idiomatic) (transitive)

**it:**

Ben-i kenar-a it-ti.
(be*ni / ke*na*ra / it*ti ~)
He pushed me aside. (transitive)

Kenar-a it-il-di-im.
(ke*na*ra / i*til*dim ~)
I was pushed aside. (passive)

Araba-/s/i-/n/i bana it-tir-di.
(a*ra*ba*s/i*ni / ba*na / it*tir*di ~)
She made me push her car. (causative)

İt-iş-i.yor-lar.
(i*ti*şi*yor*lar ~)
They are pushing each other. (reciprocal)

Ben-i kim it-ti?
(be*ni / ki~ mit*ti ~) (liaison)
Who pushed me? (transitive)

**kandır:**

Adam ben-i kandır-di.
(a*dam / be*ni / kan*dir*di ~)
The man cheated me. (transitive)

Kandır-il-di-im.
(kan*dir*il*dim ~)
I was cheated. (passive)

Ben-i kandır-ma-/y/a çalış-ma!
(be*ni / kan*dir*ma*ya / ça*lish*ma ~)
Don't try to deceive me! (transitive)

**kap:**
Küçük bir çocuk çant-ambil kap-tı.
(küçük / bir / çocuk / çanta / am / kap / ti)
A little boy snatched my handbag. (transitive)

Çanta-am-ı kap-tir-di-im.
(çanta / am / kap / tır / dim)
I had my handbag snatched. (causative)

Çanta-am kap-il-di.
(çanta / tam / ka / pıl / di)
My handbag has been (was) snatched. (passive)

kapat:

Kapı-/y/i kapat-ti-im.
(ka / pı / yı / ka / pat / tim)
I have closed the door. (transitive)

Kapı-/y/i bana kapat-tir-di.
(ka / pı / yı / ba / na / ka / pat / tır / di)
She made me close the door. (causative)

Bahçe kapı-/s/i hizmetçi tarafından kapat-il-di.
(bahçe / kapı / s / i / hizmetçi / ta / ra / fin / dan / ka / pı / tır / di)
The garden gate was closed by the servant. (passive)

Dükkan-lar saat yedi-de kapa-an-ir.
(dükkan / lar / saat / yedi / de / kapan / r)
Shops close at seven p.m. (reflexive) (They close themselves.)

Genç kadın kapa-an-di.
(genç / ka / din / kapan / di)
The young woman veiled herself. (reflexive)

Hava kapa-an-di.
(hava / ka / pın / di)
It has got cloudy. (reflexive)

karşılaş:

Araba-/s/i-/n/i ben-im-ki/y/-le karşılaş-tir-di.
(ara / ba / s / i / ni ~ / be / nim / kiy / le / karşı / sı / laş / tir / di)
He compared his car with mine. (transitive)
The teacher made me compare English to French. (causative)

Happiness and sorrow can't be compared. (passive)

They came across in the street. (reciprocal)

He scratched his head. (transitive)

He got his wife to scratch his back. (causative)

My back is itching. (intransitive)

The dog is scratching. (reflexive) (It is scratching itself.)

You broke the vase, didn't you? (transitive)

The vase was broken yesterday. (passive)

You hurt my feelings. You refused me. You broke my heart. (transitive)
Kâlp-im-i kır-di-in.
\( (kâ'bi^*mi / kîr^*di^*n \sim) \)
You broke my heart. (transitive)

Kîr-il-di-im.
\( (kî^*ri^*l^*di^*m \sim) \)
I was hurt. (passive)

Tahta kutu-/y/u bana kîr-dir-di.
\( (tah^*ta / ku^*tu^*yu / ba^*na / kîr^*dir^*di \sim) \)
She made me break the wooden box. (causative)

kız:

O bana kız-dî.
\( (o / ba^*na / kîz^*di \sim) \)
He got angry with me. (intransitive)

O beñ-i kız-dir-di.
\( (o / be^*ni / kîz^*dir^*di \sim) \)
He made me angry. (transitive.)

(O) kız-dir-il-dî.
\( (kîz^*di^*r^*l^*di \sim) \)
He was made angry. He was irritated. (passive)

Bu-/n/a kız-il-maz.
\( (bu^*na / ki^*zîl^*maz \sim) \)
This is not a matter to get angry. (passive shaped intransitive)

kızar:

Balık-lar kızar-ı.yor.
\( (ba^*lik^*lar / ki^*zar^*lî^*yor \sim) \)
The fish are frying. (intransitive)

Balîk kızar-tî.yor.
\( (ba^*lik / ki^*zar^*tî^*yor \sim) \)
She is frying fish. (transitive)

Tüm balîk-lâr-î bana kızart-tî.
\( (tüm / ba^*lik^*lî^*rî / ba^*na / ki^*zart^*tî \sim) \)
She made me fry all the fish. (causative)
Tüm balık-lar kızar-t-ı-l-dı.

(\textit{tüm / ba*lik*lar / ki*zar*til*di} \sim)

All the fish have been fried. (passive)

Yüz-üb kızar-dı.

(\textit{yü*zü / ki*zar*di} \sim)

Her face reddened. She blushed with shame. (intransitive)

\textbf{kok:}

Bu balık bayat kok-u.yor.

(\textit{bu / ba*lik / ba*yat / ko*ku*yor} \sim)

This fish smells stale. (transitive)

Bu ekmek dilim-i sarımsak kok-u.yor.

(\textit{bu / ek*mek / di*li*mi / sa*rım*sa*k / ko*ku*yor} \sim)

This slice of bread smells of garlic. (intransitive)

Her sabah gül-le-ni/i kokla-ar.

(\textit{her / sa*bah / gül*le*ri*ni / kok*lar} \sim)

She smells her roses every morning. (transitive)

Bana yeni parfüm-ü-/nü/ü koklat-tı.

(\textit{ba*na / ye*ni / par*fü*mü*nü / kok*lat*ti} \sim)

She made me smell her new perfume. (causative)

Koklaş-t-ı.yor-lar.

(\textit{kok*la*şt*yor*lar} \sim)

They are smelling each other. (reciprocal)

Bu balık kok-muş.

(\textit{bu / ba*lik / kok*muş} \sim)

This fish smells (rotten). (intransitive) (astonishment)

\textbf{konuş:}

Onun-la yarın konuş-a-çağ-im.

(\textit{o*nun*la / ya*rin / ko*nu*şa*ca*ğim} \sim)

I’ll talk (speak) to him tomorrow. (intransitive)

Polis onu konuş-tur-a-bil-ir.

(\textit{po*lis / o*nu / ko*nuş*tu*ra*bi*år} \sim)

The police can make him talk. (causative)
O, iki dil konuş-ur (konuş-u.yor)
(o / *ki / dil / ko*nuşur ~)
She speaks two languages. (transitive)

Türkiye'de Türkçe konuş-ul-ur.
(tür*kiye*de / türk*çe / ko*nuşulur ~)
Turkish is spoken in Turkey. (passive)

kop:

İp kop-tu.
(ip / kop*tu ~)
The rope broke. (intransitive)

Ağaç-in bir dal-ı/n/i kop-ar-di.
(a*ğa*cin / bir / da*l*i*n / ko*par*di ~)
He broke a branch off the tree. (transitive)

Ağaç-in dal-lar-ı/n/-dan bir-i/n/i bana kopart-ti.
(a*ğa*cin / dal*la*rin*dan / bi*r*i*ni ~ / ba*na / ko*part*tı ~)
He made me break off one of the branches of the tree. (causative)

koş:

Bazı çocuk-lar oku-*a koş-u.yor.
(ba:*zi / ço*cuk*lar / o*ku*la / ko*su*yor ~)
Some children are running to school. (intransitive)

Aţi-ı/n/i dörtnal koş-tur-du.
(a*ti*n / dört*na*l / koş*tur*du ~)
He made his horse run at a gallop. (causative)

Aţi dörtnal koş-turban-du.
(a*ti / dört*na*l / koş*tu*rul*du ~)
His horse was made to run at a gallop. (passive causative)

Çocuk-lar bahçe-de koş-us-*u.yor-lar.
(co*cuk*lar / bah*çe*de / ko*su*şu*yor*lar ~)
The children are running about in the garden. (reciprocal)

Bu tarla-da koş-ul-maz.
(bu / tar*la*da / ko*şul*maz ~)
It is impossible to run in this field. (passive shaped intransitive)
**kuru:**

Çiçek-ler-im-den bazı-la-r-ı kuru-du.

(çı*çek*le*rim*den / ba:*zi*la*rı / ku*ru*du )

Some of my flowers dried.  (intransitive)

Yaz-in bazı nehir-ler kuru-ur.

(ya*zin / ba:*zi / ne*hir*ler / ku*rur )

Some rivers dry up in summer.  (intransitive)

Kızgın güneş çiçek-ler-im-i kurut-tu.

(kız*gin / gü*neş / çi*çek*le*ri*mı / ku*rut*tu )

The hot sun dried my flowers.  (transitive)

Saçı/-nı bana kurut-tu.

(sa*çı*nı / ba*na / ku*rut*tu )

She got me to dry her hair.  (causative)

İslak ceke-t-in kuru-UL-du.

(is*lak / ce*ke*tin / ku*rul*du )

Your wet coat has been dried.  (passive)

**oku:**

Osman’in baba-/sı gazete-/sı-/nı oku-u.yor.

(os*ma*ni/n / ba*ba*si / ga*ze*te*si*nı / o*ku*yor )

Osman’s father is reading his newspaper.  (transitive)

Mektup-u bana okut-tu.

(mek*tu*bu / ba*na / o*ku*tu )

He made (had) me read the letter.  (causative)

Bütün hikâye bana oku-UL-du.

(bü*tün / hi*kâ:*ye / ba*na / o*ku*tul*du )

I was made to read all the story.  (passive causative)

Şu ana kadar on sayfa oku-un-du.

(şu / a*:na / ka*dar / on / say*fa / o*kun*du )

Ten pages have been read up to now.  (passive)

**onar:**
Musluk-çu siz-an bir boru-/y/u onar-i.yor.
(mus* luk* çu / si* zan / bir / bo* ru* yu / o* na* ri* yor ~)
The plumber is repairing (fixing) a leaking pipe. (transitive)

Bu siz-an boru-/y/u onart-ma.li-sin.
(bu / si* zan / bo* ru* yu / o* nart* ma* li* sin ~)
You must have this leaking pipe repaired. (causative)

Arab-aa’am henüz ona* rı-ı*ma* dı.
(a* ra* ba*m / he* nüz / o* na* rı* ma* di ~)
My car hasn’t been repaired yet. (passive)

Anne-em kırık vazo-/y/u bana onart-tı.
(an* nem / ki* rık / va* zo* yu / ba* na / o* nart* ti ~)
Mother made me fix the broken vase. (causative)

otur:

Onlar bir bank-ta otur-u.yor-lar.
(on* lar / bir / bank* ta / o* tu* ru* yor* lar ~)
They are sitting on a bench. (intransitive)

Küçük çocu-ğu masa-/y/a oturt-tu.
(kü* çük / ço* cu* ğu / ma* sa* ya / o* tu*tu ~)
He made (helped) the little boy sit on the table. (causative)

O, köse-/y/e otur-tul-du.
(o~ / kö* şe* ye / o* tu*tul* du ~)
He was made to sit in the corner. (passive causative)

Hâlâ otur-uş-u.yor-sun.uz.
(hâ: lâ: / o* tu* ru* şu* yor* su* nuz ~)
You are still sitting and doing nothing. (reciprocal) (complaint)

O, Kadıköy’de otur-u.yor.
(o ~ / ka* di* köy* de / o* tu* ru* yor ~)
He lives in Kadıköy. (intransitive)

Bu ev-de otur-ul-maz.
(bu / ev* de / o* tu* ru* maz ~)
It is impossible to live in this house. (passive shaped intransitive)

oyna:
Çocuk-lar bahçe-de basketbol oyna-u.yor-lar.
(co*cu*k*lar / bah*ce*de / bas*ket*bol / oy*nu*yor*lar)  
The children are playing basketball in the garden. (transitive)

Koç onu maçta oynat-ma-dı.
(koç / o*nu / maç*ta / oy*na*tma*di)  
The coach didn't let him play in the match. (causative)

O maç-ta oynat-ıl-ma-di.
(o~ / maç*ta / oy*na*tma*di)  
He wasn't allowed to play in the match. (passive causative)

Onlar oyna-aş-ı.yor-lar.
(on*lar / oy*na*şi*yor*lar)  
They are carrying on a love affair. (reciprocal)

Sahne-de oyna-u.yor.
(sah*ne*de / oy*nu*yor)  
She is belly dancing on the stage. (intransitive)

Öğrenci-ler bir piyes oyna-ma-/ya karar ver-di-ler.
(öğ*ren*ci*ler / bir / pi*yes / oy*na*ma*ya / ka*rar / ver*di*ler)  
The students decided to perform a play. (transitive)

Bu saha-da futbol oyna-an-maz.
(bu / sa:ha*da / fut*bol / oy*nan*maz)  
Football can't be played on this field. (passive) Or, “It is impossible to play…

ölä:

O, 1920'de öl-dü.
(o~ / bin / do*kuz / yüz / yir*mi*de / öl*dü)  
He died in 1920. (intransitive)

Onu yanlış-lık-la öldür-dü.
(o*nu / yan*lis*lik*la / öl*dür*dü)  
He killed him by mistake. (transitive)

O/~n/u o/~n/a öldür-tü.
(o*nu~ / o*na / öl*dür*tü)  
She made him kill her. (causative)

O, ona öldür-ül-dü.
(o~ / o*na / öl*dür*ül*dü)  
He was made to kill her. (passive causative)
Vatan için öl-ünlür.
(va*tan / i*çin / ö*lü*nür ~)
One can sacrifice himself for his country. (reflexive)

ört:
Koltuk-laɾɾ-ɾı toz-dan koru-mak için ört-tür.
(kol*tuk*laɾɾ / toz*dan / ko*rɾ*maɾ / i*çin / ört*ɾɾ ~)
She covered the armchairs to protect them from dust. (transitive)

Mobilya-/y/i bana örtttür-dü.
(mo*bil*ya*yi / ba*nna / ört*ɾɾ*ɾɾ ~)
She made me cover the furniture. (causative)

Duvar-lar boya-an-ma-dan önce bütün mobilya örtül-müş-tü.
(du*var*lar / bo*yan*ma*dan / ön*ce~/ bü*tũn / mo*bil*ya / ört*ɾɾ*ɾɾ*ɾɾ ~)
All the furniture had been covered before the walls were painted. (passive)

Beɾɾi gör-ũn.ce ört-ũn-dü.
(be*ɾɾi / gö*rũn*ce / ört*ɾɾ*ɾɾ ~)
She put on her scarf when she saw me.

She covered her head with a scarf when she saw me. (reflexive)

öt:
Kuş-ler öt-er. (liaison)
(kuş*laɾ*ɾ rè*ter ~) (kus*lar / ö*ter ~) (intransitive)
Birds sing.

Hakem düdükg-ü-hü öt-tür-dü (çal*ɾi).
(ha*kem / dü*dük*ɾɾ*ɾɾ*ɾnũ / çal*ɾi ~)
The referee blew his whistle. (transitive)

O güzel şarkı söyleri
(o / gü*zel / şar*ɾi / söy*ɾɾi ~)
She sings beautifully. (Turkish transitive; English intransitive).

Düdük-üm-ũ öt-tür-tü.
(dü*dük*ɾɾ*ɾɾ*ɾ mü / öt*ɾɾ*ɾɾ*ɾɾ ~)
He made (let) me blow my whistle. (causative)

Düdük çal-in-di.
(dü*dük / ça*ɾɾ*ɾɾ*ɾnɾ ~)
The whistle has been blown. (passive)
Kuş-lar ötüş-ü.yor.
(kuş*lar / ö*tü*şü*yor ~)
The birds are singing. (reciprocal)

Horoz-lar öt-ü.yor.
(ho*roz*lar / ö*tü*yor ~)
The roosters are crowing. (intransitive)

öv:

O ben-i öv-dü.
(o / be*ni / öv*dü ~)
He praised me. (transitive)

O, kız kardeş-i/i n i bana övdür-tü.
(o~ / kız*kar*de*şi*ni / ba*na / öv*dür*tü ~)
He made me praise his sister. (causative)

O, kardeş-i tarafından çok öv-ül-ür.
(o~ / kız*kar*de*şi / ta*ra*fin*dan / çok / ö*vü*lür ~)
He is praised a lot by his sister. (passive)

Boyuna övün-ü.yor.
(o / bo*yu*na / ö*vü*nü*yor ~)
He is always boasting. (reflexive) (He is praising himself.)

patla:

Bir su boru/-s/u patla-di ve ev su/y/-la dol-du.
(bir / su / bo*ru*su / pat*la*di~/ ve / ev / suy*la / dol*du ~)
A water pipe burst, and the house filled with water. (intransitive)

Bir bomba patla-di.
(bir / bom*ba / pat*la*di ~)
A bomb exploded. (intransitive)

Bir bomba patlat-ti-lar.
(bir / bom*ba / pat*lat*ti*lar ~)
They exploded a bomb. (transitive)

Bomba/-y/i, ona patlattır-di-lar.
(bom*ba*yi / o*na / pat*lat*tur*di*lar ~)
They made him explode the bomb. (causative)
He was made to explode the bomb. (passive causative)

The bomb was exploded by him. (passive)

The meal is cooking. (intransitive)

Mother is cooking in the kitchen. (Turkish transitive; English intransitive.)

Mother made me cook in the kitchen. (causative)

The meal is being cooked. (passive)

The boy hid his toys behind the cupboard. (transitive)

Jack made me hide his torn shirt. (causative)

The stolen goods were hidden in a cave. (passive)

The cat hid behind the armchair. (reflexive) (It hid itself.)
sark:

Duvar-dan sark-ti.
(du*var*dan / sark*ti ~)
He hung down the wall. (intransitive)

Sepe†-i pencere-den sarkıt-ti.
(se*pe*ti / pen*ce*re*den / sar*kit*ti ~)
He let the basket hang down the window. (Turkish transitive, English causative)

Sepe†-i bana pencere-den sarkıt-tır-di.
(se*pe*ti / ba*na / pen*ce*re*den / sar*kit*tı*rdi ~)
He made me hang down the basket from the window. (causative)

Sepet pencere-den sarkıt-tıl-dı.
(se*pet / pen*ce*re*den / sar*kit*tı*ldı ~)
The basket was allowed to hang down the window. (passive)

sars:

Patla-ma yer-i sars-tı.
(pat*la*ma / ye*ri / sars*ti ~)
The explosion shook the ground. (transitive)

Yer sars-ı-l-dı.
(yer / sar*sl*ldı ~)
The ground was shaken. The ground shook.
(Turkish and English are both passive and reflexive.)

sat:

Eski araba-/s/i-/n/i sat-tı.
(es*ki / a*ra*ba*sı*ni / sat*ti ~)
He has sold his old car. (transitive)

Eski araba-/s/i-/n/i bana sattır-di.
(es*ki / a*ra*ba*sı*ni / ba*na / sat*tı*rdı ~)
He made me sell his old car. (causative)

(Ben-im) eski araba-am sat-ıl-dı.
(es*ki / a*ra*bam / sa*til*ldı ~)
My old car has been sold. (passive)

sev:
Sen ben-i sev-me-i.yor-sun.
(sen / be*ni / sev*mi*yor*sun~)
You don’t love me. (transitive)

O bana kendi-/s/i-/n/i sev-dir-di.
(o / ba*na / ken*di*si*ni / sev*dir*di~)
She made me love her. (causative)

O herkes tarafından sev-il-ir.
(o / her*kes / ta*ra*fin*dan / se*v*i*li*r~)
She is loved by everybody. (passive)

(he*pi*miz / se*vin*dik~)
We all became happy. (reflexive)

Onlar sev-iş-i.yor-lar.
(on*lar / se*v*i*şi*yor*lar~)
They are in love with each other. (They are carrying on a love affair.) (reciprocal)

**seyret:**

Boyuna televizyon seyreti.yor.
(boy*na / te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*di*yor~)
She is always watching television. (transitive) (complaint)

Anne-em bana televizyon izlet-ti-me-i.yor.
(annem / ba*na~/ te*le*viz*yon / iz*let*ti*mi*yor~)
Mother doesn’t let me watch TV. (causative) (complaint)

Böyle televizyon program-laç-ı seyre-til-me-me-li.
(böy*le / te*le*viz*yon / prog*ram*la*ni / sey*re*dil*me*me*li~)
Such TV programs shouldn’t be watched. (passive) (advice)

Böyle televizyon program-laç-ı çocuk-laç-a seyret-ti-il-me-me-li.
(böy*le / te*le*viz*yon / prog*ram*la*ni ~ çocuk*la*ra / sey*ret*ti*ril*me*me*li~)
Children shouldn’t be allowed to watch such TV programs. (passive)

Bazı televizyon program-laç-ı seyret-me-/y/e (izlenmeye) değilmez.
(ba*zi / te*le*viz*yon / prog*ram*la*ni / sey*ret*me*ye / değil*mez~)
Some TV programs are not worth watching.

**sinirlen:**
Onun söyle-dik-i-/n/i işit-in.ce sinirlen-di-im.
(o*nun / ne / söy*le*dik*ği*ni / i*şi*tin*ce / si*nir*len*dim~)
I got mad when I heard what he said. (intransitive)

Kız kardeşim ben-i sinirlen-dir-di.
(kız*kar*de*şim / be*ni / si*nir*len*dir*di~)
My sister made me mad (angry). (transitive)

Sinirlen-dir-il-di-im.
(si*nir*len*dir*il*dim~)
I was irritated. (passive)

soğu:

Hava soğ-du.
(ha*va / so*ğu*du~)
It became (turned) cold. (intransitive)

İç-me-den önce limonata-an-i soğut.
(iç*me*den / ön*ce / li*mo*na*ta*ni / so*ğut~)
Cool your lemonade before you drink it. (transitive)

Soğu-du-um.
(so*ğu*du~)
I have lost my interest or desire. (intransitive)

soy:

Patates soy-u.yor.
(pa*ta*tes / so*yu*yor~)
She is peeling potatoes. (transitive)

Elma-lar soy-ul-u.yor.
(el*ma*lar / so*yu*lü*yor~)
The apples are being peeled. (passive)

Patates-le*r-i hep bana soy-dur-u.yor.
(pa*ta*tes*le*ri / hep / ba*na / soy*du*ru*yor~)
She is always making me peel the potatoes. (causative) (complaint)

Banyo yap-tir-mak için bebek-i-/n/i soyu-du.
(ban*yo / yap*tir*mak / i*çin / be*be*ği*ni / soy*du~)
She undressed her baby to bath him. (transitive)
Dün gece bir banka soy-du-lar.
(şün / ge*ce / bir / ban*ka / soy*du*lar~/) They robbed a bank last night. (transitive)

Dün gece bir banka soy-ul-du.
(şün / ge*ce / bir / ban*ka / so*yul*du~/) A bank was robbed last night. (passive)

Soy-un-u.yor.
(so*yu*numu*yor~/) She is undressing. (She is undressing herself) (reflexive)

söyle:

(O) bana bir şey söyle-me-di.
(ba*na / bir / şey / söy*le*me*di~/) He didn’t tell me anything. (transitive)

Ne iste-dik-in-i bana söyle.
(ne / is*te*di*ği*ni / ba*na / söy*le ~/) Tell me what you want. (transitive)

Ona herşey-i söyle-ti-ler.
(o*na / her*şey*yi / söy*let*ti*ler~/) They made him tell everything. (causative)

Böyle şey-ler söyle-en-mez.
(böy*le / şey*ler / söy*len*mez~/) Such things are never mentioned. (passive)

O boyuna söyle-en-i.yor (homurdan-in-yor).  
(o / bo*yu*na / söy*le*ni*yor~/) He is always grumbling. (reflexive) (*He is talking to himself.)

O-~/n/a, o-~/n/u tanı-dik-i/n/i söyle-di.
(o*na ~/ o*nu / ta*ni*di*ği*ni / söy*le*di~/) He told him that he knew her. (transitive)

Polis ona herşey-i söyle-ti.
(po*lis / o*na / her*şey*yi / söy*let*ti~/) The police made him tell everything. (causative)

Ona herşey söylet-il-di.
(o*na / her*şey / söy*le*til*di~/) He was made to tell everything. (passive causative)
Bana herşey söyle-en-di.
(ba*na / her*şey / söy*len*di ~)
I was told everything. (passive)

sus:

Sus-tu.
(sus*tu ~)
He stopped talking or crying. (intransitive)

Öğretmen öğrenci-ler-i sus-tur-du.
(öğ*ret*men / öğ*ren*ci*le*ɾi / sus*tur*du ~)
The teacher made the students stop talking. (causative)

O sus-tur-ul-du.
(o / sus*tu*rul*du ~)
He was made to stop talking or crying. (passive causative)

Bu köpek havla-ma-dan duɾ-a.maz.
(bu / kö*pek / hav*la*ma*dan / du*ra*maz ~)
This dog can’t stop barking.

Sus-ma/-y/a.cağ-im. Susmiycam.
(sus*ma*ya*ca*ğim ~) (sus*miy*cam ~)
I won’t stop talking. (refusal)

süpür:

(ku*ru / yap*raɾ*laɾ*ɾı / bahçe*ɾ*den / sü*pür*düm ~)
I have swept the dry leaves out of the garden. (transitive)

Anne-em bahçe-/-y/i bana süpürt-tü.
(an*em / bahçe*ɾ*ɾı / ba*na / sü*püɾ*ɾdüm ~)
Mother made me sweep the garden. (causative)

Oturma oda/-s/i henüz süpür-ül-me-di.
(o*tur*ma / o*ɾa*da*ɾı / heⁿɾُ ∕ süpůɾ*ɾul*meُdi ~)
The living room hasn’t been swept yet. (passive)

sür:
O araba-/s/i-/n/ı dikkat-ıli sür-er.
(o~ / a*ra*ba*si*ni / dik*kat*lı / sü*rer ~)

She drives her car carefully. (transitive)

Ben tarla-am-ı sonbahar-da sür-dür-ürüm.
(ben / tar*la*mi ~/ son*ba*hartı / sür*dür*rü*üm ~)

I have my field ploughed in the autumn. (causative)

Tarla-lar kı-ın sü*rül-*mez.
(tar*la*lar / kı*şın / sü*rül*mez ~)

Fields aren't ploughed in winter. (passive)

süsle:

Çocuklar Christmas için oturma oda-/s/i-/n/ı süsle-di.
(co*cuk*lar / kris*mas / i*çin / o*da*si*ni / süs*le*di ~)

The children decorated the sitting room for Christmas. (transitive)

Oda süsle-en-i.yor (dekor ediliyor).
(o*da / süs*le*ni*yor ~)

The room is being decorated. (passive)

Yeni ev-im iz-i dekor et-tir-e.cek-iz.
(ye*ni / e*vi*mi*zı / de*ko*re / et*tir*ce*ğiz ~)

We are going to have our new house decorated. (causative)

Süsle-en-i.yor.
(süs*le*ni*yor ~)

She is putting on her best dress and doing her make-up. (reflexive)

şas:

Onun söyle-dik-i söz-e şaşırt-ı-im.
(o*nun / söy*le*dik*ği / söz*ze / şaşırt*tim ~)

I was astonished by what he said.
(Turkish is intransitive, English is passive.)

şasırt:

Söyle-dik-i söz ben-i şaşırt-ı.
(söy*le*dik*ği / söz / be*ni / şaşırt*tı ~)

What he said surprised me. (transitive)
The questions asked in the exam confused me. (transitive.)

I was confused. (passive)

She is combing her hair. (transitive)

She got her mother to comb her hair. (causative)

She is combing herself. (reflexive)

The old man weighed his gold coins as soon as he woke up.

Have these things weighed.

They are discussing. They are having a row. (reciprocal)

The river overflowed. (intransitive)
Süt taş-ti.
\((süt / taş^{*}ti ~)\)
The milk boiled over.  (intransitive)

Süt-ü taş-ır-ma.
\((süt^{*}ti / ta*şır^{*}ma ~)\)
Don't let the milk boil over.  (causative)

taşı:

Bazı böcek-ler hastalık taşı-ır.
\((ba*zi / bö*cek*ler / has*ta*lik / ta*şır ~)\)
Some insects carry disease.  (transitive)

Bebek-i/n/i bana taşıt-ti.
\((be*be*ği*ni / ba*na / ta*şit*ti ~)\)
She made me carry her baby.  (causative)

Ağır yük-ler kamyon-la taşı-ın-ır.
\((a*ği*r / yük*ler / kam*yon*la / ta*şi*nır ~)\)
Heavy loads are carried by lorries.  (passive)

Taş-ın-1.yor-uz.
\((ta*şi*n^{*}ni*yö*rur ~)\)
We are moving house.  (reflexive) (*We are carrying ourselves.)

temizle:

Anne-em buzdo*la*ni temiz*le*yor.
\((an*em / bu*zdö*la*ni* / te*miz*li*yor ~)\)
Mother is cleaning the refrigerator.  (transitive)

Anne-em ev-i temiz-le*te*cek.
\((an*em / e*vi / te*miz*le*te*cek ~)\)
Mother is going to have the house cleaned.  (causative)

Sinif temizle-eň-i.yor.
\((si*nif / te*miz*le*ni*yor ~)\)
The classroom is being cleaned.  (passive)

tercih et:

Kızım, televizyon seyret-me-/y/i ödev yap-ma-/y/a tercih et-er.
\((kı*zi*rm ~ / te*le*viz*yon / sey*ret*me*yi ~ / ö*dev / yap*ma*ya /
ter*cı*he*der ~)\)  (liaison)
My daughter prefers watching TV to doing her homework.
Genellik-le kalabalık şehirler-de küçük arabalar tercih et-il-ir.

Compact cars are generally preferred in crowded cities. (passive)

unut:

Işık-la ri söndür-/y/i unut-ma.
(Don’t forget to turn off the lights. (transitive))

Mektup-u atma-/y/i unut-tu.
(He forgot to post the letter. (transitive))

İlaç-i/-n/i al-dık-i/-n/i unut-tu.
(He forgot taking his medicine. (transitive))

Mutlu gün-ler hiç unut-ul-maz.
(Happy days are never forgotten. (passive))

Bana onun doğum günü-/n/ü unut-tur-ma.
(Don’t let me forget her birthday. (causative))

uy:

Bu ceket bana uy-ma-u.yor.
(This coat doesn’t fit (become) me. (transitive))

Gömlek-in sana iyi uy-u.yor (yakışıyor).
(Your shirt fits (becomes) you well. (intransitive))

uyu:

Mişil mişil uyu-u.yor.
(She is sleeping soundly. (intransitive))
Bir saat-tir uyku-u.yor.
(bir / sa*at/tir / u*yu*yor~)
He has been sleeping for an hour.  (intransitive)

Bebek-i yarım saat önce uyut-tu-um.
(be*be*ği / ya*rım / sa*at / ön*ce / u*yu*tum~)
I had the baby sleep half an hour ago.  (causative)

Bebek daha yeni uyut-ul-du.
(be*bek / da*ha / ye*ni / u*yu*tul*du~)
The baby has just been made to sleep.  (passive causative)

Bu gürültü-de uyun-maz.
(bu / gü*rül*tü*de ~ / u*yu*n*maz~)
It is impossible to sleep in such a noise.  (passive shaped intransitive)

Saat 11’de uyu-du-um.
(sa*at / on*bir*de / u*yu*dum~)
I fell asleep at 11.  (intransitive)

Daha uyu-ma-di.
(da*ha / u*yu*ma*di~)
He hasn’t fallen asleep yet.

ütle:

Pantalon-um-u ütle-di-in mi?
(par*lo*nu*mu / ü*tü*le*di / mi~)
Have you ironed my trousers?  (transitive)

Sabah-tan beri ütü yap-i.yor.
(sa*bah*tan / be*ri / ü*tü / ya*şı*yor~)
She has been ironing since morning.  (Turkish is transitive, English is intransitive.)

Giysi-le/-n/i hep kızkardeş-i-/n/e ütle-t-i.yor.
(gi*si*le*ni / hep / kız*kar*de*şi*ne / ü*tü*le*ti*yor~)
He is always making his sister iron his clothes.  (causative)  (complaint)

Gömlek-le-in ütle-en-i.yor.
(göm*le*rin / ü*tü*le*ni*yor~)
Your shirts are being ironed.  (passive)

üz:
İşit-tık-im söz-ler ben-i üz-dü.  
(i*şit*ti*ğim / söz*ler / be*ni / üz*dü İZ)  
What I heard made me sorry. (transitive)

Üz-ül-dü-üm.  
(ü*zül*dümü)  
I felt sorry. (reflexive)

Üz-ül-me.  
(ü*zül*me)  
Don't worry. (Don't feel sorry.) (reflexive)

**yakala:**

Kaleci toğ-u yakala-di.  
(ka*le*ci / to*pu / ya*ka*la*di)  
The goal-keeper caught the ball. (transitive)

Son-u/n/-da tavşan yakala-an-di.  
(so*nun*da / tav*şan / ya*ka*lan*di)  
The rabbit was caught at last. (passive)

Öğretmen ben-i kopya çek-er.ken yakala-di.  
(öğ*ret*men / be*ni / kop*ya / çe*ker*ken / ya*ka*la*di)  
The teacher caught me cheating. (transitive)

Halk hırsız-ı poliş-e yakalat-ti.  
(halk~/ hırsız~/ poliş~/ yakalat*ti)  
The people had (helped) the police catch the thief. (causative)

**yan:**

Kuru odun kolay yan-ar.  
(ku*ru / o*dun / ko*lay / ya*nar)  
Dry wood burns easily. (intransitive)

Mutfak-ta yemek pişir-ir-ken parmak-lar-i/n/i yak-ti.  
(mut*fak*ta / ye*mek / pi*şi*rir*ken~/ par*mak*la*ni / yak*ti)  
She burnt her fingers while cooking in the kitchen (transitive)

Tepe-de bir ateş yak-ti-lar.  
(te*pel*de / bir / a*teş / yak*ti*lar)  
They lit a fire on the hill. (transitive)
Anne-em mum-laɾ-ı bana yaktır-dı.
(an* nem / mum*laɾ*ri / ba*na / yak*riter*di ≅)
Mother had me light the candles.  (causative)

Yaŋ-in-i.yor.
(ya*ki*ni*yor ≅)
She is complaining.  (reflexive)

** yapış:**

Zarfa pul yapış-tır-ma-/yı/ı unut-tu-un.
(zar*fa / pul / ya*piṣ*tir*ma*yi / u*nut*tuum ≅)
I forgot to stick a stamp on the envelope.  (transitive)

Bu pul yapış-ma-i.yor.
(bu / pul / ya*piṣ*mi*yor ≅)
This stamp doesn’t stick.  (intransitive)

Anne-em bana yatak oda-am-ın kapı-/s/-/n/a bir uyarı yapış-tırt-tı.
(an*nem / ba*na~/ ya*tak / o*da*min / ka*piɾ*si*na / bir / u*ya*ri / ya*piṣ*riter*ti ≅)
Mother made me stick a notice on my bedroom door.  (causative)

Duvar-laɾ-a birşey yapış-tır-il-ma-sın.
(du*var*laɾa / bir*şey / ya*piṣ*tı*ril*ma*sin ≅)
Nothing should be stuck on the walls.  (passive)

** yat:**

Saat 11’de yat-tı-im.
(sa*at / on*bir*de / yat*tim ≅)
I went to bed at 11 p.m.  (intransitive)

Anne-leɾ-i onlar-i saat 10’da yat-ır-ır.
(an*ne*le*ri / on*le*ri / sa*at / on*da / ya*ti*rir ≅)
Their mother makes them go to bed at 10 p.m.  (causative)

Bebeği yatak-i-/n/a yatır-dı.
(be*be*ği / ya*ta*ği*na / ya*riter*di ≅)
She laid the baby in her bed.  (transitive)

Onu gör-dük-üm-de, yer-de yat-i.yor-du.
(o*nu / gör*dük*üm*de~ / yer*de / ya*ti*yor*du ≅)
When I saw her, she was lying on the floor.  (intransitive)
Yorgun-um. Yat-ma-li/-y/ım.  
(yor*gu*num*)  (yat*ma*li*yıim ~)
I am tired. I must lie down.  (intransitive)

**yaz:**
Mary bir mektup yaz-*ı.*yor.  
(ma*ry / bir / mek*tup / ya*zi*yor ~)
Mary is writing a letter.  (transitive)

Öğrertmen sınav-da biz-e bir kompozisyon yaz-dir-di.  
(öğ*ret*men / bi*ze / si*nav*da / bir / kom*po*zis*yon / yaz*di*r*di ~)
The teacher made us write a composition in the examination.  (causative)

Mektup yaz-*ı.*l-di bile.  
(mek*tup ~ ya*zı*l*di / bi*le ~)
The letter has already been written. (passive)

**ye:**
Saat kaçta akşam yeme*ğ*i *yer*si*niz?  
(sa*at / kaç*ta*~ / ak*şam / ye*me*ğ*i / yer*si*niz ~)
What time do you eat dinner?  (transitive)

Bebek-*ı* ye-dir-*ı.*yor.  
(be*be*ğ*i / ye*di*ri*yor ~)
She is feeding the baby.  (transitive)

Bu hamburger yen-(il)-mez.  
(bu / ham*bur*ger / yen*mez ~)
This hamburger is not edible.  (passive)  (It can’t be eaten.)

Ak*şam yemek-*ı* yen-*ı.*yor.  
(ak*şam / ye*me*ğ*i / ye*ni*yor ~)
Dinner is being eaten.  (passive)

Anne-em bana iki tabak sebze ye-dir-di.  
(an*em / ba*na / i*ki / ta*bak / seb*ze / ye*dir*di ~)
Mother made me eat two plates of vegetables.  (causative)

**yıka:**
Kız kardeş-*ı* bulaşık-la*r-*ı* yıka-*ı.*yor.  
(kız*kar*de*şim / bu*la*şık*la*ri / yi*ki*yor ~)
My sister is washing the dishes.  (transitive)
Annem küçük kardeş-im-e yemek-ten önce el-le-r-i/n/i yıka-t-ır.
(an⁵nem / kœt⁵çük / kar⁴de*ši*me / ye*mek⁴ten / ön*ce / el*le*ri⁴ni / yi*ka*ţi̇r ~)
Mother makes my little brother wash his hands before lunch. (causative)

Araba yıka-an-i.yor.
(a⁴ra*ba / yi*ka⁴nî*yor ~)
The car is being washed. (passive)

Jack yıka-an-i.yor. (Jack banyo yapıyor.)
(jack / yi*ka⁴nî*yor ~)
Jack is having a bath. (reflexive)

yor:

Bütün gün bahçe-de çalış-mak ben-i yor-du.
(bü*tün / gün / bah*ce*de / ça*liš*mak / be*ni / yor*du ~)
Working in the garden all day long tired me. (transitive)

Yor-ul-du-um.
(yo*ru*lu⁴dum ~)
I’ve got tired. (I feel tired.) (reflexive)

Sen⁵nin saçma sapan soru-lar-in-dan bık-ti-im.
(se⁴nin / saç⁴ma / sa*pan / so*rü*la*rin*dan / bık⁴tim ~)
I am tired of your nonsense questions. (intransitive)

yüksel:

Balon gök-te yüksel-i.yor.
(ba*lon / gök*te / yük*se*li⁴yor ~)
The balloon is rising in the sky. (intransitive).

Şiddet-li yağmur-dan sonra nehir yüksel-di.
(şid*de*tli / yağ*mur*dan / so*rü*la*rin*dan / bık⁴tim ~)
The river rose after the heavy rainfall. (intransitive)

Güneş doğu-dan doğ-ar ve batı-dan baṭ-ar.
(gû*neş / do*ğu*dan / do*ğar / ve / ba*tu*dan / ba*tar ~)
The sun rises in the east, and sets in the west. (intransitive)

Soru-ya/a yva cevap ver-mek için el-i-n/i chilled-dı.
(so*rü*ya / ce*va*p / ver*mek / i*çin / e*li⁴ni / kal*dir*di ~)
He raised his hand to answer the question. (transitive)
Genellik-le güneş doğ-ma-dan kalk-ar-im.  
(ge*nel*lik/le / gü*neş / doğ*ma*dan / käl*ka*rim ↷)
I usually rise before the sun rises.

**yürü:**

(o*na / ras*la*di*ğım*da / cad*de*de / yü*rü*yor*du*um ↷)
I was walking along the street when I met him. (intransitive)

Otomobil-e yetişmek için ben-i hız-la yürü-tü.  
(o*to*bü*se / ye*tiş*mek / i*çin / be*nı / hız*la / yü*rü*tü ↷)
She made me walk fast to catch the bus. (causative)

Hızla yürü-ül-dü-üm.  
(hız*la / yü*rü*tül*düm ↷)
I was made to walk fast. (passive causative)

Bu yolda yürü-ün-mez.  
(bu / yol*da / yü*rün*mez ↷)
It is impossible to walk in this street. (passive shaped intransitive)

**yüz:**

Anne-em deniz-de yüz-ü.yor.  
(an*nem / de*niz*de / yü*zü*yor ↷)
Mother is swimming in the sea. (intransitive)

Onlar göl-de model kayık-lar yüz-dür-ü.yor-lar.  
(on*lar / göl*de / mo*del / ka*yık*lar / yüz*dür*rü*yor*lar ↷)
They are sailing model boats on the lake. (transitive)

Köpek-i-ni göl-de yüz-dür-dü.  
(kö*pe*ği*ni / göl*de / yüz*dür*dü ↷)
He made (let) his dog swim in the lake. (causative)

Fırtına var-ken deniz-de yüz-ül-mez.  
(fır*tı*na / var*ken / de*niz*de / yüz*zül*mez ↷)
It is impossible to swim in the sea when there is a storm.  (passive shaped intransitive)

Sınav-lar-ı geç-mez-se-em baba-am deri-im-i yüz-e.cek.  
(st*nav*la*ri / geç*mez*sem / ba*bam / de*ri*mi / yü*ze*cek ↷)
My father will skin me if I don't pass the examinations.
ADVERBIAL CLAUSES

Postpositional Adverbial Phrases

In general, we can transform Turkish simple sentences into timeless adver-
bial phrases to furnish them with the concepts of time, contrast, cause, 
purpose, result, manner, degree, and place, etc. However, when we want 
to build up a conditional sentence, we attach either [se] or [sa] allomorphs to 
the ends of simple sentences to produce the only Turkish conditional 
clauses.

English adverbial clauses are structurally simple sentences that are con-
ected to main clauses by subordinating conjunctions, which are chara-
cterized by some fundamental adverbial concepts mentioned above. On the 
other hand, Turkish simple sentences undergo some transformational 
changes before they are used as adverbial phrases. Therefore, we can say 
that the English adverbial clauses are structurally adverbial sentences 
(clauses) as they have finite verbs at the ends of all adverbial clauses.

TIME

BEFORE

This time concept is expressed in “V - ♫ [me-den] or [ma-dan] + önce” in 
Turkish.

Ev öde-ı_m-i yap-tı-im. Sonra oku-l-a gel-di-im.
I did my homework. Then I came to school.

One can understand from these sentences that the time of the first sentence 
is before the time of the second one. To furnish the first English sentence 
with a previous time concept, The Past Perfect Tense may be used to con-
voy this time difference, and the conjunction “before” is put in the begin-
ing of the second sentence without its order (the simple sentence structure) 
being changed:

I had done (or did) my homework before I came to school.

sentence (NP + VP) subordinating conj sentence (NP + VP)
adverbial clause

Although the normal order of the English sentence is like the sentence 
above, the regular order of the Turkish sentence is “Before I came to school, 
I had done my homework”. If we think about how this sentence is produced,
we can find out that there are two simple sentences underlying it in our minds:

*Ben ev ödevimi yaptım. Ben okula geldim.*

In order to add a "before" time concept to the sentence "I came to school", only the word "before" is put in the beginning of the English sentence. However, in Turkish, to add the same concept "before (önce)" to the Turkish sentence, the sentence "Ben okula geldim + önce" is transformed into "*ben okul-a gel-me-den önce*", which is a timeless postpositional phrase.

*ben okula geldim + önce Ù "ben okul-a gel-me-den önce"*

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c}
\text{subj} & \text{infinitive-den} & \text{postp} \\
\text{NP} & \text{postpositional adverbial phrs} & \text{(obj) NP} \\
\end{array}
\]

(In predicate) VP

*Ben eve gideceğim + önce Ù “ben ev-e git-me-den önce”*

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c}
\text{subj} & \text{infinitive-den} & \text{postp} \\
\text{NP} & \text{postp adverbial phrase} & \text{(object) NP} \\
\end{array}
\]

(In VP)

*I will go home + before Ù “before I go home”*

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c}
\text{NP} & \text{V} & \text{adverbial clause} \\
\end{array}
\]

In the sentence above, the [me, ma] allomorphs are a cause of confusion in Turkish. They are considered either as the allomorphs of an infinitive morpheme ♪ [me, ma] or the allomorphs of the negation morpheme ♪ [me, ma]. Therefore, Turkish students tend to build up English sentences like **"I had done my homework before I didn't come to school"**. This is because the syllable stress in speech is generally used on the verb root or stem (*get me*den), not on the [den, dan] allomorphs, which misleads the learners of English. In fact, these are the infinitive allomorphs; if they were not, the [den, dan] allomorphs would not be attached to them.

The sentence order above may also change as follows:

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
\text{subj} & \text{obj} & \text{inf-[den]} + \text{postp} \\
\text{NP} & \text{NP} & \text{postpositional phrs of time} \\
\end{array}
\]

(*ben / e*vö*de*vi*mi~/ o*ku*la / *get me*den / ön*ce / yap*mış*tim ~*)

This sentence order above is used when the **adverb of time** is stressed.
The adverbial clauses in English start with subordinating conjunctions, and both the main clauses and the subordinate clauses in such complex sentences have finite verbs, which mean that both clauses are structurally simple sentences. When a subordinating conjunction such as “before”, “after”, “since”, “although”, “until”, “when”, or “while”, etc. is placed before one of these sentences, these subordinating conjunctions transform them into adverbial clauses, which are furnished by the concepts of these conjunctions. On the contrary, when adverbial phrases are formed in Turkish, the simple sentences are transformed into postpositional phrases before they become adverbials.

If we think about how this sentence is produced, we can see that there is a simple sentence underlying the phrase “ben-im istasyon-a var-ma-am” such as in the following example:

(Ben) istasyona vardım + önce "ben-im istasyon-a var-ma-am"-dan + önce”  (Ben) istasyona vardım + önce "ben istasyona var-ma-dan + (önce)"

Ben-im istasyon-a var-ma-am-dan önce tren git-ti (git-miș-ti).
Ben istasyon-a var-ma-dan (önce) tren git-miș-ti.

This sentence is like the English sentence, “The train had left before my arriving at the station”. In this sentence, “ben-im istasyon-a var-ma-am” is a “noun + infinitive” compound. “İstasyon-a” is an adverbial which is composed of a “noun-[E]”. “Ben-im istasyon-a var-ma-am” is a nominal phrase. As all nouns can be followed by [I], [E], [DE], [DEN], and [LE] morphemes, this nominal phrase can be followed by a [dan] allomorph. “Önce” is a postposition used after a “noun-[DEN] such as: “öğle-den önce”, “okul-dan önce”, “sen-den ön-ce”, yemek-ten önce”, “sen gel-me-den önce”. Therefore, “ben-im istasyon-a var-ma-am-dan önce” is a “noun compound-dan + önce”, which is a postpositional phrase functioning as an adverbial of time.
Ben istasyon-a var-ma-dan (örne) tren git-miş-ti.
\[\text{(ben) / is / *tas}^{*} \text{yo}^{*} \text{na / var}^{*} \text{ma}^{*} \text{dan / ön}^{*} \text{ce / tren / git}^{*} \text{miş}^{*} \text{ti} \sim]\\
Before I arrived at the station, the train had left.

Tren, ben istasyon-a var-ma-dan önce git-miş-ti.
\[\text{(tren~/ / ben / is}^{*} \text{tas}^{*} \text{yo}^{*} \text{na / var}^{*} \text{ma}^{*} \text{dan / ön}^{*} \text{ce / git}^{*} \text{miş}^{*} \text{ti} \sim]\\
The train had left before I arrived at the station.

Cevap ver-me-den (örne) düşün.
\[\text{(ce}^{*} \text{vap / ver}^{*} \text{me}^{*} \text{den / ön}^{*} \text{ce / dü}^{*} \text{sün} \sim) \text{ (ön}^{*} \text{ce) or (ön}^{*} \text{ce) Think before you answer.}\\

Unut-ma-dan önce onu defter-im-e yaz-a.cağ-im.
\[\text{(u}^{*} \text{nut}^{*} \text{ma}^{*} \text{dan / ön}^{*} \text{ce / o}^{*} \text{nu / def*te*ri*me / ya*za*ca*ğıim} \sim)\\I will write it in my notebook before I forget it.

Büro-un-a git-me-den önce traş ol-ma.lı-sın.
\[\text{(bü*ro*na / git*me*den / ön}^{*} \text{ce / traş / ol*ma*li*sin} \sim)\\You must shave before you go to your office.

Dışarı çok-ma-dan önce ceket-in-i giy.
\[\text{(di*şarı / çok}^{*} \text{ma*dan / ön*ce / ce*ke*ti*ni / giy} \sim)\\Put your coat on before you go out.

Kompozisyon-u-/n/u teslim et-me-den önce, baba-/s/ı yanlış-lar-ı-/n/ı düzelt-miş-ti.
\[\text{(kom*po*zis*yo*nu*nu / tes*lim / et*me*den / ön}^{*} \text{ce~/ / ba*ba*si / yan*lis*la*ni* / dü*zelt*miş*ti} \sim)\\Her father had corrected her mistakes before she handed in her composition.

İlaç-ı al-ma-dan önce sişe-/y/i iyi-(ce) calkala.
\[\text{(i*la*ç / al}^{*} \text{ma*dan / ön}^{*} \text{ce~/ / şi*çe*yi / i*yi*ce / çal*ka*la} \sim)\\Shake the bottle well before you take the medicine.

Cami-/y/e gir-me-den önce ayakkabı-lar-ı-/n-ı çıkar-ma.lı-sın.
\[\text{(ca:*mi*ye / gir*me*den / ön}^{*} \text{ce~/ / a*yak*ka*bi*la*ri*ni / çi*kar*ma*li*sin} \sim)\\You must take your shoes off before you enter the mosque.

Bazı öğrenci-ler zil çal-ma-dan (örne) sınıf-tan çıkar-ti-lar.
\[\text{(ba:*zi / öğ*ren*ci*ler ~/ zil / çal*ma*dan / ön*ce / si*nif*tan / çıkar*ti*lar} \sim)\\Some students (had) left the classroom before the bell rang.

İmzala-ma-dan önce onu dikkat-le oku.
\[\text{(im*za*la*ma*dan / ön*ce~/ / o*nu / dik*kat*le / o*ku} \sim)\\Read it carefully before you sign it.

347
Yat-ma-dan önce ışık-lar-ı sönür.
(yat*ma*dan / ön*ce / ışık*la*rı / sön*dür ~)
Turn the lights off before you go to bed.

Soğu-ma-dan (önce) çorba-an-ı iç.
(so*ğu*ma*dan / çor*ba*nı / iç ~)
Eat up your soup before it gets cold.

Acık-ma-dan (önce) birşey ye-me.
(a*cık*ma*dan / bi*şey / ye*me ~)
Don't eat anything before you are hungry.

Acık-ma-dan (acikmaksizin) birşey ye-me.
(a*cık*ma*dan / bi*şey / ye*me ~)
Don't eat anything without getting hungry.

Tiyatro-/y/a git-me-den (önce) piye-si oku-muş-tum.
(ti*yat*ro*ya / git*me*den / ön*ce / pi*ye*si / o*ku*muş*tum ~)
I had read the play before I went to the theatre.

Hava karar-ma-dan (önce) ey-e dön.
(ha*va / ka*rar*ma*dan / e*ve / dön ~)
Come back home before it gets dark.

İkinci el bir araba-/y/i satın al-ma-dan önce onu test et-me.li-sin.
(i*kin*ci / el / bir / a*ra*ba*yı / sa*tın / al*ma*dan / ön*ce / test / et*me*li*sin ~)
You must test a second-hand car before you buy it.

Okul-a git-me-den önce oku-/y/up yaz-a.bil-i.yor-du.
(o*ku*la / git*me*den / ön*ce ~ / o*ku*yup / ya*za*bi*li*yor*du ~)
He could read and write before he went to school.

(sev*di*ğım / prog*ram / te*le*viz*yon*da / baş*la*ma*dan / ön*ce ~ / ev*de / o*la*ca*ğım ~)
I'll be home before my favorite program starts on TV.

Yeme-k-e gel-me-den önce el-le-r-in-i yıka-ma.li-sin.
(ye*me*ģe / gel*me*den / ön*ce / el*le*ri*ni / yı*ka*ma*li*sin ~)
You must wash your hands before you come to dinner.

Çık-ma-dan önce kasiyer-e öde.
(çık*ma*dan / ön*ce / ka*şi*re* / ö*de ~)
Pay the cashier before you leave.
AFTER (SONRA)

To transform a simple sentence into a “sonra” phrase, one should use “V-♫[dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk]-[ten, tan] + sonra” composition following the vowel and consonant harmony rules. “Sonra” is a postposition used after “noun-[DEN] + sonra” such as “okul-dan sonra”, “sen-den sonra”, “sen gel-dik-ten sonra”, which are all postpositional adverbial phrases. For example:


Note: The symbol “V” covers both the verb roots, stems, frames, and verbal compositions.

In the composition above, the♫[dik, dik, dük, duk, tik, tik, tük, tuk] allomorphs produce infinitives that are attached to [den, dan, ten, tan] allomorphs that are followed by the "sonra" postposition. This composition produce a timeless prepositional adverbial phrase whose time is inferred from the time of the verbs at the ends of the sentences.

Like all infinitives, this composition does not convey a time concept. Its time concept is inferred from the time concept of the finite verb that is used together with the postpositional adverbial phrase: Follow the examples:

(O) ev öde-i-/n/i yap-tik-tan sonra yattı.

He went to bed after he had done (he did) his homework.

Çocuk-lar zil çal-dik-ten sonra futbol oyna-mak için dışarı-/y/a çık-a-cak

The boys will go out to play football after the bell rings.

Bitir-dik-ten sonra kompozisyon-um-u teslim et-ti-im.

After I had finished my composition, I handed it in.

Onlar çık-tik-tan sonra çalış-ma-/y/a başla-di-im.

I began to study after they (had) left.
I will write you a letter after I leave (I have left) İstanbul.

She went home after she (had) retired.

What will you do after you leave (have left) school?

He went to bed after he had (had) a shower.

Let’s go to a restaurant after the concert is over.

WHEN and WHILE

To transform a simple Turkish sentence into a “when” clause, “V- İN.ÇE, IN.CA, ÜN.CE, UN.CA)” adverbial phrase is used. The [İN.CE] morpheme is a suffix that is attached to verb roots, stems or frames to express the concept of “when” of the English language. Likewise, the [İR-KEN] morpheme, which has the allomorphs of [İN.ÇE] [İR-KEN, İR-KEN, ÜR-KEN, UR-KEN, ER-KEN, AR-KEN], is attached to verb stems and frames to expresses “while”. The [İN.CE] and [İR-KEN] morphemes correspond to the English words “when” and “while” respectively. In the following examples, the [İN.CE] and [İR-KEN] morphemes are attached to verbs that end with consonants:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>When</th>
<th>while</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>“ben oku-a gel-in-ce”</td>
<td>“ben oku-a gel-ir-ken”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“ben onu sa-t-in.ca”</td>
<td>“sen onu al-ir-ken”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“o güլ-ün.ce”</td>
<td>“sen okşu Urg-ür-ken”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“sen ona dokun-un.ca”</td>
<td>“sen konuş-ür-ken”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“zil çal-in.ca”</td>
<td>“sen elma lar-i şeç-er-ken”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“okul açıl-in.ca”</td>
<td>“sen patates ler-i soy-ar-ken”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“elma-lar sa-t-i1-in.ca”</td>
<td>“biz bahçe-de gez-er-ken”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
When the verbs end with vowels, however, the allomorphs of [İN.CE] are attached to these verbs by the /y/ glides. On the other hand, when the allomorphs of [İR-KEN] are attached to verbs ending with vowels, the coinciding allomorphs “i-i”, “ı-ı”, “ü-ü”, “u-u”, “e-e”, “a-a” combine:

**when**

- “durak-ta bekle-/y/in.ce”
- “ben onu anla-/y/in.ca”
- “ben oku-ma-/y/a başla-/y/in.ca”
- “sen uyu-/y/un.ca”

**while**

- “sen durakta bekle-er-ken”
- “Ahmet horoz-u kovala-ar-ken”
- “Mary saç-i-/n/i kurula-ar-ken”
- “sen uyu-ur.ken”

Besides the [İN.CE] morpheme, there are two more adverbial alternatives that can convey the concept of “when”:


Okula git-in.ce öğretmeninini göreceksin. (gi*din*ce)
Okula git-tik-in zaman öğretmeninini göreceksin. (git*ti*ğin / za*man)
Okula git-tik-in-de öğretmeninini göreceksin. (git*ti*ğin*de)

The meaning of all the three sentences above is “You will see your teacher when you go to school”, and the expressions printed in bold face are the equivalents of the English coordinating conjunction “when”.

We can explain how this mental composition is transformed as follows:

**Sen onu göreceksin + zaman** ⇔ “sen onu gör-ün.ce”, or “sen onu gör-dük-ün zaman”, or “sen onu gör-dük-ün-de”

**O beni gördü + zaman** ⇔ “o beni gör-ün.ce”, or “o beni gördük-ü zaman”, or “o beni gör-dük-ün-de” (gör*dü*ğün*de).

**You will see him + when** ⇔ “when you see him”

The basic English simple future sentence structure above transforms into The Simple Present vocalized adverbial clause.

1. **(Sen) okul-a git-in.ce (senin) öğretmen-in-i gör-e.cek-sin.**
   - (Sen) okul-a git-in.ce (senin) öğretmen-in-i gör-e.cek-sin.
   - NP adverbial of time (noun comp-i) NP V
   - (o*ku*la / gi*din*ce / öğ*ret*me*ni*ni / gö*re*cek*sin~)
   - You will see your teacher when you go to school.

2. **Okul-a git-tik-in zaman öğretmen-in-i gör-e.cek-sin.**
   - (o*ku*la / git*ti*ğin / za*man / öğ*ret*me*ni*ni / gö*re*cek*sin~)
   - You will see your teacher when you go to school.
3. Oku-la / git*ti*ğin*de / öğ*ret*me*ni*ni / gö*re*cek*sin ~/ You will see your teacher when you go to school.

When Turkish simple sentences are transformed into “when” adverbial phrases, they lose their time concepts as they do in “before” and “after” clauses. This time deficiency is fulfilled by the finite verbs at the ends of the sentences. Although, the inflectional allomorphs attached to verb roots, stems and frames are all secondarily stressed such as (gi*der*ken), (gi*din*ce), (git*ti*ğin*de), (gi*der*sen), (git*mem), (git*mez*sen), only one of them can be primarily stressed.

Follow the examples:

(Biz) çalı*şın.ca (biz) öğre*n-i*riz.
(ça*li*şi*n*ca / öğ*re*ni*riz ~/) We learn when we study.

(O) be*n'i gö*run*ce / gü*lüm*se*di
She smiled when she saw me.

(Siz) susa-/y'ın.ca (siz) ne iç*er*şi*nez? (su*sa*yin*ca / ne ~/ i*çer*şi*niz ~/) What do you drink when you are thirsty?

Öğretmen sınıf-a gi*in.ce bütün öğrenc-i*ler ayak-a kalk-ar.
(öğ*ret*men / si*ni*fa / gi*rin*ce ~/ bü*tün / öğ*ren*ci*ler / a*ya*ğa / kal*kar ~/) All the students stand up when the teacher enters the classroom.

(Sen) haber-i işit*in.ce (sen) mutlu o*la*ca*ksin.
(ha*be*ri / i*şi*tin*ce / mut*lu / o*la*ca*ksin ~/) You will be happy when you hear the news.

(Sen) yabancı bir ülke-/y/e gitti*ğin zaman (gidince, gitti*ğinde) (sen) para-an-ı değiştir*me.li*sin. (ya*ban*çı / bir / ül*ke*ye / git*ti*ğin / za*man ~/ pa*ra*ni / de*ği*ş*tir*me*li*sin ~/) When you go to a foreign country, you must change your money.

(Ben) onu gör*du*ğüm-de (o) kiraz ye*i.yor-du.
(o*nu / gör*du*ğüm*de / ki*raz / yi*yor*du ~/) She was eating cherries when I saw her.

(Sen) oku-ma-/y'i bitir*in.ce lütfen (sen) (ben*im) kitap*im-ı geri gönder. (o*ku*ma*yı / bi*ti*rin*ce / lüt*fen / ki*ta*bi*mi / ge*ri / gön*der ~/) Please send my book back when you have finished reading it.
(Ben) yorgun ol-du-k_um zaman (ben) bir fincan kahve iç-mek-ten zevk al-ı-r-im. (yor*gun / ol*du*ğum / za*man ~/ bir / fin*can / kah*ve / iç*mek*ten / zevk / a*li*rim ~) I enjoy having a cup of coffee when I am tired.

(Ben) hazır ol-du-k_um zaman (sen) (ben-im) ne yap*a-ma / is*tı*yor*sun? (ha*zır / ol*du*ğum / za*man~/ ne ~/ yap*ma*mi / is*tı*yor*sun~) What do you want me to do when I am ready?

Biz bir yanlış-pın ca (bizim) öğret-me-ni iz düzel-tir. (biz / bir / yan*şıl*ık / ya*pın~ca / öğret-me*ni / dü*zel*tir ~) When we make a mistake, our teacher corrects it.

(Ben-im) zaman-im ol-un.ca (ben) gel-ip sen-i gör-e.cek-im. (za*ma:*nim / o*lun*ca / gel*ip / se*ni / gör*re*ce*ğiim ~) I will come and see you when I have time.

Trafik ışık-lar-ı kırmızı-/ya dön-ün.ce dur-ma-li/-yız. (tra*fik / i*şık*la*rı / kırmızı / ya / dön*ün*ce / dur*ma*li*yu*z ~) We must stop when the traffic lights turn red.

Fatma gel-in.ce ders çalıș-a.çak-ız. (fat*ma / ge*lin*ce / ders / çalıș-a*çak*ız ~) We'll study when Fatma comes.

İstasyon-a var-in.ca bilet-i (satin) al-a. bil-ir-sin. (satin) al-a. bil-ir-sin. (is*tas*yo*na / va*rin*ca / bi*le*ti*ni / a*la*bi*li*rin*si~) You can buy your ticket when you arrive at the station.

Note: The pronouns in parentheses are not generally used. They are put in the sentences above to make the meaning clearer for the learners.

WHILE

In order to insert the duration concept of “while” into a transformed adverbial phrase, you should use the “V-♫ [ir-ken, ir-ken, ür-ken, ur-ken, er-ken, ar-ken]” duration allomorphs when action verbs are involved, such as “gel-ir-ken”, “git-er-ken”, “yaz-ar-ken”, “otur-ur-ken”, “beklen-ir-ken”. This morpheme is like the morpheme [İ.YOR] whose second syllable never follows the vowel harmony rules. However, when you use “adjectives”, “nouns” or “noun-[DE]” adverbials, you should attach only “ken” morpheme to these words to convey both “when” and “while”.

353
Note: The /y/ glide is used when a word ends with a vowel; but when a word ends with a consonant only “ken” morpheme is attached to such words such as “ev-de/y/-ken”, “okul-da/y/-ken”, “boyali/y/-ken”, “evli/y/-ken”, “be-kår-ken”, “çoçuk-ken”, “var-ken”, “kasap-ken”, “genç-ken”, “yasli/y/-ken”, “bura-rda/y/-ken”, sokak-ta/-y/-ken, etc.

The mental composition of "while" (duration) allomorphs are as follows:

Jack okula gidiyordu + duration ☺ “Jack okul-a git-er-ken” (gi*der*ken)

Jack    okul-a    git-er-ken    bir kese altın para    bul-du.

| adverbial    | adverbial    |
| NP            | NP            |
| adverbial phrase of time | V |

Jack was going to school + duration ☺ “while Jack was going to school”

Jack    found    a purse of gold coins    while he was going to school.

| V | NP |
| NP | adverbial clause of time |
| V | |

Consider the example sentences below:

Oğul-um bahçe-de oyana-ar-ken eski bir para buldu. (The /u/ drops, and the /l/ attaches to /u/.) (oğ* lum / bah*če*de / oy* nar*ken ~/ es* ki / bir / pa*ra / bul*du~)

My son found an old coin while he was playing in the garden.

Ben ev-de/y/-ken bütün ev iş-ler-i/n/i kendim yap-ar-im. (liaison)

(ben / ev*dey*ken ~/ bü*tün / e*viş*le*ri*ni / ken*dim / ya*pa*rim ~)

I do all the housework myself when I am at home.

Biz çocuk-ken televizyon seyret-e me-i.yor-du-uk, çünkü televizyon daha keşfe-til-me-miş-ti.

(biz / ço*cuk*ken ~/ te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*de*mi*yor*duk ~ / çıün*kü~ / te*le*viz*yon / da*ha / keş*fe*dil*me*miş*tı ~)

We couldn’t watch television when we were children because it hadn’t been invented yet.

Ev ödev-in-i ben bura-da/y/-ken yap.

(ev / ö*de*vı*ni / ben / bu*ra*day*ken / yap ~)

Do your homework while (when) I am here.

Ben yeni sözcük-ler-i öğre-t-ir-ken Fatma pencere-den dışarı bak-i.yor-du.

(ben / ye*ni / söz*cük*le*ri / ög*re*tir*ken ~ / fat*ma / pen*ce*re*den / di*şar*ri / ba*krı*yor*du ~)

While I was teaching the new words, Fatma was looking out of the window.
Ben burada/ken gürültü et-me.
(ben / bu*ra*day*ken / gü*rül*tü / et*me ↷)
Don’t make a noise while (when) I am here.

Radyo dinle-er-ken ders çalış-a.bil-ir mi-sin?
(rad*yo / din*ler*ken / ders / ça*lir*şa*bi*liir ↷/ mi*sin ↷)
Can you study while (when) you are listening to the radio?

Kardeş-in-i ders çalış-ir-ken rahatsız et-me.
(kar*de*şi*ni / ders / çal*şa*bi*lir / ra*hat*siz / et*me ↷)
Don’t disturb your brother while (when) he is studying.

Ben dışarı-da/ken kimse bana telefon et-ti mi?
(ben / dı*şar*da/ken / kimse / te*le*fon / et*ti / mi ↷)
Did anyone telephone me when (while) I was out?

Fatma onsekiz yaş-in-da/ken çok güzel-di.
(fat*ma / on*se*kiz / ya*şın / gü*zel*di ↷)
Fatma was very beautiful when she was eighteen.

Sen mutfak-ta meşgul-ken kedi bütün süt-ü iç-ti.
(sen / mut*fak*ta / meş*gul*ken / ke*di / bü*tün / sü*tü / iç*ti ↷)
The cat drank up all the milk when you were busy in the kitchen.

Onlar ırmak-ta yüz-er-ken biri-/s/i onlar-in giysi-le-*r*i-n/i çal-dı.
(on*lar / ır*mak*ta / yüz*zer*ken / bi*r*i-si / on*la*rin / giy*yi*le*r*i-ni / çal*dı ↷)
Somebody stole their clothes while (when) they were swimming in the river.

Zaman-in var-ken ders-le-*r*i-n-i çal-dı.
(za*ma:*nin / var *ken / ders*le*r*i*n / ça*lı*ş ↷)
Study your lessons while you have time.

Zaman-in oj-un.ca arab-a/ya/yıka-/y/a.bil-ir-sin.
(za*ma:*nin / o*jun*ca / a*ra*ba*/ya/yı / yı*ka*ya*bi*lir*sin ↷)
You can wash the car when you have time.

(Ben) koş-ar-ken düş-tü-üm.
(ko*şar*ken / düş*tüm ↷)
I fell down while I was running.

Kız-im-a bir hikâye anla-ç-ir-ken uyu-/ya/kal-dı.
(ki*zi*ma / bir / hi*kâ:*yan / an*la*tir*ken~/ u*yu*ya / kal*di ↷)
My daughter fell asleep while I was telling her a story.
Merdiven-den aşağı in-er-ken dikkat-li ol.
(mer*di*ven*den / a*ş*a*ği / i*ner*ken ~ / dik*kat*li / ol ~)
Be careful when you are walking down the stairs.

Ev odense in-i yap-ar-ken televizyon seyre*te/ce/me*mez-sin.
(e*vö*de*vi*nı / ya*par*ken ~/ te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*de*mez*sin ~)
You can't watch television while you are doing your homework. (prohibition)

**AS SOON AS**

In order to express “as soon as” in Turkish, one should use a positive and negative verb composition of The Simple Present Tense following one another. The adverbial phrases that are built up with these verbal compounds are timeless and their function is adverbial:

Zil çaldı. ◐ “zil cal-ar çal-maz” (ça*lar / çal*maz)
Jack eve geldi. ◐ “Jack ev-e gel-ir gel-mez” (ge*lir / gel*mez)
Güneş doğacak. ◐ “güneş doğ-ar doğ-maz” (do*ğer / doğ*maz)
Mary beni gördü. ◐ “Mary ben-i gör-ür gör-mez” (gö*rür / gör*mez)
Mary odasına girdi. ◐ “Mary oda-sı/sı/n/a gir-er gir-mez” (gi*rer / gir*mez)

As it is seen, the transformed phrases above are timeless and function as adverbial phrases of time:

Jack ev-e gel-ir gel-mez ödev-i-/n/i yap-ma-/y/a başla-di
Güneş doğ-ar doğ-maz yol-a koyul-a.cak-lar.
Mary ben-i gör-ür gör-mez kapi-/n/in arka-/sı/sı/n/a saklan-di.
Mary oda-sı/sı/n/a gir-er gir-mez bir iskelet-le karşılış-tı.

As soon as the bell rang, the students went out to play in the garden.

The places of adverbs and nouns are arranged in sentences in accordance with the importance given to these units. Therefore the following alternatives of the sentence above may also be produced as follows:

Öğrenciler, zil çalar çalmaz bahçede oynamak için dışarı-/y/a çık-tı-lar.
Öğrenciler, bahçede oynamak için zil çalar çalmaz dışarı çık-tı-lar.
Zil çalar çalmaz, bahçede oynamak için öğrenciler dışarı çık-tı-lar.
*Dışarı çık-tı-lar öğrenciler zil çalar çalmaz bahçede oynamak için.
The last sentence above is understandable, but a Turkish teacher may not accept it as a good sentence.

The main point in changing the places of the adverbial units above is that the nearer to the verb, the more important these units are. However, in doing this, the grammatical units should be kept intact. The grammatical units in the sentences above are as follows:

1. öğrenciler  2. zil çalar çalmaz  3. bahçede oynamak için 4. dışarı çıktılar.

Examples:

Yatak-ı-/n/a yat-ar yat-maz uyku-/y/a dal-di.
(ya*ta*ğı*na / ya*tar / yat*maz / uy*ku*/ya / dal*di ~)
He fell asleep as soon as he went to bed.

Sokak-ta-ki çocuk-u gör-ür gör-mez fren-e bas-ti.
(so*kak*ta*ki / ço*cu*ğu / gö*rür / gör*mez / fre*ne / bas*ti ~)
He hit the brakes as soon as he saw the boy in the street.

Sen hazır ol-ur ol-maz dışarı çık-a çağız.
(sen / ha*zar / ol*ur / ol*maz~ / di*șa*ri / ça*ka*ça*ğız ~)
We'll go out as soon as you are ready.

Avcı Kaplan-ı gör-ür gör-mez ateş et-ti.
(av*çi / kap*la*ni / gö*rür / gör*mez / a*teş / et*ti ~)
The hunter fired as soon as he saw the tiger.

Vaktin ol-ur ol-maz gel be-ni gör.
(vak*tin / ol*ur / ol*maz / gel / be*ni / gör ~)
Come and see me as soon as you have time

Güneş doğ-ar doğ-maz yol-a koyul-du-lar.
(gu*neş / do*ğar / doğ*maz / yo*la / ko*yul*du*lar ~)
They set off as soon as the sun rose.

UNTIL

When the nouns, such as “sabah”, “yarin”, “saat altı” is chosen, they are attached to the ♫ [e, a] allomorphs followed by the postposition “kadar”:

“noun - ♫ [e, a] + kadar (dek)

(Onlar) sabah-a kadar çalış-a çak-lar. They will work until morning.
We watched TV until midnight. ("Kadar" and "dek" are postpositions.)

We will go on studying English until next year.

As an alternative to the above adverbial phrase “V-♫ [e.ne, a.na] + kadar” form can also be used:

Boya kuru-/y/un.ca-/y/a kadar (kuru-/y/a/-n/a kadar) duvar-lar-a dokun-ma.

Don't touch the walls until the paint dries.
Sen ev-e dön-e kadar ders çalı-ş-a ca-ğı ma / söz ver-i.yo-r um.

I promise I will study until you come back home.

Hava kara-r-a na kadar çocuk-lar bahçe-de oyna-dı-lar.

The children played in the garden until it got dark.

(Sen) bir çiftli gel-e ne kadar bu patika/y işle.

They had to wait until the help came.

Öl-e ne kadar savaş-tı-lar.

They fought until they died.

Çağ-ı la-na kadar dışar-i-da bekle.

They rowed until they came to an island.

Yağmur du-r-a na kadar bir yer-e sığın-a lim.

Let us shelter somewhere until it stops raining.

Onlar gel-e ne kadar bir şey yap-a ma-/y iz.

We can't do anything till they come.

Özür dile-y/e ne kadar sen-in le konuş ma-/y/a cağ-im.

I won't speak with you until you apologize.

Saat kaç-a kadar bur-a-da bekle-me em-i iste-i.yor sun?

Until what time do you want me to wait here?
(Sen) ben-i sev-dik-in-i söyle-/y/e.ne kadar bura-da otur-a.çak-im.

(be*nî / sev*di*ği*ni / söy*le*ye*ne / ka*dar / bur*da / o*tu*ra*ca*ği*mn ~)
I am going to sit here until you tell me that you love me.

Sen-i öl-e.ne kadar sev-e.cek-im.

(se*ni / ö*le*ne / ka*dar / se*ve*ce*ği*mn ~)
I will love you till I die.

BY and BY THE TIME

“By” or “by the time” means “not later than” in English. This time concept is reflected into Turkish sentences by using The Future Perfect Tense, such as: “bitir-miş ol-a.çak-im”, “gel-miş ol-a.çak-lar”, etc., preceded by a “noun-[e, a] + kadar”, or “V-[e.ne, a.na] + kadar”, or “V-[in.ce/-y/e, in.ca/-y/a, ün.ce/-y/e, un.ca/-y/a] + kadar” timeless adverbial phrases:

Study the following carefully:

(Ben) yarın-a kadar iş-im-i bitir-miş ol-a.çak-im.

NP postp.phrs of time  NP V

I will have finished my work by tomorrow.

NP V NP prep phrs of time

If a simple sentence is needed to be transformed, “V-[e.ne, a.na] + kadar” structure is used in the adverbial phrase section of a sentence. The logical process of this transformation is as follows:

Annem eve dönecek + o zamana kadar ◯ “annem ev-e dön-e.ne kadar”

Mother will come back home + by the time ◯ “by the time mother comes back home”

(Ben) annem ev-e dön-e.ne kadar iş-im-i bitir-miş ol-a.çak-im.

NP postpositional phrase of time NP V

(an*nem / e*ve / dö*ne*ne / ka*dar ~ / i*şi*mi / bi*tir*miş / o*la*ca*ği*mn ~)

I will have finished my work by the time my mother comes back home.

| | | prep phrs | V | adv | adv |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| VP                                           |

“Dön-ün.ce/-y/e kadar” may also be used as an alternative to the above expression:

360
Biz stadyum-a var-in.ca-/y/a kadar maç bit-miş ol-a.cak.
(biz / stad*yu*ma / va*rin*ca*ya / ka*dar / maç / bit*mış / o*la*cak ~)
The match will have been over by the time we get to the stadium.

Sen ev-e var-in.ca-/y/a kadar bütün pasta-yi yemiş ol-a.cak-lar.
(sen / e*ve / va*rin*ca*ya / ka*dar~ / bü*tün / pas*ta*yi / ye*mış / o*la*cak*lar ~)
They will have eaten up all the cake by the time you arrive home.

SINCE

If single nouns or “determiner + noun” compounds such as “dokuz”, sa-bah”, “ölüge”, “dün”, “geçen hafta”, “geçen ay”, “geçen yıl” are chosen to express, a “noun-[den, dan] + beri” or a “possessor + possessed”- [den, dan] + beri” postpositional phrase structure is used to express “since nine”, “since morning”, “since last year”, “since last summer”, or “since you went away” expressions. The word “beri” is a postposition. The function of these phrases is adverbial:

(Ben) onu geçen hafta-dan beri gör-me-di-im.
I haven’t seen her since last week.

Saat dokuz-dan beri bekleg-i.yor-um.
I have been waiting since nine.

As “dokuz”, “sabah”, “ölüge”, etc. are nouns, a “noun + infinitive” - [DEN] + beri” can also be used in their places:

(Ben) seni gördüm + den beri 蒴 “(ben-im) sen-i gör-dük-üm-den beri”
I saw you + since 蒴 “since I saw you”

(ben-im) sen-i gördük-üm - den beri = since I saw you
noun compound - [DEN] + postp
postpositional adverbial phrase of time

(Sen) (ben-im) sen-i gör-dük-üm-den beri birsey yapmadın
NP noun comp-den postp | | postp phrase of time NP V
You haven't done anything since I saw you.

NP V NP adverbial clause of time

VP

Sen-i ilk gör-dük-üm-den beri sev-i.yor-um.
(se'ni / ilk / gor*dü*güm*den / be*ri / se*vi*yo*rum ~)
I have been in love with you since I saw you first.

(Sen-in) İstanbulдан ayrıl-dık-in-dan beri sen-den bir mektup al-ma-di-im.
(is*tan*bül*dan / ay*ri*di*gün*den / be*ri / sen*den / bir / mek*tup / al*ma*-dim ~) I haven't received a letter from you since you left İstanbul.

(Ben) (sen-in) evden çık-tık-in-dan beri birsey yap-ma-di-im.
(ev*den / çık*ti*gün*dan / be*ri / bir / şey / yap*ma*dim ~)
I haven't done anything since you left home.

(Ben-im) sen-i son gör-dük-üm-den beri (sen) ne yap-ı.yor-sun?
(se*ni / son / gor*dü*güm*den / be*ri / ne ~ / ya*pi*yor*sun~)
What have you been doing since I saw you last?

Kız-lar-dan bazı-la-r-ı sınıf-a gir-dik-le-r-i/n/-den beri gü-lüş-üp konuş-u.yor-lar.
(kız*lar*dan / ba*zi*la*ri / st*ni*fa / gir*dik*le*rin*den / be*ri / gü*lü*şüp / ko*nü*su*yor*lar ~)
Some of the girls have been chatting and giggling since they came into the classroom.

Sen-(in) bura-/y/a gel-dik-in-den beri ne kadar oldu? or
Sen bura-/y/a gel-e.li ne kadar ol-du?
(sen / bu*ra*ya / ge*le*li / ne~ / ka*dar / ol*du~)
How long is it (has it been) since you came here?

Biz-im komşu-/i/un şu aptal köpe-k-i ben ev-e gel-dik-im-den beri havla-ı.yor.
(bi*zim / kom*şu*nun / şu / ap*tal / kö*pe*ği ~ / ben / e*ve / gel*di*ğiim*den / be*ri / hav*lı*yor~)
That stupid dog of our neighbor's has been barking since I came home.

Ototübs-ü kaçı-r-dik-im-dan beri bura-da bekle-i.yor-um.
(o*to*bü*stü / ka*çır*di*gün*da*den / be*ri / bur*da / bek*li*yo*rum ~)
I have been waiting here since I missed the bus.

Yağmur başla-dik-i/n-dan beri otobüs durak-i/n/-da bekle-i.yor-um.
(yağ*mur / baş*la*di*gün*da*den / be*ri / o*to*büs / du*ra*gün*da / bek*li*-yo*rum ~) I have been waiting at the bus stop since it started raining.
The dog is following me since it saw me.

**CAUSE OR REASON**

“As”, “since” or “because” subordinating conjunctions are used in English to express cause or reason. In Turkish, in place of “as” or “since”, “için” postposition is used. Since all postpositions follow nouns in Turkish, “için” can also follow a noun, a pronoun, an infinitive, or a “noun + infinitive” compound. All “noun + infinitive” and “determiner + noun” compounds are syntactic nominal phrases. Follow the simple sentences below:

*Ben eve geç geldim + için ↨ “(ben-im) ev-e geç gel-dik-im için”*
*I came home late + as ↨ “as I came home late”*

As the (ben-im) parts in the noun compounds are generally ignored, only the possessed parts of the noun compounds are used as “gel-dik-im” and “geç gel-dik-im”. Since these parts are the possessed parts of the noun compounds, they are also “nouns”, and so, they can be followed by the postposition “için”:

(onlar) (ben-im) okul-a geç gel-dik-im için ben-i cezalan-dir-di-lar.

Note: (Ben-im) and (onlar) are not generally used; they are put there so that the noun compounds should be well understood. The personal suffixes at the end of the verb compositions are enough to express the pronouns.

(Ben-im) okul-a geç gel-dik-im için = As I came to school late.

(adverbial clause of cause)

Okul-a geç gel-dik-im için ben-i cezalan-dir-di-lar.

They punished me as I came to school late.

As the questions were difficult, I couldn’t answer most of them.
Çok yağmur yağ-dık-ı için stadyum-a zaman-ı/n-/da var-a.ma-di-lar. (çok / yağ *mur / yağ*di*ği / i*çin~ / s*tad* yu*ma / za*ma:*nin**da / va*ra*ma*di*lar ~)
They couldn’t get to the stadium in time as it was raining heavily.

(Ben-im) gözluck-üm-ü (ben-im) ev-de unut-tuk-um için öğretmen-in tahta- /y/a yaz-dik-lar-ı-/n/ı gör-e.me-di-im.
(göz*çem*gü*mu / ev*de / u*nut*tu*ğum / i*çin~ / öğ*ret*me*nin / tah*ta*ya / yaz*dik*la*ri*nı / gö*me*di-im ~)
As I had left my glasses at home, I couldn’t see what the teacher was writing on the board.

The two "benim" words above are put here to show the compounds clearly. They are not used in current speech, and "öğretmenin tahtaya yazdıkları" is a “noun + infinitive” compound.

Saat beş ol-duş-u için çalış-ma-/y/i bırak-sa-ak iyi ol-ur.
(sa*at / beş / ol*du*ğu / i*çin~ / ça*liş*ma*yı / bi*rak*sak / i*yı / o*ler~)
As it is five, we had better stop working.

The conjunction “çünkü” is used in Turkish as “because” is used in English:

(O) yavaş yavaş yürü-ü.yor-du, çünkü ağır bir sepet taş-ı-yor-du.
She was walking slowly because she was carrying a heavy basket.

Çok çalış-ma.ı/sın, çünkü yarın sınav-a gi-r-e.cek-sin.
You must study hard because you will have an examination tomorrow.

“Yüzünden”, “den dolaylı” or “nedeniyle” complex postpositions can be used in Turkish as “because of” preposition is used in English:

Şiddet-li yağmur yüz-ü/n/-den (neden-i/y/-le) maç-ı ertele-mek zor-u/n/-da kal-di-lar. (şid*det*li / yağ*mur / yu*zün*den~ / ma*çi / er*te*le*mek / zo*run*da / kal*di*lar ~) They had to postpone the match because of the heavy rainfall.

Yoğun trafik yüz-ü/n/-den (neden-i/y/-le) oku-l-a geç kal-di-im.
(yo*ğun / tra*fiğ / yu*zün*den~ / o*ku*lə / geç / kal*dim ~)
I came to school late because of the heavy traffic.

Otobüs grey-i yüzünden (nedeniyle) ev-e yürü-/y/e.rek git-mek zorunda kal-di-ık. (o*to*büs / gre*vi / yu*zün*den~ / e*ve / yu*rü*ye*rek / git*mek / zo*run*da / kal*dik ~) We had to walk home because of the bus strike.

Yüksek fiyat-lar yüzünden (nedeniyle) hiç birçey satın al-a.ma-di-im.
I couldn’t buy anything because of the high prices.

364
Fatma güzel göz-le-r-i nedeni/y/-le çekici-dir. (fat*ma / gü*zel / göz*le*ri / ne*de*niy*le / çe*ki*ci*dir~)
Fatma is attractive because of her beautiful eyes.

**CONTRAST (RAĞMEN, KARŞIN)**

Noun compounds like “(ben-im) çalış-ma-am-a rağmen”, “(onun) git-me-s/i-/n/e rağmen” structures are used in Turkish in place of “although + sentence” in English. “Ben-im çalış-ma-am”, “sen-in gel-me-en”, “biz-im konuş-ma-am.îz” compounds are “noun + infinitive” compounds, whose second parts are made of infinitives. The ʃ [e, a] allomorphs are the allomorphs that are attached to nouns, pronouns and noun compounds, which help them to be used as adverbials in sentences. “Rağmen”, “karşin” or “neden-i/y/-le” are postpositions used after nouns attached either to [e], or [a] allomorphs:

(O) onu (kendi-/s/i-/n/in) çalış-ma-/s/li-/n/a rağmen başar-a-ma-di

Note: The /s/ and /n/ are glides. "Kendisinin" and "o" are put here to help the learners understand the deleted parts of the compounds. They are not used in current Turkish because "kendisinin" and "o" can be understood from the personal allomorphs. The mental production of this sentence is as follows:

(O) çok çalıstå + rağmen ☉ “(kendi-/s/i-/n/in) çok çalışma-/s/li-/n/a rağmen"

He studied hard + although ☉ “although he studied hard”

He couldn’t succeed although he studied hard

Ahmet (kendi-/s/i-/n/in) otomobil-i olma-/s/i-/n/a rağmen okul-a otobüs-le gel-ir.

Although Ahmet has got a car, he comes to school by bus.

Yorgun ol-ma-am-a rağmen çalış-ma-/y/a devam et-me-li-/y/îm. (liaison)
(yor*gun / ol*ma*ma / rağ*men~ / ça*liş*ma*ya / de*va:*met*me*li*yîm~)
I must go on working although I am tired.

İki kez oku-ma-am-a rağmen ders-i anla-/y/a.ma-di-im.
(i*ki / kez / o*ku*ma*ma / rağ*men~ / der*si / an*la*ya*ma*dim~)
I couldn’t understand the lesson although I read twice.
Although he can't see well, he doesn't want to wear glasses.

Although he wasn't able to see, he could play the piano.

Although I studied hard, I couldn't succeed.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.

Although they are poor, they are happy.

Although we were staying in the same hotel, we didn't meet.

Although my grandmother is very old, she does her housework herself.

Although he is ten years old, he can't read and write.

Although he is fat, he can run fast.
Tüm güçlük-le rağmen dağın doruk-u/-n/a tırmaʃının doruʃu/-n/-a tırmaʃın. (tüm / güç*leʃ *raʃmen / daʃ*ʃuʃna / tr*ma*na*bil*di*ler~) They were able to climb the peak of the mountain in spite of all difficulties.

Tüm kötü hava şart-ı/-n/a rağmen pilot uçağı başarıyla indir-di. The pilot landed the plane successfully in spite of all the unfavorable weather conditions.

Küçük gözleri/-n/e rağmen yakışıklı-dır. (kü*çük / göz*le*ri*ne / raʃmen~ / ya*ʃik*li*dir~) He is handsome in spite of his small eyes.

Note: Some speakers and writers tend to use "karşın" in place of "rağmen" to avoid this borrowed word: "Küçük gözlerine karşın (rağmen) yakışıklıdır".

[Ken] morpheme can also be used like “while” to express contrast:

Bazı kimse-ler zengin-ken diğer bazılar-ı yoksul-dur. (ba:*zi / kim*se*ler / zen*gin*ken~ / di*ger / ba:*zi*la*ri / yok*su*lar~) While some people are wealthy, some others are poor.

Karınca çalıʃ-ir-ken, августос böcek-i zaman-ı/-n/ı şarkı söyleş-ye rek boşa harca-ar-dı. While the ant was working, the cicada used to waste time singing.

Bazı kimseler çay-ı tercih et-er-ken, diğer bazılar-ı kahve-/y/i tercih eder. While some people prefer tea, some others prefer coffee.

Bazı öğrenci-ler öğrenmek için istek-li/y/-ken, diğer bazılar-ı ders-ler-e karşı kayıtsız-dır. While some students are eager to learn, some others are indifferent to lessons.

PURPOSE

In order to compose an adverbial phrase of purpose, one should use a simple sentence containing “wish mood” (dilek kipi) without structurally changing it, and by doing so, the “wish” simple sentence becomes a nominal phrase to be used preceding the postposition “diye” to compose a “postpositional phrase of purpose”:

İçeri gir-e/-y/izm. Let me go in.
İçeri gir-e-sin. I wish you to go in
İçeri gir-sin. Let him go in.
İçeri gir-e-lim. Let us go in.
İçeri gir-e-sin.iz. I wish you to go in.
İçeri gir-sin-ler. Let them go in.
He opened the door to let me go in.

İçeri gir-e-bil-e-y/im.

Let me be able to go in.

İçeri gir-e-bil-e-sin.

I wish you to be able to go in.

İçeri gir-e-bil-sin.

I wish him to be able to go in.

İçeri gir-e-bil-e-lim.

Let us be able to go in.

İçeri gir-e-bil-e-sin.iz.

I wish you to be able to go in.

İçeri gir-e-bil-sin-ler.

I wish you to let them be able to go in.


2. “V -♫ [e-/y/im, a-/y/im], [e-sin, a-sin], [sin, sin, sün, sun], [e-sin.iz, a-sin.iz], [sin-ler, sin-lar] + diye”

Follow the examples:

(o) (Ben) içeri gir-e-bil-e-y/im diye kapı-yi aç-ti.

He opened the door so that I could go in.

Öğretmen ben-i daha iyi gör-e-bil-sin diye gözlük-ler-i/-n/i tak-ti.

Herkes gör-e-bil-sin diye onu daha büyük çiz.

İçeri gir-sin diye kenar-a çekil-di-im.

I stepped aside so that she might come in.

Kimse bul-a.ma-sin diye para-/s/i-/n/i dikkat-le sakla-dı.

He hid his money carefully so that nobody could find it.

(In negatives, [e.me, a.ma] are used in place of [e-bil, a-bil])
Bir sözlük a-ı.bil-sin diye ona biraz para ver-di-im.
(bir / söz*lük / a*la*bil*sin / di*ye~ / o*na / bi*raz / pa*ra / ver*dim ~)
I gave her some money so that she could buy a dictionary.

Ahmet, sınay-ı geç-e.bil-sin diye çok çalı*yor.
(ah*met / sına*vı / geç*çe*bil*sin / di*ye~/ / çok / ça*lar / sa*at / sa*ti*nal*dim ~)
Ahmet is studying hard so that he can pass the examination.

Erken kalk-a.bil-sin diye o-/n/a bir çalar saat satın al-di-im. (liaison)
(er*ken / kal*ka*bil*sin / di*ye~/ / o*na / bir / ça*lar / sa*at / sa*ti*nal*dim ~)
I bought an alarm clock for him so that he could get up early.

I waited hoping that he would come.

I went on talking thinking that everybody must have understood me.

We sat up late knowing that the following day was Sunday.

Seeing that the bus was crowded, I didn't get on.

I opened the door to let the cat go out.

All the underlined parts of the sentences above are sentences that are used as “nominal phrases”.

If the concept of ability is ignored, the [e.bil, a.bil] are omitted, and the se-
**cond type** of the above chain is used following the vowel and consonant harmony. The underlined parts of the sentences below are **sentences** that are used as “**nominal phrases**”:

**Hic yılsılık yap-ma-sın diye onu dikkat-le yaz-di.**
(sentence of "wish" (nominal phrs) postp sentence)

(postpositional phrase of purpose)

**(hıc / yan*liş*lik / yap*ma*si*ni / di*yı / o*nu / dik*kat*le / yaz*di ~)**

He wrote it carefully so that he shouldn’t make a mistake.

**Güzel gör-ün-sün diye yeni elbise/-s/i/-n/i giy-di.**

**(gü*zel / gö*rün*sün / di*yı / ye*ni / el*bi*se*si*ni / giy*di ~)**

She put her new dress on so that she might (should) look beautiful.

**Kaç-ma-sın diye at-ı-im-ı bir ağac-a bağla-di-im.**

**(kaç* ma*si*ni / di*yı / a*tı*mi / bir / a*ğä*ca / bağ*la*dim ~)**

I fastened my horse to a tree so that it shouldn’t escape.

**Hic parmak iz-i birak-ma-sın diye hırsız eldiven tak-mış-tı.**

**(hıc / par*mak / i*zi / bi*rak*ma*si*ni / di*yı-/ hırsız / el*di*ven / tak*mış*ti ~)**

The thief wore gloves so that he shouldn’t leave any fingerprints.

**İngilizce’ni uygula/-yı-im diye baba-am ben-ı İngiltere’ye/e götür-e.cek.**

**(in*gil*zıc*ce*mi / uy*gu*la*yım / di*yı / ba*bam / be*ni / in*gil*te*re*ye / gö*tü*re*ce*k ~)**

My father will take me to London so that I could practice my English.

If the **subject** of the **main** clause, and that of the **adverbial phrase** are the same, an “**infinitive + için**” postpositional phrase can be used:

**Güzel gör-ün-mek için yeni elbise/-s/i/-n/i giy-di.**

**(gü*zel / gö*rün*mek / i*çin / ye*ni / el*bi*se*si*ni / giy*di ~)**

She put on her new dress to look beautiful.

**Hırsız parmak iz-i birak-ma-mak için eldiken tak-mıış-tı.**

**(hırsız / par*mak / i*zi / bi*rak*ma*ma*ni / i*çin / el*di*ven / tak*mış*ti ~)**

The thief wore gloves not to leave any fingerprints.

**Sinav-ı/-n/i geç-mek için Ahmet çok çalış-ı.yor.** (liaison)

**(si*na*vi*ni / geç*me*ki*çin ~ / ah*met / çok / ça*tı*și*yor ~)**

Ahmet is studying hard to pass his examination.

**Köpek-e at-mak için yer-den bir taş aldı.** (liaison)

**(kö*pe*ği / at*ma*ki*çin ~ / yer*den / bir / ta*șal*di ~)**

He picked up a stone to throw at the dog.
Islan-ma-mak içiş şemisiye-em-i al-di-im. (liaison)

(ıs*lan*ma*ma*ki*çin~ / şem*si*ye*mi / al*dim~)
I took my umbrella not to get wet.

İngilizce-/si-/n/i i lerlet-mek içiş özel ders-ler al-ı-yor.
She is taking private lessons to improve her English.

Ben-i iyı (iyice) anla-mak içiş dikkat-le dinle.
Listen to me carefully to understand me well.

Bu kitap-ı anla-mak içiş dikkat-le oku.
Read carefully to understand this book.

PLACE

To produce an adverbial concept of place in Turkish, one can use “istedik-in yer-e” (to the place where you wish), or “nere-/y/e istersen” (where you wish) expressions.

(Sen) istedik-in yer-e git-e bil-ir-sin. You can go (to the place) where you wish.

NP  noun comp  -e  V  NP  prepph rase  -e  NP  noun  -e  V  adverbial clause of place
adverbial  

(Sen) kitap-ı (sen-in) bul-duk-un yer-e koy.

NP  NP  noun comp (deter) + noun-e  V  postp adverbial phrase of place

(You) put the book (in the place) where you found it.

NP  V  NP  prep phrs (adv)  -e  NP  noun  -e  V  adverbial clause of place

Nere-/y/e git-er-sen (git) İngilizce konuş-a.bil-en bir-i-/s/i-/n/i bul-a.bil-ir-sin.

(nê*re*ye / gi*der*sen / git ~/ in*giliz*ce / ko*nu*şa*bilen / bi*ri*si*ni / bu*la*bi*lir*sin~)
You can find someone who can speak English wherever you go.

Nasrettin Hoca eşek-i-/n/i kaybet-tik-i yer-de bul-du ve bu onu çok mutlu etti. Nasrettin Hoca found his donkey where he had lost it, which made him very happy.

Beğen-diğ-in (herhangi bir) yer-e otur-a.bil-ir-sin.

(bei*gen*di*ğiin / ye*re / o*tu*ra*bilir*sin~)
You can sit wherever you like.
Onu koy-duk-un yer-i hatırla-ma-/ya çalış.
(o*nu / koy*du*ğun / ye*ri / ha*tir*la*ma*yə / ça*lış)
Try to remember where you put it.

MANNER

To transform a simple English sentence into an adverbial clause of manner, the conjunction “as” is put in the beginning of a sentence. In Turkish, “gibi” postposition is used after a “noun + infinitive” compound:

AS

The mental development of an adverbial phrase of manner is as follows:

Ben sana döyledim + gibi ⊕ “ben-im sana döyle-dik-im gibi”
I told you + as ⊕ ”as I told you”

(Sen) onu, (ben-im) sana söyle-dik-im gibi yap.  
NP | noun compound + postp |  
NP postp adverbial phrase of manner V 

(You) do it as I told you (to do). 
NP V NP adverbial clause of manner 

(Ben) (ben-im) konuş-tuk-um gibi yaz-ar-im. I write as I talk. 
NP postpositional phrase of manner. V  
VP

(ko*nuş*tuk*um / gi*bi / ya*za*rim~) 

(Sen) onu (o-/n/un) ol-duk-u gibi bırak. Leave it as it is. 
NP | noun compound postp |  
NP postpositional phrs of manner V 

Gel-dik-ler-i gibi gi-t-er-ler. (Mustafa Kemal Atatürk) 
(gel*dik*le*ri / gi*bi ~/- gi*der*ler~) 
They will go as they came. 

(Biz) onu, (onun) biz-e söylen-dik-i gibi yap-tı-ık. 
(o*nu~/ / bi*ze / söy*len*di*ği / gi*bi / yap*tık ~) 
We did it as we had been told

The words in brackets above are used to make the meaning understandable for the learners. They are not necessary in current Turkish. For instance, instead of saying “(Sen) (ben-im) kardeş-im-i gör-du-ün mü?” people say “Kardeş-im-i gör-dü-ün mü?” because the pronoun “Sen”, and the personal
allomorph “ün” both mean “sen”; and the "ben-im" and "im" both mean "my". As "sen" and "ben-im" words are opinal elements, they may be ignored, and the current sentence becomes "Kardeş-im-i gör-duün mü?".

Likewise, there are two personal possessor morphemes in all noun compounds such as [im] in “ben-im”, and [im] in “şeker-im”, both of which mean “my”. Therefore “ben-im” possessor adjective may be ignored, and only “şeker-im” word (my sugar) is used instead of “ben-im çeker-im”.

For instance:

"(Ben-im) oku-lum" → (o-kul*um), "(sen-in) göz-le-r-in" → (öz*le*rin)
"(e-n-un) çanta-s/l" → (çanta-s/l), "(Biz-im) ev-im.iz" → (e*vi*miz)

However, if nouns are used in the possessor parts, they cannot be ignored:


As it is seen in the examples above, if possessor pronouns are used in the possessor parts of the noun compounds, these possessor pronouns can be ignored. But If nouns are used in the possessor parts, they cannot be ignored because only the possessed parts of these compounds do not make sense.

**(Ben) gelecek hafta Ankara’ya gidiyor-um**

In Turkish, it is impossible to use only the pronoun without using the personal suffix at the end of a sentence. One has to say either “Ben gelecek hafta Ankara’ya gidiyor-um”, or “Gelecek hafta Ankara’ya gidiyor-um”. It is incorrect to say “*Ben Ankara’ya gidiyor*, or “*Ben Türkçe bilmiyor.*”

**AS IF (AS THOUGH)**

“V - [time]-♫ [miş, mies, müş, muş] - (pers) + gibi” verb structure is used to express “as if” in Turkish. The mental development of “as if” is as follows:

"Sen bir soru soracaksın" + gibi  "sen bir soru sor-a.cak-miş-(sin) gibi"
"You are going to ask a question" + as if  as if you are going to ask a question

**(Sen) bir soru sor=a.cak-miş-(sin) gibi görüp-ü.yor-sun.**

(373)
You look as if you are going to ask a question.
(It seems that you are going to ask a question.)

Bana kız-mış (gibi) gör-ûn-û.yor-sun.
(ba*na / kiz*miş / gö*rü*nü*yor*sun ~)
You look (sound) as if you are angry with me.
(It seems that you are angry with me.)

Bu kumaş pamuk-tan yap-ûl-mış his/-s/i yer-i.yor.
(bu / ku*maş / pa*muk*tan / ya*pil*miş / his*si / ve*ri*yor ~)
This material feels as if it is made of cotton.

Komşu-da bir-i-le*r-i bir parti yer-lar-mış gibi ses-ler gel-i.yor.
(kom*su*da / bi*ri*le*ri / bir / par*ti / ve*ri*yor*lar*miş / gi*bi / ses*ler / ge*li*yor ~)
It sounds as if some people are giving a party next door.
(I hear that the neighbors are giving a party.)

Bir şey ya-nı-ı.yor-muş gibi bir koku al-ı.yor-um.
(bi*şey / ya*ni*yor*muş / gi*bi / bir / ko*ku / al*ì*yor*um ~)
I smell as if something is burning. (Something is burning.)

The same “miş gibi” is also used for the unreal past, but in such sentences, “nouns”, “determiner + noun”, or “sentences used as nominal phrases” take part.

The mental development of such sentences may be as follows:

Ben çocuk-um + gibi ⇔ “ben çocuk-muş-um gibi”
I am a child + as if ⇔ “as if I were a child”

(Sen) (ben) bir çocuk-muş-um gibi ben-im-le konuş-ma.
NP nominally used sentence + postp |
| postp adverbial phrase of manner adverbial V
VP
Don’t talk to me as if I were a child. (I am not a child.)

(Onun) koca/-s/i/y/-miş-im gibi bana bağır-ı.yor.
(ko*ca*sıy*mi*şim / gi*bi / ba*na / ba*ğı*rı*yor ~)
She shouts at me as if I were her husband. (I am not her husband.)

(Onun) hizmetçi/-s/i/y/-miş-im gibi bana emir ver-i.yor.
(hiz*met*çi*sıy*mi*şim / gi*bi / ba*na / e*mir / ve*ri*yor ~)
She orders me round as if I were her servant. (I am not her servant.)
Hiç bir şey ol-miş gibi çalış-ma-/y/a devam et-ti. (liaison)
(hiç / bir / şey / ol*ma*miş / gi*bi / ça*li*ş*ma*ya / de*va:** me*t*ti~)
He went on working as if nothing had happened.
(Something had happened, but he didn’t mind.)

Çocuk-lar yap-a.cak-lar-ı bir şey yok-muş gibi bahçe-de oyu*na*-u.yor-lar.
(co*cuk*lar~ / ya*pa*cak*la*ni / bir / şey / yok*muş / gi*bi~ / bah*çe*de / oy*nu*yor*lar~)
The children are playing in the garden as if they had nothing to do.

Karım, (ben) bir supermen-miş-im gibi herše-yi (be*n-im) yap-*ma*-m a.*m-i is*ti-yor.
(karım~/ bir / sü*per*men*mi*ş*im / gi*bi~ / her*şe*yi / be*nim / yap*ma*mi / is*ti*yor~)
My wife wants me to do everything as if I were a superman.
(I am not a superman.)

Salak-miş-im gibi bana ba-kıp dur-*ma.*
(sa*la*k*mi*ş*im / gi*bi / ba*na / ba*kip / dur*ma~)
Don’t stare at me as if I were a fool. (I am not a fool.)

Bana (se*n-in) köle-en-miş-im gibi davran-*ma.*
(ba*na / kö*len*mi*ş*im / gi*bi / dav*ran*ma~)
Don’t treat me as if I were your slave. (I am not your slave.)

RESULT

In place of “so” or “therefore”, “böyle-ce”, “bu yüzden”, “bu nedenle”, “bu sa:yede”, or “bu şe:kilde” conjunctions may be used to supply a simple sentence with a result concept:

Sabah-le.yin erken kalk-tım, ve böyle-ce ev ödev-im-i bitir-e bil-di-im.
(sa*bah*le*yin / er*ken / kalk*tim~ / ve / böy*le*ce / e*vö*de*vi*mi / bi*ti*re*bil*dim~)
I got up early, and so I was able to finish my homework.

Çok ac-*ım, bu yüzden üç sandöviç bile ye/-/e.bil-*ır*-im.
I am very hungry; therefore, I can eat even three sandwiches.

Yağmur çok şiddet-li yağ-*ı.yor-du, bu neden-le bir yer-*e**ği*ni mak zorunda kal-dı-ık.
It was raining heavily; therefore, we had to shelter somewhere.

Güneş-li bir sabah-tı, bu yüz-den kır-da yürü-*/uş-*e çık-*ma-*y/a karar ver-*dik.
It was a sunny morning, so we decided to go for a walk in the country.
Sañ-ırm tren tehir-li, bu yüz-den bekle-mek zorunda-/y/iz.
I think the train is late, so we have to wait.

Elektrik keśl-il-di, bu yüzden ev ödev-im-i yap-a ma-di-im.
The electricity went off; therefore, I couldn’t do my homework.

Geç ol-u.yor, bu yüzden ev-e dön-se-ek iyi ol-ur.
It’s getting late, so we’d better go back home.

Kız kardeş-in ev o-lem-i yap-ı, ma-ducım.
Your sister is doing her homework; therefore, you’d better turn off the TV.

### SO ... THAT  SUCH ... THAT

Such result clauses are formed by an “o kadar + adjective (adverb) - [time] + ki + sentence” structure in Turkish as it is used in English. Consider the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sorular</th>
<th>o kadar</th>
<th>güç-tü</th>
<th>ki</th>
<th>sadece</th>
<th>birkaç</th>
<th>öğrenci</th>
<th>cevap</th>
<th>veğ-e.bil-di</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>adverbial</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>conj</td>
<td>adv</td>
<td>adj</td>
<td>noun</td>
<td>NP</td>
<td>V</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VP</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| The questions were so difficult that only few students were able to answer. |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| NP  | VP  | conj | adv | adj | noun | V  | NP (inf) |
|     |     |      |     |     |      |   |         |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yük o kadar ağır-di ki, iki at bile araba-/y/ı çek-e.me-di.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(yük / o<em>ka</em>dar / a<em>ğır</em>di / ki ~ / i<em>ki / at / bi</em>le / a<em>ra</em>ba<em>yı / çe</em>ke<em>me</em>di ~)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The load was so heavy that even two horses could not pull the cart.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>O kadar hızlı konuś-ur ki onu anla-/y/a.maz-sin.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(o<em>ka</em>dar / hız<em>li / ko</em>nu<em>şur / ki ~ / o</em>nu / an<em>li</em>ya<em>maz</em>sin ~)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She speaks so fast that you can’t understand her.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Otobüs şoför-ü o kadar hızlı sür-ü.yor-du ki tüm yolcu-lar kork-tu.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(o<em>to</em>büs / şo<em>fö</em>rü / o<em>ka</em>dar / hız<em>li / sü</em>rü<em>yor</em>du / ki ~/ tüm / yol<em>cu</em>lar / kork*tu ~)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The bus driver was driving so fast that all the passengers were frightened.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sokak-lar o kadar kaygan ki kay-ip düş-e.bil-ir-sin.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(so<em>kak</em>lar / o<em>ka</em>dar / kay<em>gan / ki ~ / ka</em>yip / dü<em>şe</em>bi<em>li</em>r*sin ~)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The streets are so slippery that you may slip and fall down.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Oda o kadar karalnık-tı ki birbir-ler-i/-n/i gör-e.me-di-ler.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(o<em>da / o</em>ka<em>dar / ka</em>ran<em>lık</em>tı / ki ~ / bir<em>bi</em>le<em>ri</em>ni / gö<em>re</em>me<em>di</em>ler ~)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The room was so dark that they couldn't see each other.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
If an "adjective", such as in "an interesting book", is used as a predicate with the intensifier "çok" in a simple sentence, such as "kitap çok ilginçti", this intensifier changes into "o kadar" adverbial implying that a main clause will be following the subordinate clause beginning with the "ki" conjunction:

"o kadar + adjective + noun - [time] + ki"

Çok ilginç bir kitaptı. ⇧ "o kadar ilginç bir kitaptı"
O kadar ilginç bir kitap-ı ki onu bir gün-de bitir-di-im.
(ə*ka*dar / i*ğinç / bir / ki*tap*ti / ki ~ / o*nu / bir / gün*de / bi*tir*dim ~)
It was such an interesting book that I finished it in a day

Arkadaşlarım çok hızlı koşuyordu. ⇧ "arkadaş-la*rm o kadar hız-ı koş-u.yor-du"
Arkadaş-la*rm o kadar hız-ı koş-u.yor-du ki onlar-a yetiş-e.me-di-ım.
My friends were running so fast that I couldn’t catch up with them.

O kadar kalabalık bir otobüs-tı ki bin-e.me-di-im.
(ə / ka*dar / ka*la*ba*lk / bir / o*to*büs*tı / ki~ / bi*ne*me*dim ~)
It was such a crowded bus that I couldn’t get on.

O kadar çok kitap-ı var-dı ki hangi-/s/i-/n/i oku-/y/a.cağ-i-/n/a karar ver-e.me-g-i.yor-du.
(ə / ka*dar / ç*ok / ki*ta*bi / var*di / ki~ / ha*n*si*nı / o*ku*ya*ca*ği / ka*rar / ve*re*mi*yor*du ~)
He had such a lot of books that he couldn’t decide which to read.

O kadar uzun saç-la*r-ı var-dı ki herkes onu kız san-ı.yor-du.
(ə / ka*dar / u*zun / saç*la*rı / var*di / ki~ / her*kes / o*nu / kız / sa*nı*yor*du ~)
He had such long hair that everybody thought he was a girl.

Öyle (o kadar) güç-*lür* bir rüzgâr var-dı ki futbol oyna-/y/a.ma-di-ik.
(öy*le / güç-*lür* / bir / rüzgâr / var*di / ki ~ / fut*bol / oy*ni*ya*ma*di*ık ~)
There was such a strong wind that we couldn’t play football.

"too + adjective + to + V" and "adjective + enough + to + V"

To form a Turkish chain that can be used in place of the above first pattern, "V - [mek, mak] + için + çok + adjective - [time] - [pers] structure is used:

Ben basketbol oyna-mak için çok yaşlı-/y/im.

I am too old to play basketball.
Kızım araba sürmek için çok genç-ti.
(ki'zım/ / a'ra*ba/ / sür*mek/ / i'çin/ / çok/ / genç*ti ~)
My daughter was too young to drive.

Oğlum araba sürmek için çok yaşlı ol-duğun-u söyle-yü-yor.
(oğ*lum~ / a*ra*ba/ / sür*mek/ / i'çin/ / çok/ / yaş*lı/ / ol*du*ğu*mu/ / söyle*lü*yor~)
My son says that I am too old to drive.

As an alternative to the sentences above “oyna-y/a.ma/-y/a.cak kadar”, “sür-e.me/-y/e.cek kadar” expressions may also be used:

Hava dışarı çık-a.ma/-y/a.cak kadar soğuk.
(ha'va / di'sa*ri/ / çi'ka*mi*yacak / ka*dar / so'guk ~)
It is too cold to go out.

The questions are too difficult to answer.

Sen ben-i anla-/y/a.ma/-y/a.cak kadar genç-sin.
(sen ~/ be*ni/ / an*li*ya*mi*yacak / ka*dar / genç*sin ~)
You are too young to understand me.

Bu araba satın al-in-a.ma/-y/a.cak kadar eski. (liaison)
(bu / a*ra*ba/ / sa*ti*na*li*na*ma*ya*cak / ka*dar / es'ki ~)
This car is too old to be bought (to buy).

Çalışma-/y/a devam e-t-e.me/-y/e.cek kadar yorgun-um.
(ça'lis*ma*ya / de*vam / e'de*me*ye*cek / ka*dar / yor'gu*num ~)
I am too tired to go on working.

When the verb is positive, “V [-e.cek, a.cak] + kadar + adjective (adverb) + V- [pers]” composition is used in place of “adjective + enough + V” composition of the English language:

Soru-lar, hep-/s/i-/n/e cevap veğ-e.cek kadar kolay-di.
(so'ru*lar~ / hep'si*ne / ce*vap / ve're*cek / ka*dar ~/ ko'lay*di ~)
The questions were easy enough to answer all of them.

Sen herşey-i anla-/y/a.cak yaşı-ta-sin.
(sen / her*şe*yi / an*la*ya*cak / yaşı*ta*sin ~)
You are old enough to understand everything.
Oğlum, basketbol oyna-/y/a.bil-e.cek kadar uzun boylu.
(oğ*lim ~/ bas*ket*bol / oy*na*ya*bi*le*cek / ka*dar / u*zun / boy*lu ~)
My son is tall enough to play basketball.

Sen bu cümle-ler anla-/y/a.bil-e.cek kadar akıllı-sın.
(sen~ / bu / cüm*le*le ri / an*la*ya*bi*le*cek / ka*dar / a*kil*li*sin ~)
You are clever enough to understand these sentences.

DEGREE

COMPARATIVE DEGREE (COMPARISON OF INEQUALITY)

To compare something with another, at least two nominals should exist in a sentence. These nominals may be nouns, pronouns, infinitives or noun compounds. To add comparison to a sentence “noun / noun - [den, dan, ten, tan] + daha (az) + adjective (adverb) + V” structure is used.

Follow the example sentences:

(Ben) sen-den (daha) yaşlı-/y/ım.  I am old-er than you.
NP comparative adverbial adj -V VP

(Ben) sen-den (daha) hızlı kos-ar-im.  I run fast-er than you.
NP comparative adverbial V VP

Türkçe İngilizce-den (daha) karmaşık-tır.
NP comparative adverbial adj-V VP
Turkish is more complicated than English.
NP V adv adjective conj noun VP

Besides nouns and pronouns, noun compounds and infinitives can be compared:

Otobüse seyahat etmek uçakla seyahat etmek-ten (daha) ucuz-dur.
infinitive (noun)   infinitive + [DEN] =comparative adverbial adj - V
NP VP
Traveling by bus is cheaper than traveling by air.

Ben-im araba-am sen-in araban-dan (daha) iyi.
(be*nim / a*ra*bam~ / se*nin / a*ra*ban*dan / da*ha / i*yi ~)
My car is better than your car.

(be*nim / ta*ç-ti*žım~ / se*nin / ta*ç*ti*žın*dan / da*ha / a*çır*di ~)
What I carried was heavier than what you did.
Daha sağlık-lı görün-ü.yor-sun.
(da*ha / sağ*lik*li / gö*rü*nü*yor*sun ~)
You look healthier. (then you were before)

As the expression in parentheses is already in the minds of both the speaker and the listener, it is not generally put into words. (deletion)

(Sen) ben-den daha sağlık-lı görün-ü.yor-sun.
(ben*den / da*ha / sağ*lik*li / gö*rü*nü*yor*sun ~)
You look healthier than I. (than I am healthy).

(Sen) bugün daha erken kalk-tıın.
(bu*gün / da*ha / er*ken / kalk*tın ~)
You got up earlier today. (than before).

Kız kardeşi sen-den daha çok çalış-ı.yor.
(kız*kar*de*şi / sen*den / da*ha / çok / ça*lı*şi *yor ~)
Your sister works harder than you. (than you work).

Biz-im ürün-le-rim iz ithâl ürün-ler-den daha ucuz-dur.
(bi*zim / ü*rün*le*ri*miz ~ / it*ha:il / ü*rün*ler*den / da*ha / u*cuz*dur ~)
Our products are cheaper than imported ones.

Bekle-diğ-im-den daha çabuk öğren-i.yor-sun.
(bek*le*di*ğim*den / da*ha / çabük / öğ*re*nî*yor*sun ~)
You are learning faster than I expected.

Sen görün-dük-ün-den daha akıllı-sın.
(sen~ / gö*rün*dük*gün*den / da*ha / a*kil*lı*sin ~)
You are cleverer than you look.

Film-i um-duk-um-dan daha ilginç bul-du-um.
(fil*mi / um*du*ğum*dan / da*ha / il*ginç / bul*dum ~)
I found the film more interesting than I expected.

(bu / mar*ka / a*yak*ka*bı*lar ~ / o*te*ki*ler*den / da*ha / az /
 da*ya*nık*lı*dir ~)
This brand of shoes is less durable than those.

Ben-im arabaa-am sen-in-ki/n/-den daha az konforlu.
(be*nim / a*ra*bam ~ / se*nin*kin*den / da*ha / az / kon*for*lu ~)
My car is less comfortable than yours.
Kendi/si/nı herkes-ten daha akıllı san-iyor.
(ken*di*si*ni~ / her*kes*ten / da*ha / a*ki*l*lı / sa*ni*yor ~)
She thinks herself to be cleverer than everybody.

Kız-lar erkek çocuk-lar-dan daha çalışkan-dıır.
(kız*lar ~ / er*kek / ço*cuk*lar*dan / da*ha / ça*lıș*kan*dir ~)
Girls are more hardworking than boys.

Sen ben-den daha az akıllı değil-sin.
(sen~ / ben*den / da*ha / az / a*ki*l*lı / de*ğil*sin ~)
You are not less clever then me. (I am).

(u*çuz / ü*rün*ler~ / pa*ha*lı / ü*rün*ler*den / da*ha / az / da*ya*nık*lı*dir ~)
Inexpensive products are less durable than the expensive ones.

**SUPERLATIVE DEGREE**

The superlative degree of an adjective or an adverb is made by putting the intensifier adverb “en” before an adjective or an adverb:

Ben-im arabə-am şehir-de-ki en ekonomik arabə-dıır.
(be*nim / a*ra*bam~ / şe*hir*de*ki / en / e*ko*no*mik / a*ra*ba*dir ~)
My car is the most economical car in town.

Fatma dünya’nın en güzel kadın-ı-dır.
(fat*ma ~/ dü*n*ya:*nin / en / gü*zel / ka*di*nı*dir ~)
Fatma is the most beautiful woman of the world.

Çita dünya-da-ki en hızlı hayvan-dıır.
(çı*ta~ / dü*n*ya:*da*ki / en / hız*lı / hay*van*dir ~)
The cheetah is the swiftest animal in the world.

Çita en hız-lı koş-ar.
(çı*ta / en / hız*lı / ko*şar ~)
The cheetah runs the swiftest.

(Ben-im) karı-im hep en iyi-/si-/ni/i seç-er.
(ka*rim / hep / en / i*yi*si*ni / se*çer ~)
My wife always chooses the best.

Jack okul-da-ki en yakişıklı çocuk-tur.
(jack / o*kul*da*ki / en / ya*ki*şık*lı / çöz*çuk*tur ~)
Jack is the most handsome boy in school.
January is the coldest month of the year in Turkey.

**POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE EQUALITY**

All **intensifiers** are **adverbs** that intensify or weaken adjectives or adverbs. To build up an adjectival or adverbial equality, “NP + NP + kadar + adverb (adjective) + V” chain is used. Consider the following sentences:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Karı-ım</th>
<th>çok</th>
<th>hızlı</th>
<th>yüz-e.bil-ir.</th>
<th>My wife can swim very fast.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>intens</td>
<td>adv</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>NP</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bir kedi</th>
<th>bir köpek</th>
<th>kadar</th>
<th>hızlı</th>
<th>koş-a.bil-ir.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>NP</td>
<td>postp</td>
<td>V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A cat can run as fast as a dog.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Karı-ım</th>
<th>ben-im (yüz-dük-üm)</th>
<th>kadar</th>
<th>hızlı</th>
<th>yüz-e.bil-ir.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>noun compound</td>
<td>postp</td>
<td>V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

My wife can swim as fast as I can (swim).

As all noun compounds are nominal phrases “NP”, the last sentence above can be written as “NP + NP + kadar + adv + V”.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jack</th>
<th>kız kardeşi</th>
<th>kadar</th>
<th>akilli-dir.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>noun comp</td>
<td>postp</td>
<td>V</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jack is as clever as her sister is.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ben</th>
<th>sen-in san-dık-ı'n</th>
<th>kadar</th>
<th>akilli değil-im. (san'dir*ğin)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NP</td>
<td>(noun comp) NP</td>
<td>postp</td>
<td>V</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I am not so (as) clever as you think.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bir Jeep kullan-mak</th>
<th>normal bir araba kullan-mak kadar ekonomik değil.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Driving a Jeep is not as economical as driving an ordinary car.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bir masal kitap-ı oku-mak</th>
<th>bir ansiklopedi oku-mak kadar öğretici değil-dir.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Reading a storybook is not as instructive as reading an encyclopedia.

(Sen) soru-lar-a (sen-in) el-in-den gel-dık-i kadar dikkatli cevap ver-me.li-sin.
You must answer the questions as carefully as you can. (*gel-di-ğî*)
You must drive your car as carefully as your father does.

O bir katır kadar (gibi) inatçıdır. He is as obstinate as a mule.

Hava dün-kü (hava) kadar soğuk değil.

It is not as cold as it was yesterday.

Kız çocukları, erkek çocuklardan daha fazla anne ve babalarına düşkündür. Daughters are more devoted to their parents than sons.

PARALLEL PROPORTION (KOŞUT UYUM)

A parallel proportion can be built up using the following sentence structure:

“ne + kadar + adverb (adjective) + V - ♂ [ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar, ] - ♂ [se, sa]- [pers]” “o + kadar + adverb (adjective) + V”

Compare and consider the following sentences:

(Sen) ne kadar erken kalk-ar-sa-an, o kadar iyi (dir)

Ne kadar erken kalk-ar-sa-an o kadar iyi.

The earlier you get up, the better.

İnsan-lar ne kadar kolay yükse-lir-ler-se, o kadar kötü düş-er-ler.

The easier they (the people) rise, the harder they fall.

Ne kadar çok çalış-ir-sa-an, o kadar iyi sonuç-lar aţi-ir-sin.

The harder you work, the better results you (will) get.

Ne kadar erken yol-a çıkı-dar-sa o kadar erken var-ir-ler.

The earlier they leave, the sooner they will arrive.
Telefon-la *ne kadar* uzun konuş-*ur*-sa-an, *o kadar* fazla öde-mek zorunda kal-*ir*-sin. *The longer* you talk on the telephone, *the more* you will have to pay.

*Ne kadar* hesap-*lı* oÇur-*sa-an, *o kadar* iyi.

(*ne / ka*Çar / he*Çap*lı / o*lur*sa ~ / o / ka*Çar / i*yi*)
The more economical, the better.

*Ne kadar* yetki, o kadar sorumlu-luk.

(*ne / ka*Çar / yet*ki~ / o / ka*Çar / so*rum*lu*lu*k*)
The more authority, the more responsibility.

*Ne kadar* az yer-*se-en, o kadar iyi.

(*ne / ka*Çar / az / yer*sen~ / o / ka*Çar / i*yi*)
The less you eat, the better.

**WISH**

**WISH + WOULD**

The expression above is used when the speaker wishes something to happen, or when he is complaining about the present situation. “*I wish*” is generally translated into Turkish as “keÇke”, which may sometimes be misleading when it is used with “would”. In Turkish, this sort of expression is called “dilek kipi”, which means, “wish mood”. The structure of this expression is as follows:

“*V-(Ç[me, ma])- Ç[se, sa]- [pers]” or “*V - Ç [e.bil, a.bil]- Ç[se, sa]-[pers]”:

Compare and consider the following sentences:

*Çu adam* Çekiç gürültü-*s/ü-/n/ü* bir durdur-*sa! 

(*Çu / a*Çam / Çe*Çiç / gür*l*tü*sü*nü / bir / dur*dur*sa~*)

I wish that man would stop hammering.

*Biri-/s/i* çu televizyon-un seg-*ı-/n/i bir kıs-*sa!

(*biri*Çi / Çu / te*le*viz*yo*nun / se*si*nı / bir / kıs*sa~*)

I wish someone would turn down that TV.

*Biri-/s/i* çu telefon-a cevap ver-*se!

(*biri*Çi / Çu / te*le*fo*na / ce*vap / ver*se~*)

I wish someone would answer this telephone call.

*Bir-i-/n/iz* bana yardım et-*se, nasıl oÇur-*?

(*biri*Çi / ba*na / yar*Çim / et*se~ / na~sil / o*lur~*)

I wish one of you would help me.
Şu sigara-/yı bir bırak-a*bil-se-em!
(şu / si*ga*ra*yı / bir / bi*ra*ka*bil*sem~)
I wish I could stop smoking.

Araba-/yı bu kadar hız-li sür-me-sen, ol-maz mı?
(a*ra*ba*yı / bu / ka*dar / hız*li / sür*me*sen / ol*maz~ / mı ~)
I wish you wouldn’t drive the car so fast.

İnsanlar keşke pikni-kete git-in.ce etra-fa çöp at-ma-sa-lar.
(in*san*lar / keş*ke / pik*ni*ği / gi*din*ce / et*ra:*fa / çöp / at*ma*sa*lar ~)
I wish people wouldn’t throw litter all around when they go for a picnic.

İnşallah uçak geç kal-maz!
(in*şal*lah / u*çağ / geç / kal*maz~)
I wish (hope) the plane wouldn’t be late!

WISH + PAST SUBJUNCTIVE

People use “wish” and “past tense” in English when they regret something at present. In place of “wish”, Turkish people use “keşke” and “[V -♫ [se/y/-di], Ş[sa/y/-di]-[pers]]” verb chain. This chain is also used when somebody is sorry about a past fact or event:

Keşke daha genç ol-sa/-y/di-im.
(keş*ke ~ / da*ha / genç / ol*say*dim ~)
I wish I were younger. (But I am not young.)

Keşke sen-in yer-in-de ol-sa/-y/-di-im.
(keş*ke ~ / se*nin / ye*rin*de / ol*say*dim ~)
I wish I were you.

Keşke herşey o kadar kolay ol-sa/y/-di.
(keş*ke ~ / her*şey / o*ka*dar / ko*lay / ol*say*di ~)
I wish everything were (was) so easy. (They aren’t so easy.)

Keşke bütün gün hava güneş-li ol-sa/y/-di.
(keş*ke ~ / bü*tün / gün / ha*va / gü*neş*li / ol*say*di ~)
I wish it were sunny all day long. (Unfortunately, it isn’t.)

Jack daha yakışıklı ol-ma/-y/ı arzu et-er-di.
(jack / da*ha / ya*ki*şık*li / ol*ma*yı / ar*zu / e*der*di ~)
Jack wishes he were (was) more handsome. (But he isn’t.)

İpek mas-mavi göz-ler-i ol-ma/-s/i/-n/i arzu et-er-di.
(i*pek / mas*ma:*vi / göz*le*ri / ol*ma*si*nı / ar*zu / e*der*di ~)
İpek wishes she had deep blue eyes.

385
Everybody wishes they were wealthy. (But they aren’t.)

I wish my wife weren’t (wasn’t) so obstinate. (But she is.)

I wish I could help you. (Unfortunately I can’t.)

I wish I wouldn’t have to go to school tomorrow. (But I will have to go.)

I wish I had a larger house.

I wish learning a second language were (was) easier.

I wish teachers were more friendly.

In Turkish, the present, the future, and the past wish concepts are all reflected into sentences by using the previous verb chain. However, when somebody is sorry about a past fact or event, The Past Perfect Tense or a Perfect Modal is used in English:

I wish I had gone to the concert last Sunday. (I wished, but I couldn’t.)

I wish I had answered the questions more carefully.

(I regret to say that I didn’t answer the questions carefully.)
I wish I could have bought that sports car.

I wish we could have won the game.

I wish I could have finished it last week.

CONDITIONAL SENTENCES

There are two parts in a conditional sentence: “if clause” and the “main clause”. In an “if clause”, the supposition is either real or unreal. These real and unreal suppositions in Turkish are also classified according to their times:

1 (a): present real supposition. 1(b): present unreal supposition. 2 (a): past real supposition. 2 (b): past unreal supposition.

1 (a): If the supposition is real at present, “V - ♫[ir, ir, ür, ur, er, ar]- ♫[se, sa]-[pers]” verb composition is used in the condition part, and The Simple Present (Geniş Zaman) is used in the result part of a conditional sentence.

1 (b): If the supposition is unreal at present, “V-♫[se, sa]-[pers]” verb structure is used in the condition part, and “used to” (Geniş Zaman’ın Hikâyesi) is used in the result part of a conditional sentence.

2 (a): If the supposition is real in the past, “V-♫[di/y/, di/y/, dü/y/, du/y/, ti/y/, ti/y/, tü/y/, tu/y/]-♫[se, sa]-[pers]” is used in the condition part, and “V -♫[mİŞ, mİŞ, mÜŞ, mÜŞ]-♫[tir, tir, tür, tur]” verb composition is used in the result part of a conditional sentence.

2 (b): If the supposition is unreal in the past, “V -♫[se/y/, sa/y/]-[di, di]-[pers]” verb structure is used in the condition part, and “used to” (Şimdiki Zaman’ın Hikâyesi) is used in the result part of a conditional sentence.

1 (a): PRESENT REAL SUPPOSITION

In the “if” parts, and in the result parts of conditional sentences in Turkish, there may be two personal concepts. One of them is in the beginning as a pronoun, and the other one in the end as a personal allomorph such as:
In the example above, there are two pronouns "sen" and "sen", and two possessor personal allomorphs [an] and [sın], all of which mean "sen".

(Sen) çalışır-san / (sen) başarır-sın.

This conditional sentence is like the English sentence "If you work, you succeed". In the first part, "sen" means "you", the "[sa] allomorph means "if". The [ir] allomorph is The Simple Present allomorph, and the [an] allomorph also means "sen". In the result part of this conditional sentence, as in the condition part, there are two "you" concepts: "you" and [sın], which mean the same thing. Therefore, the personal pronouns in the beginnings of the two parts of a conditional sentence may be ignored unless they are intentionally stressed.

(Sen) çalışır-san (sen) başarır-sın.
(ça*li*şir*san / ba*şa*rir*sın ~ ) If you work, you succeed.

The same rule is applied to all conditional sentences in Turkish. Clauses like English clauses are used only in conditional sentences in Turkish.

Consider the following:

Ben çalışır-san ben başarır-im. (ça*li*şir*san / ba*şa*rir*ım ~)
Sen çalışır-san sen başarır-sın. (ça*li*şir*san / ba*şa*rir*sın ~)
O çalışır-sa o başarır. (ça*li*şir*sa / ba*şa*rir ~)
Ahmet çalışır-sa Ahmet başarır. (ah*met / ça*li*şir*sa / ba*şa*rir ~)
Biz çalışır-sak biz başarır-iz. (ça*li*şir*sak / ba*şa*rir*ız ~)
Siz çalışır-sa*nız siz başarır-sın*ız. (ça*li*şir*san*ıza * / ba*şa*rir*sın*ıza ~)
Onlar çalışır-sak lar onlar başarır-lar. (ça*li*şir*lår*sa / ba*şa*rir*lar ~)

However, the English equivalents of the conditional sentences above are as follows:

I will succeed if I work,
You will succeed if you work.
He will succeed if he works, etc.

Follow the examplas:

(biz) yağmur yağ-ar-sa ev-de otur-ur-uz.
(np) adverb clause of cond adverbial V
(ya*ğ*mur / ya*ğ*ar*sa ~ / ev*de / o*tu*ru*ruz ~)

If it rains, we will stay at home. We will stay at home if it rains.
If the teacher looks at me, I can guess that he is going to ask me a question.

If you press this button, the elevator will come down.

If you work hard, you can succeed.

If you drop it, it will break.

If you wash the dishes, I will help you with your homework.

We can go out if you are ready.

We will be happy if they come.

Turn it off if you are not watching television.

If the teacher looks at me, I can guess that he is going to ask me a question.
Sokak-ı slak-sa dün gece yağmur yağ-mış-tır.

If the streets are wet, it must have rained last night.

(I'm sure it rained last night because the streets are wet.)

(Sen) kendin-i yorgun hisset-i.yor-sa-an, (sen) dün gece yat-mış-sin-dir. (yor*gun / his*se*di*yor*san ~ / dün / ge*ce / geç / yat*miş*sin*dir ~)
If you feel tired, you must have gone to bed late last night.

(I am sure you went to bed late, that is why you are tired now.)

(Sen) buz-u ısı-tır-sa-an (o) su-/y/a dönüş-ür. (bu*zu / i*si*tür*san ~ / su*ya / dö*nü*şür ~)
If you heat ice, it turns to water.

(Biz) aç-sa-ak (biz) birsey yer-iz. (aç* sak~ / bir*sey / ye*riz ~)
If we are hungry, we eat something.

(Biz) youru-ur-sa-ak (biz) dinlen-i'r-iz. (yo*ru* lur*sak ~ / din*le*ni*riz ~)
If we get tired, we rest.

1 (b): PRESENT UNREAL (CONTRARY TO FACT) SUPPOSITION

In the present unreal supposition, the “V - [se, sa] - [pers]” verb chain is used in the condition part, and “used to” (şimdiki zaman’ın hikâyesi) is used in the second part of a conditional sentence:

(O) kapı-/y/i (O) ev-de ol-sa aç-ar-di. 

(o ~ / ka*pı*y/i / ev*de / ol*sa ~ / a*çar*di ~)
If he were at home, he would open the door. (He is not at home now.)

(Ben) cevap-i bil-se-em (ben) sana söyle-er-di-im.
(ce*va:*bi / bil*sem ~ / sa*na / söy*ler*di-im ~)
If I knew the answer, I would tell you. (I don't know the answer.)
(Ben) sən-in yer-in-de o1-sa-am (ben) böyle davranış-maz-di-im.
(se *nin / ye*rin*de / ol*sa ~ / böy*le / dav*ran*maz*dim ~)
If I were you, I wouldn't behave like that. (advice)

(Ben) (benim) yaş-a.cak bir sürü iş-im ol-ma-sa (ben) sen-in-le dışarı çık-ar-dı-im. (ya*pa*cak / bir*sü*rü / i*şim / ol*ma*sa ~ / se*nin*le / di*şaz*n / çi*kar*dim.*) If I didn't have a lot of things to do, I would go out with you.
(Sorry, I have a lot of things to do.)

(Ben) (sen-in) baba-an-in yer-i/n/-de o1-sa-am, (ben) (sen-in) araba kullan-mar-a izin ver-mez-di-im. (ba*ba*nin / ye*rin*de / ol*sa ~ / a*ra*ba / kul*lan*ma*na / i*zin / ver*mez*dim*) If I were your father, I wouldn't let you drive.

The present unreal suppositions can also be used to express future disappointment:

Yarın tatil ol-sa pikni-k-e gît-er-di-ik.
(ya*rin / ta:*tîl / ol*sa ~ / pik*ni*ğe / gi*der*di~)
If tomorrow were a holiday, we would go for a picnic.

2 (a): PAST REAL SUPPOSITION

In the past real supposition, the “if clause” is supposed to be “true” and the main clause is based on this true supposition. The structure of this type if clause is “V~ [di/y/, di/y/, dü/y/, du/y/, ti/y/, ti/y/, tü/y/, tu/y/]~ [se, sa]-[pers]”. The main clause is in The Simple Past form:

Paris’e git-ti/~y/se (o) Eyfel Kulesi’n/i gör-dü.
adverb clause of condNPNP (object)V

If we want to add certainty to the result part of the conditional sentence above, we use “verb-[miş, mış, müş, muş]-[tir, tir, tür, tur] verb composition:

Pariş’e git-ti/y/-se, Eyfel Kulesi’n/i gör-müş-tür.
(pa*ri*se / git*tiy*se ~ / ey*fel / ku*le*si*ni / gör*müş*tür ~)
If he went to Paris, he must have seen the Eiffel Tower.
(I think he went to Paris, and certainly he saw The Eiffel Tower.)

Yeter-in.ce çok çalıș-ti/y/-sa, başar-miş-tir.
(ye*te*rin*ce / ça*lış*tiy*sa / ba*şar*müş*tir ~)
If he worked hard enough, he must have succeeded.
(I believe he worked hard enough, and consequently he succeeded.)
(I didn’t see him, so I didn’t talk to him.)
If I had seen him yesterday, I would have talked to him.

If today were a holiday, we would go to the cinema. (unreal)
If he had been at home when you knocked at the door, he would have opened it. (He wasn’t at home, so he didn’t open the door.)
If you left the cage open, the bird must have flown away.

To form an unreal past supposition, “V-[se/y/-di, sa/y/-di]-[pers]” verb chain is used in the if part of a conditional sentence, and the (Şimdiki Zaman’ın Hikâyesi) “used to” is used in the second part of it. Compare the following:

(Yesterday was not a holiday, so we didn’t go.)

If what he said was true, he can’t have been punished.
Kafeş-i açık bırakma/sa/y/-dı-in, kuş uç-up git-mez-di.

(kа*fe*si / a*çik / bi*rak*ma*say*din ~ / kuş / u*çup / git*mez*di ~)

If you hadn’t left the cage open, the bird wouldn’t have flown away.
(You left the cage open, so the bird flew away.)

Birkaç tane daha problem çöz-se/y/-di-in, daha iyi bir not alır-dı-in.
(bir*kaç / ta*ne / da*ha / prob*lem / çöz*se/y*\sim / da*ha / i*yi / bir / not / a*lir*dim ~)

If I had solved a few more problems, I would have got a better grade.
(I couldn’t solve more problems, and so I couldn’t get a better grade.)

Çabucak durma/sa/y/-dı-in, adam fena halde yaraña/bılirdi.

(ça*bu*cak / dur*ma*say*dim ~ / a*dam / fe*na: / hal*de / ya*ra*na*bi*lir*di ~)

If I hadn’t stopped suddenly, the man might have been badly injured.

(bi*zim / ka*le*ci / oyna/sa/y/-dı-in ~ / ma*çit / kay*bet*mez*dim ~)

If our goalkeeper had played more carefully, we wouldn’t have lost the match. (I regret to say that we lost it.)

O araba o kadar pahalı ol-ma-sa/y/-dı-in, onu (satın) al-ırdı-im.
(o / a*ra*ba / o / ka*dar / pa*ha*li / ol*ma*say*di ~ / o*nu / a*lir*dim ~)

If that car hadn’t been so expensive, I would have bought it.

İsviçre'de o kadar çok sağanağa/yaka/yakalan-ma-sa/y/-dı-ik, muhteşem manzar-

(is*viç*re*de / o / ka*dar / çok / sa*ğa*na*ğa / ya*ka*lan*ma*say*di ~ / mu*hte*şem / man*za*ra*nin / zev*ki*ne / va*rrir*dim ~)

If we hadn’t had so many thunderstorms in Switzerland, we would have enjoyed the wonderful scenery.

İste-se/y/-di gel-ırdı.
(is*te*sey*di / ge*lir*di ~)

If he had wanted, he would have come.

Sometimes the “if” part of a conditional sentence may begin with an unreal past supposition, but the main clause ends with an unreal present tense:

Dün bitir-se/y/-dı-in, bugün onlar-ı postala-/y/a-bıl-ır/dı-ik.
(dün / bi*tir*se/y*\sim / bu*gün / on*la*ri / pos*ta*la*ya*bi*lir*dim ~)

If you had finished yesterday, we could post them today.
ORDERS AND REQUESTS

The speech intention of a speaker is decided and shaped in his mind just before he begins speaking or writing something, and as he considers the feelings of the hearer, he chooses the most suitable sentences and intonation patterns to produce in his speech. The intonation of a speaker generally reflects his feelings and intentions much more than the words that he uses in his speech. Therefore, even a politest request sentence pattern may turn into a strict order if someone’s intonation is not soft and tentative enough to persuade the hearer without injuring his or her feelings.

PLAIN ORDERS AND REQUESTS

The numbers below start from the strictest order and go onto the softest and kindest request:

1. Kapı/yı aç. (ka*pı*yı / aç \(\sim\)) Open the door.
Televizyon-u kapat. (te*le*viz*yo*nu / ka*pat \(\sim\)) Turn the TV off.
Söyle-dik-im-i yap. (söy*le*di*ği*mi / yap \(\sim\)) Do what I tell you.

(Ben-im) bilgisayar-im-a dokunma.
(bil*siya*rima / do*kun*ma \(\sim\)) Don’t touch my computer.

Ev-e geç gel-me.
(e*ve / geç / gel*me \(\sim\))
Don’t come home late.

Kâl-p-im-i kır-ma.
(kâl*bi*mi / kır*ma \(\sim\))
Don’t break my heart.

2. Lutfen kapı/yı aç.
(lut*fen / ka*pı*yı / aç \(\sim\))
Open the door, please.

Lutfen televizyon-u kapat. Please turn the TV off.
Lutfen ben-i dinle. Listen to me, please.

Lutfen söyle-dik-im-i dinle.
(lut*fen / söy*le*di*ği*mi / din*le \(\sim\))
Listen to what I tell you, please.
3. Kapı-/yı aç, ol­-ur mu?
( ka*pr*yi / açÆ / o*lurÆ / mu ∼)
Open the door, will you?

Televizyon-­u kapat, ol­-ur mu?
(te*le*viz*yo*nu / ka*patÆ / o*lurÆ / mu ∼)
Turn the TV off, will you?

Söyle-dik-im-i yap, ol­-ur mu?
(söy*le*di*ği*mi / yapÆ / o*lurÆ / mu ∼)
Do what I tell you, will you?

Ev-e geç gel-me, ol­-ur mu?
(e*ve / geç / gel*meÆ / o*lurÆ / mu ∼)
Don't come home late, will you?

4. Lutfen kapı-/yı aç-ar mı­sın?
(lut*fen / ka*pr*yi / a*çar ∼/ mi*sin ∼)
Will (would) you open the door, please?

Lutfen bana yardım e­t-er mi­sın?
(lut*fen / ba*na / yar*dım / e*der ∼/ mi*sin ∼)
Will (would) you help me, please?

Lutfen radyo-/y/u kı­s-ar mı­sın?
(lut*fen / rad*yo*yu / ki*sarÆ / mi*sin ∼)
Will (would) you turn down the radio, please?

Lutfen bana bir fincan kahve yap-ar mı­sın?
(lut*fen / ba*na / bir / fin*can / kah*ve / ya*parÆ / mi*sin ∼)
Will (would) you please make me a cup of coffee?

5. Televizyon-­u kapatma-am-in sız-ce bir sakin­ca-/s/i var mı?
(te*le*viz*yo*nu / ka*pat*ma*min / sizÆ / bir / sa*kin*ca*si / varÆ / mi ∼)
Do (would) you mind my turning the TV off?

Bir saat sonra (ben-im) gel-me-em-in sız-ce bir sakin­ca-/s/i var mı?
(bir / sa*at / son*ra / gel*me*min / sizÆ / bir / sa*kin*ca*si / varÆ / mi ∼)
Would you mind if I came two hours later? (somewhat formal)
Siz-i bir saat sonra ara-sa-am, oљ-ur mu?
(si*zi / bir / sa*at / son*ra / a*ra*sam / o*lur~*mu ~)
Would you mind if I called you two hours later? (somewhat formal)

6. (more friendly)
Hadi bana bir fincan kahve yap-i.ver, oљ-ur mu?
(ha*di / ba*na / bir / fin*can / kah*ve / ya*pi*ver ~ / o*lur~ mu ~)
Just make me a cup of coffee, will you?

Şu televizyon-u kapa-ı.ver, oљ-ur mu?
(şu / te*le*viz*yo*nu / ka*pa*tr ver ~/ o*lur~ mu ~)
Just turn off the TV, will you?

Be*ni*m-le bir fincan kahve iç-i.ver, oљ-ur mu?
(ben*im*le / bir / fin*can / kah*ve / iç*ver ~/ o*lur~ mu ~)
Just have a cup of coffee with me, will you?

POLITE REFUSALS

To accept an offer or a request is easy. You may just say “Evet, mem-nuniyet-le” (e*vet ~/ mem*nu:*ni*yet*le~) (Yes, with pleasure); “Bayı-lı-ım” (ba*yı*lı*rim ~) (Yes, I’d love to), or “Elbet-te” (el*bet*te) (Certainly).

When you have to refuse a request or an offer, however, you have to be politer than ever in order not to offend the person who asks for permission:

Televizyon-u aç-a.bil-ir mi/-y/im? Can I turn on the TV?

Aç-ma-sa-an iyi oљ-ur; çünkü bir iş mektup-u üzeri/n-de odaklan-ma/-y/a çalışan-ı.yor-um. (aç*ma*san / i*yi / o*lur~ / çünk*kü / bir / iş / mak*tu*bu / ü*ze*rin*de / o*dak*lan*ma*ya / ça*li*şi*yo*rum ~)
You’d better not because I’m trying to concentrate on a business letter.

Oda-an.ız-ı şimdi temizle-/y/e.bil-ir mi/-y/im? Can I clean your room now?

Temizle-me-se-en (yapmasan) iyi oљ-ur, çünkü bu oda-da yap-a.cak bir sürü iş-im var. I’d rather you didn’t because I have got a lot of things to do in this room.

İste-er-se-en maç-a git-e.li-im. Let’s go to the match, if you wish.
Kork-ar-im git-e.me-em; ev ödev-im-i biţ-ir-mek zorunda-/y/im.
I’m afraid I can’t because I have to finish my homework.

OFFERS

To make an offer in Turkish “V - [e.li, a.li] - [pers]” verb composition is used:
Konser-e gi-te-li-im.
(kon*se*re / gi*de*lim \~)
Let's go to the concert.

Televizyon seyre-te-li-im.
(te*le*viz*yon / sey*re*de*lim \~)
Let's watch television.

If someone wishes, he can put question tags after the above expressions:

Konse-re gi-te-li-im mi, ne der-sin?
(kon*se*re / gi*de*lim \~ / mi \~ / ne\~ / der*sin\~)
Let's go to the concert, shall we? Shall we go to the concert?

"V - ŋ [me-/y/e, ma-/y/a] + ne der-sin?" verb chain can also be used as an alternative to the above expression. The ŋ [me, ma] allomorphs are the infinitive allomorphs:

Konse-re git-me-/y/e ne der-sin?
(kon*se*re / git*me*ye / ne\~ / der* sin\~)
What (how) about going to the concert?

Ev-de otu-up çalış-ma-/y/a ne der-sin?
(ev*de / o*tu*rup / ça*lış*ma*ya / ne\~ / der*sin\~)
What (how) about staying at home and studying?

Futbol maç-ı-/n/a git-me-/ye ne der-sin?
(fut*bol / ma*ç*na / git*me*ye / ne\~ / der*sin\~)
How (what) about going to a football match?

Kir-da gez-me-/y/e ne der-sin?
(kir*da / gez*me*ye / ne\~ / der*sin\~)
How about walking about the country?

V - ŋ[ip, ip, üp, up] (adverbial)

When two actions are carried out one after the other, the first verb stem is suffixed with one of the ŋ [ip, ip, üp, up] allomorphs before the final verb composition is used in all tenses:

(Ben) otu-up düşün-dü-üm.
NP adverbial V
VP (o*tu*rup / dü*şün*düm \~)
I sat down and thought.
Bekle-/yip gör-e.cek-iz.
(beckle*yip / göre*ce*ğiz ~)
We'll wait and see

Çalış-ip başar-a.bil-ir-sin.
(ça*li*şip / ba*şa*ra*bi*lir*sin ~)
You can work and succeed.

Çocuk-lar bahçe-de koş-up oyn-a.yor-lar-dı.
(co*cuk*lar / bahçe*çe*de / ko*şup ~/ oynu*yor*lar*dı ~)
The children were running and playing in the garden.

Hayale gör-üp bayıl-dı.
(ha*ya:le*ti / gö*rıp / bayıl*di ~)
She saw the ghost, and fainted.

**QUESTION TAGS: (DEĞİL Mİ?)**

“Değil mi?” is used in Turkish in place of all question tags of the English language:

Pop müzik sev-i.yor-sun, değil mi?
(pop / müzik / sev*mi*yor*sun ~ / de*ğil ~ / mi ~)
You like pop music, don’t you?

Pop müzik sev-me-i.yor-sun, değil mi?
(pop / müzik / sev*me*i*yor*sun ~ / de*ğil ~ / mi ~)
You don’t like pop music, do you?

Daha karar ver-me-di-in, değil mi?
(da*ha / ka*rar / ver*me*din ~ / de*ğil ~ / mi ~)
You haven’t decided yet, have you?

Yorgun-sun, değil mi?
(yor*gun*sun ~ / de*ğil ~ / mi ~)
You are tired, aren’t you?

Konser-den memnun ol-du-un, değil mi?
(kon*ser*den / mem*nun / ol*dun ~ / de*ğil ~ / mi ~)
You enjoyed the concert, didn’t you?

Sigara iç-me-i.yor-sun, değil mi?
(si*ga*ra / iç*mi*i*yor*sun ~ / de*ğil ~ / mi ~)
You don’t smoke, do you?
In response to a positive or a negative statement, a listener may answer in agreement or disagreement using the words “so” or “neither” followed by an inverted sentence type in English. In Turkish, however, there is only one response pattern to use under such situations such as “Ben de”, “O da”, “Ahmet de”, “Annem de”, etc. Consider and compare the following sentences:

"Ben pop müzik sev-i.yor-um."  "Ben de."
(ben / pop / müzîk / sev*vîyor*um /)  ( ben / de /)
"I like pop music."  "So do I."  (I do, too.)  (Me too.)

"Ben pop müzik sev-me-i.yor-um."  "Ben de."
(ben / pop / müzîk / sev*mi*yor*um /)  ( ben / de /)
"I don't like pop music."  "Neither do I."  (I don't, either.)

"Anne-em yemek yap-ma-/y/i sev-me-i.yor."  "Ben-im anne-em de."
"Mother doesn't like cooking."  "Neither does my mother."

"Çok yorgun-um."  "Ben de."
"I'm very tired."  "So am I."  (I am, too.)

"Baba-am bir jeep satın aldı."  "Ben-im baba-am da."
"My father has bought a jeep."  "So has my father."
"Sen deli-sin." "Sen de."
"You are crazy." "So are you." (You are, too.)

"Fatma güzel değil." "Kız kardeşi de."
"Fatma isn't beautiful." "Neither is her sister."

"Yarın sabah erken kalkmak zorunda-yım." "Ben de."
"I have to get up early tomorrow morning." "So do I."

"Muz-lar çok pahalı." "Elma-lar da."
"Bananas are very expensive." "So are the apples."

"Ben-im bab-a-am kel." "Ben-im bab-a-am da."
"My father is bald." "So is my father."

"Ben yalan-dan nefret et-er-im." "Ben de."
"I hate lying." "So do I."

**CONJUNCTIONS AND TRANSITIONAL PHRASES**

Conjunctions are the words that join sentences, clauses or words. There are two kinds of conjunctions in English: **Coordinating conjunctions** and **subordinating conjunctions**. The coordinating conjunctions are words like "and", "but", "or", "for" or "yet". The subordinating conjunctions, however, are the words that are used preceding simple sentences to form syntactic adverbs (adverb clauses) in English, such as, "although", "until", "before", "after", "while", "when", etc., all of which have been explained in the previous chapters.

**Transitional** words and phrases, however, link sentences and paragraphs by carrying over a thought coherently from one sentence or paragraph to another.

Some of the most frequently used Turkish coordinating conjunctions and transitional adverbials and phrases are as follows:

**açıkçası**: *in plain words, in short, frankly speaking*

Başının ağrıdığını ve evde bir sürü yapacak işi olduğunu söylüyor. **Açıkçası**, bizimle gezmeye gitmek istemiyor.
She says she has a headache and has so many things to do at home. In plain words, she does not want to go for a walk with us.

**aksi takdirde, (yoksa)**: *otherwise*

**Şu televizyonu kapat. Aksi takdirde (aksi halde) (yoksa), ne yapacağımı biliyorsun.**
Turn the TV off; otherwise (if not) you know what I'll do.

**aksine, bilakis:** *on the contrary*

Ben televizyonda futbol seyretmeyi seviyorum. Aksine, öğlum maç seyretmekten nefret ediyor.
I like watching football on television. On the contrary, my son hates watching football matches.

**ama:** *but, yet, still, really, truly*

Akıllıdır ama biraz tembeldir. She is clever, but rather lazy.

**ancak:** *but, however, yet*

Çok güzel bir kız, ancak başarılı değil. She is a beautiful girl; yet, she is not successful.

**Jack Mary’e aşık. Ancak, Mary Jack’e aşık değil.**
Jack is in love with Mary. However, Mary is not in love with him.

**aslında:** *in fact*

Mary ev işini kendisinin yaptığı söyüyor. Amaaslında, işin çoğununu kocası yapıyor.
Mary says that she does the housework herself. In fact, her husband does most of the housework.

**aynı biçimde:** *likewise*

Öteki sorulara aynı şekilde (biçimde) cevap verebilirsin. You can answer the other questions likewise.

**başka bir deyisle:** *in other words,*

**bilhassa:** *in particular, particularly, specifically, above all*

**bir yandan:** *on the one hand*

**bu amaçla:** *for this purpose*

**bu doğrultuda:** *accordingly*

Öğretmen öğrencilere sessiz olmalarını söyledi, ve onlar da bu doğrultuda davrandılar.
The teacher told the students to be quiet, and the students acted accordingly.

**bu durumda, öyleyse:** *in that case*
Sabahleyin sana ev ödevinde yardım etmemi istiyorsun. Öyleyse yarın sabah daha erken kalk.
You want me to help you with your homework in the morning. In that case, get up earlier tomorrow morning.

**bu sırada, bu arada:** *meanwhile*

Sen mutlakta yemek yapmaya devam et. Bu arada ben de oturma odasında biraz kestireyim.
You go on cooking in the kitchen. Meanwhile let me have a nap in the sitting room.

**bunun için:** *because of this, for this reason, therefore*

Onun çok kez yalan söylediğini duydum. Bunun için ona artık inanmıyorum.
I have heard him tell lies so many times; for this reason, I don’t believe him anymore.

**bunun yerine:** *instead*

Adam bana cevap vermedi. Bunun yerine salıncı gibi yüzüme baktı durdu.
The man did not answer; instead, he stared at me as if I were a fool.

**bu yüzden:** *therefore, for that reason, so, that is why*

Hindistan’a hiç gitmedim; bu yüzden sana akıl veremem.
I have never been to India; therefore, I cannot advise you.

Yürüyüşe çıkmak için sokağa çıktığında yağmur yağmaya başladı. Bu yüzden, ben de sinemaya gitmeye karar verdim.
When I left home to go for a walk, it began to rain, so I decided to go to the cinema.

**bu şartlar altında:** *under these circumstances (conditions)*

Bu şartlar altında artık sizinle çalışamam.
I can’t work with you any more under these conditions.

**çünkü:** *because*

Televizyonu kapatsan iyi olur, çünkü işime devam edemiyorum.
You had better turn off the TV because I can’t go on with my work.

**-den başk:** *except for*

Sınıf, iki istekli öğrenciden başka (iki öğrenciyi saymazsak) boştu.
The classroom was empty except for two eager students.
diğer (başka) bir deyişle: in other words, to put it differently

Evde yemek yapacak kimse yok. Başka bir deyişle, ben yemek yapmak zorunda kalacağım.
There is nobody to cook at home. In other words, I will have to cook.

doğal olarak: naturally

Bu bölgedeki bazı göller kurudu. Bu yüzden, doğal olarak bazı kuşlar ülkenin değişik yörelerine göc edecekler.
Some lakes dried up in this area. Some birds naturally will migrate to different parts of the country.

-e nazaran : in comparison to (with), compared to (with)

Erkek çocuklar kızlar-а (kız*la*ra) nazaran matematik-te daha iyidirler.
Boys are better at mathematics compared to girls.

en nihayet : after all

esasen: in fact, as a matter of fact

fakat: but, yet, however

Bütün yıl çalıştı fakat bir araba satın almak için yeterince para biriktiremedi.
He worked hard all the year long, but he could not save enough money to buy a car.

farzet ki, diyelim ki : supposing

Diyelim ki işsizim, benimle evlenir miydin?
Supposing I was unemployed, would you marry me?

garip belki ama : strange to say, strangely enough

Garip belki ama peri onu kurbağa dönüştürdü.
Strange to say, the fairy changed him into a frog.

genel anlama da : generally speaking

genel hatları (çizgileri) ile : in general terms

genellikle: as a rule, on the whole, generally

gösterildiği gibi: as has been indicated, as has been noted

halbuki, oysa, ne var ki : whereas, but, however
Ben oturup kitap okumayı severim; oysa eşim seyahat etmeyi yeğler.
I like sitting and reading books; whereas, my wife prefers traveling.

**hariç:** excluding, except for, apart from

**hatta, üstelik:** even, moreover, besides, even more, furthermore

Kızım beş yıl önce evlendi; hatta (üstelik) iki oğlu bile var.
My daughter got married five years ago; besides, she has two sons.

**hem … hem (de):** both … and

*Hem* kadınlar *hem* erkekler ailelerini geçindirmek için çalışmalıdır.
*Both* men *and* women must work to support their families.

*Hem* Ahmet *hem* Mehmet aynı bürada çalışıyorlar.
*Both* Ahmet *and* Mehmet work in the same office.

**Her şey göz önüne alınarak takdirde:** all things considered

**ile (le, la):** and

Ahmet’le Mehmet aynı bürada çalışanlar.
Ahmet and Mehmet work in the same office.

**ilk önce:** to begin with, first of all

**kâh … kâh:** sometimes … sometimes

Kâh güleriz, kâh ağlarız acıklı kaderimize.
Sometimes we laugh, sometimes we cry for our miserable faith.

**ki:** that

**Korkarım (ki) pastanı kedi yedi.**
I’m afraid (that) the cat has eaten up your cake.

**İnanırım (ki) haklisin.**
I believe (that) you are right.

**kısaca:** in short, in brief, briefly

**madem (ki):** since, seeing that, considering that, as

*Madem (ki)* çok çalıştın, sınavı geçebilirsin.
Seeing that you have studied hard, you can pass the exam.

**meğer:** it seems that, apparently, to my surprise

*Meğer* evliyim.*
It seemed that he was married.
meselâ, örnekîn: for example, for instance

Bazı hayvanlar insanlara sadıktır; örnekîn, köpeklerle kediler.
Some animals are loyal to human beings; for example cats and dogs.

ne... ne (de): neither …. nor

Ne sen, ne ben Çince anlıyoruz
Neither you nor I understand Chinese.

Mutfakta ne domates ne soğan var.
There are neither tomatoes nor onions in the kitchen.

Onu ne gördüm, ne de onunla konuştu.m.
I have neither seen nor talked to him.

neyse: anyway, in any case, at any rate

Neyse, biz çalışmaya devam edelim.
Anyway, let’s go on working.

o kadar … ki: so + adj (adv) + that

Bu günlerde fiyatlar o kadar yüksek ki, kimse bir şey satın almak istemiyor. Nowadays the prices are so high that nobody wants to buy anything.

olsun … olsun: whether … or

Zengin olsun fakir olsun herkes kanuna uymak zorundadır.
Whether rich or poor everybody has to obey laws.

oysa: but, yet, however, whereas

Herşeyden bıktığını söylüyorsun. Oysa, ben inanıyorum ki sen bütün güçlüklerin üstesinden gelebilirsin.
You say you are tired of everything, but I believe, you can overcome all difficulties.

örnekîn: for example, for instance

öte yandan: on the other hand

öyle bile olsa : even so

öyleyse: in that case, if so, then

Uykulu hissettiğini söylüyorsun. Öyleyse, git bir fincan kahve iç.
You say you are feeling sleepy. If so, go and have a cup of coffee.

özellikle, bilhassa: in particular, particularly
özetliyecək olursak: to sum up

sanki: as if

Habire bana emir verip duruyor; sanki benim patronum!
He is always ordering me around as if he were my boss.

sonra: then

Eve geldi, sonra mutfağa daldı ve yemek hazırlamaya başladı.
She came home, then hurried into the kitchen, and started preparing dinner.

sonuç olarak: as a result, as a consequence

sonucta: in conclusion

üstelik: furthermore, in addition, what is more, even, besides, moreover

En kolay problemleri bile çözemiyor; üstelik kendini bir dâhi sanıyor.
He can’t solve even the simplest problems, besides he thinks he is a genius.

şüphesiz ki: undoubtedly

tam aksine: in contrast

tam tersine: on the contrary

tüm bunlara rağmen: for all that

tümüyle: on the whole

ve: and

velhasıl: after all, in conclusion

ve saire: etc.

veya: or

ya … ya (da): either… or

Ya beni dinle, ya da sınıfı terket.
Either listen to me, or leave the classroom.

yalınız: but, however, only

Seni affediyorum. Yalnız, bana bir daha yalan söylemeyeceğine söz ver.
I will forgive you now, but promise me you will not tell any lies any more.
yani: *that is why, I mean, in other words, that is to say*

Hastaymış gibi rol yapıyor; yani, okula gitmek istemiyor.
He pretends as if he were ill; that is to say, he does not want to go to school.

yeter ki: *provided that, providing*

Sana bir bisiklet alacağım; yeter ki sen sınavlarını geç.
I will buy a bicycle for you, provided that you pass your examinations.

yoksa: *otherwise, or else, if not, or*

Koş, yoksa otobüsü kaçıracağız.
Run, or else we will miss the bus.

zaten: *anyway, in any case*

**INTENSIFIERS**

Intensifiers are the adverbs that are used before adjectives or adverbs to strengthen or weaken their meanings. Besides these words, there are some prefixes, which are the only ones in Turkish that are attached to adjectives, nouns, and adverbs to strengthen their meanings:

Süt *çok* sıcak.
*(süt / *çok* / sı*çak* ~)*

The milk is *very* hot.

Sorular *biraz* güçtü.
*(so*rular / bi*raz / gü*ç*tü ~)*

The questions were *rather* difficult.

Sen *tamamen* haklısın.
*(sen / ta*ma:*men / hak*li*sin ~)*

You are *quite* right.

Bazı kelebekler *son derece* güzeldir.
*(ba:*zi / ke*le*bek*ler / *son* / de*re*ce / gü*zel*dir ~)*

Some butterflies are *extremely* beautiful.

Öğrenciler sorulara *çok* dikkatli cevap verdiler.
*(öğ*ren*ci*ler / so*rulara / *çok* / dik*kat*li / ce*vap / ver*di*ler ~)*

The students answered the questions *very* carefully.

Ev *oldukça* iyi.
*(ev / ol*duk*ça / i*yi ~)*

The house is *pretty* good.
Cevapların hepsi tamamen yanlış.
(ce*vap*la*nın / he*p*si / ta*ma:*men / yan*lış ↘)
All the answers are completely wrong.

Burada sigara içmek kesinlikle yasaktır.
(bu*ra*da / si*ga*ra / iç*mek~ / ke*sin*lik*le / ya*sak*tır ↘)
Smoking here is strictly forbidden.

O ciddi bir şekilde hasta.
(o / cid*di: / bir / şekil*de / has*ta ↘)
He is seriously ill.

İyi bir iş bulmak onun için yaşamsal derecede önemliydii.
(i*yi / bir / iş / bul*mak ~ / o*nun / i*çin / ya*şam*sal / de*re*ce*de / ö*nem*liy*di ↘)
To find a good job was vitally important for him.

Yabancı bir dil öğrenmek fevkalâde zordur.
(ya*ban*çi / bir / dil / öğ*ren*mek~ / fev*ka*lâ:*de / zor*du ~)
Learning a foreign language is extremely difficult.

Arabası yeppyeniydi.
(a*ra*ba*si / ye*p*ye*nii*di ↘)
His car was brand new.

Hava buz gibi soğuktu.
(ha*va / buz / gi*bi / so*ğuk*tu ↘)
It was icy cold.

Çok fena başım ağrıyordu.
(çok / fe*na / ba*şim / ağ*ri*yor*du ↘)
I had an awful headache.

Uyandığında her yer günlük güneşlikti.
(u*yandı*ğın / her / yer / gün*fük / güneş*lik*ti ↘)
When I woke up, it was broad daylight.

Annem bana gicir gicir bir elli dolar verdi.
(an*nem / ba*na / gi*cir / gi*cir / bir / el*li / do*lar / ver*di ↘)
Mother gave me a crisp new fifty-dollar bill.

Sorular sürpriz bir şekilde kolaydı.
(so*ru*lar / sürp*riz / bir / şekil*de / ko*lay*di ↘)
The questions were surprisingly easy.
O beni **oldukça** düzenli ziyaret eder.
(“**ni** / ol*”duk*’ça / dü*zen*’li / zi*’ya:*ret / e*der ~)
He visits me **quite** regularly.

Konser **gerçektən** iyiydii.
(kon*’ser / ger’çek*ten / i*yyi*di ~)
The concert was **really** good.

Bazı diller diğerleriyle karşılaştırıldığında **nispeten** daha karmaşıktır.
*Some languages are relatively* complicated when compared with others.

Bugün **biraz** yorgunum.
(bu / gün / bi”raz / yor*gu*num ~)
*I’m a little* tired today.

**Tamamen** haklısın.
(ta*ma:*men / hak*li*sin ~)
You’re **absolutely (quite)** right.

**Fena halde** yorgunum.
(fe*na:/ ha*li*de / yor*gu*num ~)
*I’m awfully* tired.

Bizim sorularımız sizin sorularınızdan **çok daha** güçlüyü.
(bi*’zi*m / so*ru*la*ni*miz / si*zin / so*ru*la*ni*zdan / çok / da*ha / güç*tü ~)
*Our questions were far more* difficult than yours.

Bugün **gerçektən** yorgunum.
(bu*gün / ger’çek*ten / yor*gu*num ~)
*I am really* tired today.

Sana **deli gibi aşığer**.
(sa*’na / de*’li / gi*bi / a:*şi*’ğım ~)
*I am madly* in love with you.

Kışın bu dağa tırmanmak **fevkalade** tehlikelidir.
(ki*şin / bu / da*’ga / tir*man*mak / fev*ka*la:*de / zor*dur ~)
Climbing this mountain in winter is **extremely** dangerous.

**Oldukça** az öğrenci sınavı geçti.
(o*’duk*’ça / az / öğ*ren*’ci / si*na*vı / geç*tı ~)
**Quite** a few students passed the exam.

**Zerre kadar** ilgilenmiyorum.
(zer*’re / ka*’dar / il*gi*len*’mi*yo*rum ~)
*I am not interested in the least.*
Araba **ter**emizdi.  
(a*ra*ba / ter*te*miz*di ~)  
The car was **spotlessly** clean.

**Dos** doğru **yü**rū.  
(dos*doğ*ru / yü*rü ~)  
Walk **straight ahead**.

Yaşlı adamın **bem** beyaz sakalı vardı.  
(yaş*lı / a*da*min / bem*be*yaz / sa*ka*lı / var*dı ~)  
The old man had **snow white** beard.

Mary’nin **mas** mavi gözleri var.  
(me*ri*nin / mas*ma*vi / göz*le*ri / var ~)  
Mary has **deep** blue eyes.

Ev **tam**takırdı.  
(ev / tam*ta*kır*dı ~)  
The house was **absolutely** empty.

Onun evinde **sim** sııcak bir odası vardı.  
(o*nun / e*vin*de / sim*si*cak / bir / o*da*si / var*dı ~)  
She had a **cozy** room in her house.

Sorun **apa**çık.  
(so*run / a*pa*çik ~)  
The problem is **obvious**. (beyond dispute, clear)

Sebzeler **tap** tazeydi.  
(seb*ze*ler / tap*ta*ze*y*di ~)  
The vegetables were **as fresh as daisies**.

Korkudan **kaskat** i kesildiler.  
(kor*ku*dan / kas*ka*tı / ke*si*l*i*ler ~)  
They became **rigid** with fear.

Işıklar sönünce her yer **kap** karanlık oldu.  
(i*şık*lar / sö*nün*ce / her*yer / kap*ka*ran*lık / ol*du ~)  
Everywhere became **pitch** dark when the lights went off.

Sen beni hiççe **say**ıyorsun.  
(sen / be*ni / hi*çe / sa*yı*yor*sun ~)  
You **simply** ignore me.
Bunlar apayrı kavramlar.
(bun*lar / a*pay*ri / kav*ram*lar ৎ)
These are quite different concepts.

Oda karmaşaktı.
(o*da / kar*ma*şar*ti ৎ)
The room was in a mess.

Kuraklıkta tarlalar kupkuruydu.
(ku*rak*lık*ta / tar*lar / kup*kuruy*du ৎ)
During the draft (draught) the fields were as dry as a bone.

Onların amacı besbelliydi.
(on*la*rın / a*ma*ci / bes*bel*liy*di ৎ)
Their aim was obvious.

Küçük kız yapayalnızdı.
(kü*çük / kız / ya*pa*yala*rän*ız*di ৎ)
The little girl was all alone.

Senin güzel vazyon paramparça oldu.
(se*nin / gü*zel / va*zon / pa*ram*par*ça / o*du ৎ)
Your beautiful vase has been broken to pieces.

Otokus tiklim tiklim doluydu.
(o*to*kus / tik*lım / tik*lım / do*luy*du ৎ)
The bus was overcrowded.

Gözleri masmaviydi.
(göz*le*ri / mas*ma*viy*di ৎ)
Her eyes were deep blue.

REPORTED SPEECH
İşitilen Sözün Başkasına İletilmesi

When a speaker or writer wants to report someone what he heard, he can use two sorts of structures both in English and in Turkish:

1: In English and Turkish, one can report what one heard without transforming it:

Mary said, “I dislike boring people.”

Mary, “Ben sıkıcı insan-lar-dan hoşlan-ma-am” de-di.
“Do you enjoy making fun of me?” Jack asked Mary.

(sentence) NP NP V prep phrs (adv)


NP adverbial (sentence) NP (obj) V

"Come back home before it gets dark,” Mary’s father said to her.

(sentence) NP NP V adverbial

Mary’nin baba-/s/ Mary’ye, "Hava karar-ma-dan ey-e dön" dedi.

NP adverbial (sentence) NP (obj) V

2: In both English and Turkish, one can report what one heard by transforming it:

Mary said that she disliked boring people.

NP V noun clause NP

VP

Mary sıkıcı insan-lar-dan hoşlan-ma-dık-ı-/n/ söyledi.

NP (infinitive) NP (obj of “söyle”) V

VP

Jack asked Mary if she enjoyed making fun of him.

NP V ind obj (noun clause) NP (obj of “ask”) V

VP

Jack Mary’ye onunla alay etmek-ten zevk alip al-ma-dık-ı-/n/ sor-du.

NP adverbial adverbial (infinitive) NP (obj of “sor”) V

VP

Jack asked Mary why she was crying.

NP V ind obj (noun clause) NP

VP

Jack Mary’/y/e niçin ağla-dık-ı-/n/ sor-du.

NP adverbial (obj of “sor”) NP V

VP

Mary’s father warned her to come back home before it gets dark.

NP V NP prep phrs of reason adverbial clause of time V

VP

Mary’nin babası, hava karar-ma-dan ev-e dönmesi için Mary’yi uyар-dı.

NP noun compound postp (obj) NP | postpositional adverbial phrs of reason V

VP

ROOTS, STEMS AND VERB FRAMES

The definition of the words above used in grammar books is not clear enough for the language learners. Therefore, they are explained as follows:
The stem is the base of a word without all the inflectional suffixes. However, the root is the base of a word whose both derivational and inflectional suffixes are removed. Both roots and stems are bases.

The following words are verb roots: 
çek, yaklaş, başar, kok, çıkl, kayna, del, atla, uç, çiz, sev, gel, sür, ol...

The following words are noun stems: (verb root+derivational suffix = noun stem):
yaklaş-im, başar-ı, kok-u, kayna-ak, del-ık, belle-ek, uç-ak, sev-gi, çal-gi.

"el", "baş", "yel", "bağ", "denge", "avuç", "leke", "yağ", "su" are noun roots.

el-le, baş-la, yel-le, bağ-la, denge-le, avuç-la, leke-le, yağ-la, su-la are all verb root-derivational suffix. Therefore they are verb stems.

Rule 1: All verb roots are bases. They can be suffixed by both derivational and inflectional allomorphs:
yaklaş-im (verb root+derivational) = stem (approach) (noun)
yaklaş-ti-ık (verb root+inflectional+inflectional) = verb composition

When we attach a derivational allomorph to a verb root, we create a stem. So, a verb root and a derivational allomorph together is called a stem.

However, when we attach an inflectional allomorph or allomorphs to a verb root or to a verb stem we create a verb composition.

Rule 2: All noun roots are bases. They can be suffixed both by derivational and inflectional allomorphs:
ev-li (noun root+derivational) = stem (married)
ev-i, ev-im (noun root+inflectional) ev-e, ev-de, ev-den (noun root+inflectional=adverbial)

Denge-le-/y/e.me-i.yor-um: "denge" is a noun root, "le" is a derivational allomorph, "denge-le" is a verb stem. "e.me", "i.yor" and "um" are the inflectional allomorphs following the verb stem "denge-le". As the roots and stems are the basic elements of words, the term "stem" is sometimes used both for the "root" and "stem" in this book to avoid ambiguity.

When we attach transitive, causative, passive, reflexive, or reciprocal inflectional allomorphs to verb roots or stems, we create verb frames, which are used before the other inflectional allomorphs:
Bağla-an-i.yor-uz: "Bağ-la" is a verb stem. "Bağ" is a root, "la" is a derivtional suffix; "an" is a passive making inflectional allomorph, "i.yor" and
"uz" are also inflectional allomorphs. "Bağ-la-n-ı.yor-uz." (We are being connected) is both a verb composition, a word, and a sentence.

RATIONAL SEQUENCING

The best way to see whether a proposal, a plan, or a theory is applicable is to put it into practice. Thinking that Chomsky's Transformational Generative theory is the best approach to describe the grammar of a language, I dared to write this Turkish Grammar.

Chomsky asserts that natural languages have two levels of representations, a deep logical structure, and a verbal structure, which function together with the vocal organs. The deep structure represents the logical production of a sentence in which thought is shaped and separated into two logical components called subject and predicate (NP + VP). The mind also separates the predicate (VP) into two components called verb and object (V + NP). If the verb is intransitive, it does not have an object, so the VP (predicate) is composed of only a verb, and adverbs and adverbials. The sequencing of these logical parts of a sentence is learned through the experiences of an individual because their sequencing changes from language to language. All these activities are rationally performed by the mind. The mind inserts these rational phrases into a sentence according to the learned sequence of an individual.

This shows us that subject, verb, and object components innately exist in a person's mind, but these components are arranged in a sequence by the mind appropriate to a learned sequence.

There exist three kinds of sentences in a language:

1. A subject, a transitive verb, and an object: Jack killed a mouse.

   \begin{align*}
   & S \quad V \quad Obj \\
   & NP \quad VP
   \end{align*}

2. A subject, and an intransitive verb: Jack sleeps.

   \begin{align*}
   & S \quad V \quad VP \\
   & NP \quad VP
   \end{align*}

3. A subject and a "be" complement: Jack is brave.

   \begin{align*}
   & S \quad V \quad VP \\
   & NP \quad VP
   \end{align*}

The language producing system of the mind uses two different systems to produce meaningful sentences. One of these systems is the inherent logical system of the mind called phrase structures symbolized with "NP + VP" (subject and predicate) initials in which thought, whether long or short, take form. For instance, "Birds fly" and "Birds eat insects" sentences are com-
posed of a Nominal Phrase and a Verbal Phrase, which are called "subject and predicate" (özne ve yüklem) in traditional grammars.

The **subject** is what or whom the sentence is about, and the **predicate** tells **everything** about the **subject**. The human mind arranges what it wants to express in these two sentence sections.

In the "birds fly", and "birds eat insects" sentences, there are two different functional elements "subject" and "object". **Subjects** and **objects** are **nominal phrases**. A nominal phrase may be a pronoun ("I", "me"), ("you", "you"), ("he, she, it", "him, her, it"), ("we", "us"), ("they", "them"). Their forms change according to where they are used in a sentence. If they are used as subjects they are "I, you, he, she, it, we, you, they", if they are used as objects, they are "me, you, him, her, it, us, you, them".

Proper nouns such as "Jack, Mary" may be used both as subjects and as objects without changing their forms in the subject or object positions in English: "Jack saw Mary", "Mary saw Jack".

In Turkish, however, **pronouns** change according to the places that they occupy in a sentence as they do in English. When they are used in the **subject** position they are "ben, sen, o, biz, siz, onlar", when they are used in the **object** position, they are "ben-i, sen-i, o-/n/u, biz-i, siz-i, onlar-i". The single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the following vowels as usual when they are syllabled.

In Turkish, when the **proper nouns** are used in the subject position, they are used as they are used in English, but when they are used in the object position they take the ❞ [i, i, ü, u] inflectional allomorphs as the pronouns do: Ahmeť-i, Hasan-ı, Ayşe-/y/i, Özgü-r-ü. The single underlined consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the following vowels as usual.

All the noun compounds are nominal phrases. They can be used as both subjects and objects in sentences:

"Ben-im okuł-um", "Ahmeť-in arab-a-/s/i", "okuł-un otobüs-ü", "araba--/n/in dur-ma-/s/i", "yürü-/yüş-ün bit-me-/s/i", "Ahmeť-in arab-a-/s/i-/n/in çalın-ma-/s/i", "ben-im okul-a geç git-me-em", "sen-in geç gel-dik-in" are structurally noun compounds but functionally nominal phrases.

The adjective compounds are also nominal phrases: "a blue bird", "the longest sentence", "an important decision".

Adjective clauses together with the nouns that they define are nominal phrases. "The children who are playing in the garden", "the things that you said", and "the girl whose mother you know" are all nominal phrases.
The noun clauses such as "that he dislikes onions", "what he said", "who he is", "where my brother is", and "whose these books are" are all nominal phrases.

All sentences whether they are simple or complex are organized by the brain to be placed in the "NP + VP" sentence producing system.

The most important function of the mind is its capability of transforming simple sentences into nominal phrases to insert them into the "NP + VP" sentence producing system. In other words, we can say that a set of thought is expressed in sentences either as "Birds fly" (a subject, and an intransitive verb), or "Birds eat insects" (a subject, a transitive verb, and an object). This system is purely logical (mental) just as the other functions of the brain. In the Turkish Grammar section of this book, one can see how all kinds of simple sentences (Turkish or English) are transformed into nominal phrases, and installed by the logical system into the "NP + VP" logical sentence pattern.

The second faculty is the memory of a human being in which all the morphemes of a language are stored. Besides the morphemes, the oral, the transformational, and syllabication rules of a target language are also stored up in one's memory. When human beings hear these morphemes and rules, they store them in their memories, and when necessary, they match them with their sets of thought to express what they think. At this point, the logical form of a simple sentence and the sets of thought compatible with the morphemes are converted to the phonetic forms of sentences through the phonological rules.

The transformations of the simple sentences are carried out by the mind through the transformational rules of a language. They are rule governed and learned by the people as the morphemes and phonemes are learned.

One fact to add to the explanations above is that the stresses used on some syllables carry meaning. Therefore, they are called suprasegmental morphemes. However, although the syllabication of words are learned, the syllables do not convey any meaning on their own because they are governed by the phonological rules of a specific language as the phonemes are.

The allomorphs of the morphemes are also produced by the phonological component of the brain. In other words, all allomorphs come into existence due to the phonological necessity. Although the allomorphs of a morpheme are different, they carry the same meaning as their morpheme.
The function of the mind that chooses morphemes matching sets of thought is called morphemizing. A morphemized oral English simple sentence is placed into the "NP + VP" innate basic sentence pattern as follows:

\[
\text{The boys were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon.}
\]

subject  inflected verb  object  adverbial of place  adverbial of time

However, if the same person knows Turkish, he arranges and places his morphemized set of thought into a different sentence pattern and words:

\[
\text{Çocuk-\text{-}lar o\text{-}ğle-\text{-}den sonra o\text{-}kul \text{-} bahçe-\text{/s/i/n/-de} futbol oynu-u.yor-\text{-}lar-di.}
\]

subject  adverbial of time  adverbial of place  object  inflected verb

The morphemized simple sentences above can be transformed into nominal phrases (nominalized) so that they could be used in the basic logical phrase structure pattern “NP + VP”.

If you imagine a person who has no people living around and talking to each other, you should admit that he cannot learn a language, but as he innately has the ability of learning a language, and the ability of thinking, he will start learning a language when he is exposed to the phonemes and morphemes of a language. As soon as he learns some words and stores them in his memory, he begins to express his thoughts using several words instead of shouting, murmuring or crying when he wants to communicate with other people. This useful device is called language. All languages are learned skills. Nobody is born speaking a language, but all human beings are born with the faculty of learning a language, which possesses some fundamental common patterns upon which all natural languages are built.

Additionally, the mind possesses a number of speech intentions, which influence language production. The words and the intonation patterns that a speaker chooses to express him reveal his spiritual condition, as well. When we hear a person speak, we can guess whether he is angry, happy, nervous, bored, sad, and even whether he is kind, polite, rude, bossy, or affectionate.

Although all animals can hear people well, and store some words in their memories, they cannot systemize what they hear and use them as humans do.

The mind of a human being is capable of composing the set of thought written above in a linear logical structure, transforming them into the morphemes, words and some other specific rules of a target language, and producing vocalized sentences.
The capacity and the speed of operation of the mind are marvelous. It vocalizes a set of thought with the phonemes, the syllables and the morphemes of a language.

Moreover, we have to point out that expressing a set of thought goes through producing the phonemes, the syllables and the morphemes that carry meaning coming along with the sounds of a language. On the other hand, understanding a set of thought goes through hearing the phonemes, the syllables, and the morphemes of a language to realize the morphemes carrying information. We can understand a segment of speech so long as we realize the morphemes heard along with a phonetic utterance. A piece of utterance contains not only the phonemes and the syllables of a language, but it also contains the morphemes carrying information.

The phonemes and syllables do not convey meaning without morphemes. One can hear the phonemes and syllables of a foreign language, but may not understand anything if he is not aware of the meaning of the morphemes heard along with them. Only the morphemes carry meaning in languages. For instance, the meaningful units (morphemes) in the Turkish word "çalışıyordu" are "çalış", "iyor", "du", "uk". However, none of the syllables in the same word "ça", "ı", "şi", "yor", "duk" conveys any meaning on their own if they are not vocalized or heard together. Although sometimes syllables and morphemes coincide, no syllables may be thought to be meaningful in this, and in all Turkish words. When one hears or reads a word in Turkish, he spontaneously realizes the morphemes heard along with the phonemes and syllables, and understands them.

If we disregard nouns, noun compounds, adjective compounds, adverbs and adverbials, we see that verb compositions in Turkish are sentences on their own. For instance, in the verb composition "uyuyordum", the syllables are "u*yu*yor*du*um". As it is seen, none of these syllables conveys any meaning. How then, do we understand what these syllables mean? We realize the morphemes heard along with this word such as "uyu-u.yor-du-um". In this word, "uyu" means "sleep", "yor" expresses the continuity of the action; "du" expresses that the action continued in the past, and the "um" morpheme expresses the doer of the action "ben". This word on the whole is a sentence; "Uyuyordum", which means, "I was sleeping".

On the other hand, a person who decides to build up this sentence, arranges these morphemes in a linear fashion in his mind such as "uyu-u.yor-du-um", and then vocalizes them dropping one of the identical vowels following one another and dividing the whole word into syllables to vocalize them in agreement with the Turkish sound system.
In conclusion, we can say that although morphemes are loaded with meaning, the phonemes and syllables do not carry meaning because they are the property of the sound system of a language. Syllabication converts a morphemic sequence into a syllabic, rhythmical, and phonetic sequence in agreement with the vowel and consonant harmony rules of the Turkish language to produce a fluent speech production. Therefore, morphemes should not be confused with syllables. This process is like converting a poem into a song.

Transformations are generally carried out by the mind for syntactic purposes. In other words, they are used to produce infinitely long oral or written sentences. A phonetic or a verbal form is the part of the communication system that is heard, or seen on printed matters.

The simple English sentence given below can be transformed into oral nominal phrases (nominalized) as follows:

*The boys were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon.*

1. that the boys were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon
2. the boys that were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon
3. the football that the boys were playing in the school garden in the afternoon
4. the school garden in which the boys were playing football in the afternoon
5. the time when the boys were playing football in the school garden
6. who were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon
7. where the boys were playing football in the afternoon
8. why the boys were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon
9. what the boys were doing in the school garden in the afternoon
10. whether the boys were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon

All the transformed oral nominal phrases (clauses) above can be used as a "NP" in the "NP + VP" sentence producing system as follows:

1. I saw that the boys were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon.
2. The boys that were playing football in the school garden in the afternoon are my students.
3. The football that the boys were playing in the school garden was worth watching.
4. The school garden in which the boys were playing football was not suitable for playing football.
5. The time when the boys were playing football in the school garden made the principal mad.
6. Who were playing football in the school garden is still unknown.
7. I do not know where the boys were playing football.
8. Can you guess why the boys were playing football in the school garden?
9. Do you know what the boys were doing in the school garden?
10. I do not know whether the boys were playing football or not.

As it is obviously seen, the transformed English nominal phases above do not undergo major changes when they are transformed. However, when we transform a Turkish simple sentence, we notice a striking difference between the transformational rules of these two languages.

The Turkish way of transforming a simple sentence into a nominalized phonetic phrase is different from that of the English language. To perform this mental transformation activity, a native speaker of Turkish should transform a basic simple sentence into a **noun compound** to construct a nominalized phonetic phrase. Some examples may clarify this striking difference:

Çocuklar öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oynuyorlardı. ☵

1a. çocuk-<i>l</i>-<i>r</i>-<i>n</i>-<i>i</i>-</i>-<i>ğleden sonra okul bahçe-/s/i/n/-</i>-de futbol oyna-dik-la-<i>r</i>-<i>i</i>  
    possessor        possessed  
    NP (noun compound used as object)

1b. Çocuk-lar-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oyna-ma-/s/ı  
    possessor        possessed  
    NP (noun compound used as subject)

2. öğleden sonra    okul bahçesinde    futbol    oyna-/y/yan    çocuklar  
    determiner        determiner  
    NP

3. çocuk-lar-in öğleden sonra    okul bahçesinde    oyna-dik-la-<i>r</i>-<i>i</i>    futbol  
    possessor        adverbial    adverbial    possessed  
    determiner        determiner  
    NP  

4. çocuklar-in öğleden sonra futbol oyna-dik-la-<i>r</i>-<i>i</i>    okul bahçesi  
    possessor        adverbial    object    possessed  
    determiner        determiner  
    NP  

5. çocuklar-in okul bahçesinde futbol oyna-ma-la/i-<i>n</i>/in zaman-la/i  
    possessor        adverbial    object    possessor    possessed  
    NP (chain noun compound)

6. kim-lar-in okul bahçesinde    öğleden sonra    futbol    oyna-dik-la/i  
    possessor        adverbial    adverbial    object    possessed  
    NP
7. **çocuk-laır-in öğleden sonra nerede futbol oyna-dik-ı**  
   possessor adverbial adverbial object possessed  
   - NP

8. **çocuk-laır-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde niçin futbol oyna-dik-laır-ı**  
   possessor adverbial adverbial adverbial obj possessed  
   NP

9. **çocuk-laır-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesi-/n/de ne yap-tik-laır-ı**  
   possessor adverbial adverbial adverbial obj possessed  
   NP

10. **çocuk-laır-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oyna-/y/ip oynamadıkları**  
    possessor adverbial adverbial adverbial object possessed  
    NP

The Turkish nominalized phrases above can be used in the "NP + VP" phrase structure pattern as a "NP" as follows:

1a. *(Ben)* **çocuk-laır-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oyna-dik-laır-ı-/n/i gör-dü-üm.**  
   NP (subj) NP (object) verb

1b. **Çocuk-laır-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oynayan çocuklar benim öğrencilerimdir.**

2. **Öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oynayan çocuklar benim öğrencilerimdir.**

3. **Çocukların öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde oynadıkları futbol izlemeye değerdi.**

4. **Çocukların öğleden sonra futbol oynadıkları okul bahçesi futbol oynamaya uygun değildi.**

5. **Çocukların okul bahçesinde futbol oynamalarının zamanı okul müdürünü kızdırdı.**

6. **Kim-ler-in öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oyna-ḍı̣g̣-ı hâlâ bilinmiyor.**

7. **Kimlerin öğleden sonra nerede futbol oynamadıklarını bilmiyor.**

8. **Çocukların öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde niçin futbol oynamadıklarını tahmin edebilir misin?**

9. **Çocukların öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde ne yaptıklarını biliyor musun?**

10. **Çocukların öğleden sonra okul bahçesinde futbol oynayip oynamadıklarını biliyor.**

The nominalizations of the simple Turkish sentences seem more difficult than nominalizing the English ones. This difficulty arises when someone whose native language is different from Turkish begins learning Turkish as a second language because while he is trying to learn the transformational rules of a second language, the transformational rules of his/her native language always interfere with the rules of the second language.

Therefore, when teaching a second language, this difficulty should be taken into account by the second language teachers. While a child is learning his native tongue, however, he does not have to overcome such difficulty because transformational rules are learned through the experiences of a person.
There are a lot more inflectional morphemes in Turkish than there are in English. This is because some English modal verbs such as "may", "can", "must", "should", "have to", "will", etc. are all expressed in inflectional morphemes in Turkish such as "[ME.Lİ]", "[E.BİL]", "[E.CEK]", etc. Moreover, all Turkish verb compositions such as "çalış-ı.yor-um", and noun compounds such as "ben-im okul-um" always end with possessor personal allomorphs.

**MORPHEMIC SEQUENCING**

Morphemes are defined as the smallest meaningful units that cannot be divided into smaller meaningful parts in a language. These morphemes are of two kinds; the **free morphemes** that carry meaning by themselves, the **bound morphemes** that can carry meaning only when they are attached to free morphemes. The bound morphemes are also two kinds: **derivational morphemes** and **inflectional morphemes.** When derivational morphemes attach to free morphemes they produce new words or change the part of speech that they belong. However, when the inflectional morphemes attach to free morphemes or words, they create changes in the function of these free morphemes or words in sentences. Turkish harmonic system produces allomorphs for both derivational and inflectional morphemes. A list of the derivational morphemes and their allomorphs can be seen at page 22.

The term “morpheme” represents the meaning of a word root or a suffix. All the suffixes of the Turkish language have alternative variants called “allo-morphs” created by the Turkish harmonic system. Therefore, when articulating the allomorphs of these morphemes, they are vocalized according to the harmonic system of the Turkish language. The inflectional allomorphs attach to both **nouns** and **verbs** in Turkish:

**THE INFLECTIONAL ALLOMORPHS ATTACHED TO NOUNS AND NOMINAL PHRASES**

In the following examples, the consonants that detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs are single underlined such as /ıv/, /ız/, /ı/.

The /ı/, /ı/, /ı/ and /ıg/ glides are semivowels that help a vowel to pass to another vowel harmoniously. They are showed between slashes / /. 

Two identical vowels that combine and are verbalize as a single vowel are written in bold type: “ı-i”, “ı-i”, “ü-ü”, “u-u”, “e-e”, “a-a”.

422
The “ḍ”, “ṭ”, “ẓ”, “k” unvoiced consonants change into their voiced consonants “b”, “d”, “c”, “ğ” respectively when they detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following syllables.

♫ [i, i, ü, u]

ey-i “the house”, arslan-i “the lion”, göz-ü “the eye”, okul-u “the school”, öğrenci-/y/i “the student”, sorun-u “the problem”, uyku-/y/u “the sleep”, onun bize kızması-/n/ı “his getting angry with us”, oda-/n/ın kapı-/n/ı “the door of the room”, o-/n/un gel-diş-/n/ı “that he came”

♫ [e, a]

ey-e “to the house”, ay-a “to the moon”, göz-e “to the eye”, at-a “to the horse”, oda-/y/a “to the room”, biç-e “to us”, onlar-a “to them”, o-/n/un anne-/s/i-/n/e “to his mother”.

♫ [de, da, te, ta]


♫ [den, dan, ten, tan]

ey-den “from home”, okul-dan “from school”, uçak-ta “from the plane”, benden “from me”, otobüs-ten “from the bus”, tünel-den “through the tunnel”, mikroskop-tan “through the microscope”

♫ [le, la]


♫ [ler, lar]


The possessor personal allomorphs attached to both parts of the possessor + possessed noun compounds:

beş-im baba-am, sen-in anne-en, o-/n/un teyze-/s/i, Ahmet-in arabaci-/s/i, okul-un kapı-/s/i, biz-im ey-im iz, siz-in okul-un uz, onlar-in bahçe-/s/i, Hasan-in git-tik-i okul, Ayşe-/n/in okul-a geç gel-me-/s/i.
THE INFLECTIONAL ALLOMORPHS ATTACHED TO ACTION VERBS

Most of the auxiliary verbs and some inflectional morphemes of the English language are all used as inflectional allomorphs in Turkish:

The ♫ [ir, ır, ür, ur, er, ar] allomorphs indicate the simple present:

gel-ir-im, kal-ir-im, yürü-ür-üm, otur-ur-um, bekle-er-im, bak-ar-im

gel-ir-sin. kal-ir-sin, yürü-ür-sün, otur-ur-sun, bekle-er-sin, bak-ar-sın

gel-ir, kal-ir, yürü-ür, otur-ur, bekle-er, bak-ar


gel-ırer, kal-ırer, yürü-ür-ler, otur-ırer, bekle-er-ler, bak-ar-ler

The ♫ [di, di, dü, du, ti, ti, tü, tu] indicate the simple past:

gel-di-im, kal-di-im, yürü-di-üm, otur-du-um, iç-ti-im, sat-tı-im, ölç-tü-üm

gel-di-in, kal-di-in, yürü-di-ün, otur-du-un, iç-ti-in, sat-tı-in, ölç-tü-ün


gel-di.ız, kal-di-ın.ız, yürü-di-ün.ız, otur-du-un.ız, iç-ti-in.ız, sat-tı-in.ız,
gel-di-ler, kal-di-ler, yürü-di-ler, otur-du-ler, iç-ti-ler, sat-tı-ler, ölç-tü-ler,

The allomorphs ♫ [i.yor, i.yor, ü.yor, u.yor] indicate the present continuous:

gel-i.yor-um, kal-i.yor-um, yürü-ü.yor-um, otur-u.yor-um, bekle-i.yor-um

gel-i.yor-sun, kal-i.yor-sun, yürü-ü.yor-sun, otur-u.yor-sun, bekle-i.yor-sun

gel-i.yor, kal-i.yor, yürü-ü.yor, otur-u.yor, bekle-i.yor

gel-i.yor-uz, kal-i.yor-uz, yürü-ü.yor-uz, otur-u.yor-uz, bekle-i.yor-uz

gel-i.yor-sun.uz, kal-i.yor-sun.uz, yürü-ü.yor-sun.uz, bekle-i.yor-sun.uz

gel-i.yor-ler, kal-i.yor-ler, yürü-ü.yor-ler, otur-u.yor-ler, bekle-i.yor-ler

The double underlined “e” and “ü” vowels drop, and the single underlined consonants preceding them attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs.

The allomorphs ♫ [e.cek, a.cak] indicate the simple future:

gel-e.cek-im, kal-a.cak-im, yürü-/y/e.cek-im, otur-a.cak-im, başla-/y/a.cak-im
gel-e.cek-sin, git-e.cek-sin, yürü-/y/e.cek-sin, otur-a.cak-sın, sať-a.cak-sın
gel-e.cek, kal-a.cak, yürü-/y/e.cek, otur-a.cak, başla-/y/a.cak, kaç-a.cak
gel-e.cek-iz, kal-a.cak-iz, yürü-/y/e.cek-iz, otur-a.cak-ız, git-e.cek-ız
When the single underlined /k/ unvoiced consonants in “cek”, “ca” detach from their syllables, they change into their counterpart voiced consonants /ğ/ when they attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs such as “gel-e.cek-im” (ge*le*ce*ğim). Although few /t/ consonants change into /d/, such as in “git-e.cek-im” (gi*de*ce*ğim), “et-e.cek-im” (e*de*ce*ğim), the others do not change.

The allomorphs ♫ [miş,miş,müş,muş] indicate rumor:

gel-miş-im, kal-miş-im, yürü-müş-üm, otur-muş-um, başla-miş-im
gel-miş-sin, kal-miş-sin, yürü-müş-sün, otur-muş-sun, başla-miş-sin
gel-miş, kal-miş, yürü-müş, otur-muş, başla-miş, düşün-muş, sat-miş
gel-miş-iz, kal-miş-iz, yürü-müş-üz, otur-muş-uz, başla-miş-iz, kir-miş-iz
gel-miş-sin,iz, kal-miş-sin,iz, yürü-müş-sün,üz, otur-muş-sun,uz
gel-miş-ler, kal-miş-ler, yürü-müş-ler, otur-muş-ler, sevin-miş-ler

**Dual Inflectional Allomorphs Attached to Verb Roots, Stems or Frames**

The allomorphs ♫ [ir-di,ir-di,ür-dü,ur-du,er-di,ar-di] indicate “used to”:

gel-ir-di-im, kal-ir-di-im, yürü-ür-dü-üm, oğ-ur-du-um, gül-er-di-im
gel-ir-di-in, kal-ir-di-in, yürü-ür-dü-ün, oğ-ur-du-un, gül-er-di-in, aş-ar-di-in
gel-ir-di-ik, kal-ir-di-ik, yürü-ür-dü-ük, otur-ur-du-uk, dinle-ar-di-ik
gel-ir-di-ler (gel-ir-ler-di), kal-ir-di-ler (kal-ir-lar-di), iç-er-di-ler (iç-er-lar-di)

The allomorphs ♫ [i.yor-du,i.yor-du,ü.yor-du,u.yor-du] indicate past continuous:

gel-i.yor-du-um, kal-i.yor-du-um, yürü-ü.yor-du-um, kokla-u.yor-du-um
gel-i.yor-du-un, kal-i.yor-du-un, yürü-ü.yor-du-un, kokla-u.yor-du-un
gel-i.yor-du, kal-i.yor-du, ağla-i.yor-du, bekle-i.yor-du, uç-u.yor-du
bak-i.yor-du-uk, güllü.yor-du-uk, dene-i.yor-du-uk, anla-i.yor-du-uk
koş-u.yor-du-un,uz, dengele-i.yor-du-un,uz, başla-i.yor-du-un,uz
çalış-i.yor-lar-di (çalış-i.yor-lar-lar), bekle-i.yor-lar-di (bekle-i.yor-lar-lar)

In the verb compositions above and below, the double underlined vowels drop, the single underlined consonants preceding them attach to the first
vowels of the following allomorphs, and the identical vowels printed in bold type come in.

The allomorphs ♫ [miṣ-ti, miṣ-ti, müṣ-tü, muṣ-tu] indicate past perfect:

gel-miş-ti-im, al-miş-ti-im, bitir-miş-ti-im, anla-miş-ti-im, bul-muṣ-tu-um
anla-miş-ti-in, gör-muş-tü-ün, unut-muş-tu-un, sor-muş-tu-un, yap-miṣ-ti-in
kaç-miş-ti, çık-miş-ti, acık-miş-ti, gönder-miş-ti, uyu-muş-tu, sakla-miş-ti
unut-muş-tu-uk, sus-muş-tu-uk, hatırla-miṣ-ti-ık, güven-miş-ti-ık, al-miş-ti-ık
yat-miṣ-ti-ın, kork-muş-tu-un, uz, iste-miş-ti-ın, dinlen-miş-ti-ın

The allomorphs ♫ [e.cek-ti, a.cak-ti] indicate future in the past (was going to):

gel-e.cek-ti-im, bitir-e.cek-ti-im, sor-a.cak-ti-im, bekle-/y/e.cek-ti-im
gel-e.cek-ti-in, kaç-a.cak-ti-in, sor-a.cak-ti-in, anla-/y/a.cak-ti-in
gel-e.cek-ti, saṭ-a.cak-ti, dene-/y/e.cek-ti, kuru-/y/a.cak-ti, duɾ-a.cak-ti
gel-e.cek-ti-ık, bitir-e.cek-ti-ık, saṭ-a.cak-ti-ık, yürür-/y/e.cek-ti-ık
gel-e.cek-ti-ın, aç-a.cak-ti-ın, bekle-/y/e.cek-ti-ın, sor-a.cak-ti-ın
gel-e.cek-lar-di, bul-ə.cak-lar-di, tara-/y/a.cak-lar-di, uyuy-/y/a.cak-lar-di

The Inflectional Allomorphs Attached To “be” (ol) Verbs

In Turkish, no time allomorphs are generally attached to nouns, nominal phrases, adjectives or adverbials with ♫ [de, da, te, ta] or [le, la] to indicate simple present. If one wants, he can attach one of the ♫ [dir, dir, dür, dur, tir, tır, tür, tur] allomorphs to express certainty or hesitation to nouns, pronouns, adjectives or adverbials. For instance, we generally say “Annem ev-de” instead of “Annem ev-de-dir”, which means either “Perhaps my mother is at home” or “My mother is certainly at home”:

No inflectional time allomorphs attach to nouns, pronouns, adjectives, and adverbials to indicate simple present:

(Ben) ev-de-/y/ım. (Sen) çalıʃkan-sin. O daha çocuk (He is only a child).
(Biz) okul-da-/y/ız (Siz) isteksiiz-siʃn.iz. Onlar deneylimli. (Biz) bura-da-/y/-z.
Top yuvarlak-tir. Sen ciągın-sin. Ahmet biz-de. Kalem-im sen-de mi?

(Ben) yorgun-um. Araba kapi-/n/in ön-ʃn-/n/-de. O-ʃn/un anne-/s/i öğretnem. 
(Ben) durak-ta-/y/ım. (Biz) iyi-/y/iz. Onlar asker. (Siz) nere-de-sin.iz? (Siz)
The inflectional allomorphs ♫ [di, di, dü, du, ti, tı, tü, tu] are attached to nouns, pronouns, adjectives, and adverbials to indicate simple past.

O ben-di-im. Maç gazetesi-y-/di. O-/n/un çorap-lar/-ı masa-/n/ın üst-/ü/n/- de/y/-di. Öğretmen-in göz-ü ben-de/y/-di. (Biz) hazırlık-dı. (Bir) bir kahraman-di. (Bir) üzgün-dü-ünk. Ahmet sınav için hazırlık mı/y/-di?

The inflectional allomorphs ♫ [miş,miş,müş,muş] indicate rumor:

(Ben) yeteneksi-miş-im. (Sen) maç-ta/y/-miş-sın. O nere-de/y/-miş? Fatma kapı-/n/ın ön-ü/n/-de/y/-miş. (Ben-im) anney-e ev-de değil-miş.

The inflectional allomorphs [e.cek] or [a.cak] attach to the verb “ol” to indicate simple future:

Yarın hava güzel ol-a.cak. (Ben) yarın sekiz-de Büro-da ol-a.cak-im. (Sen) saat kaç-ta ev-de ol-a.cak-sın? (Sen) adam ol-ma/-y/a.cak-sın!

Her şey sen-in iste-dik-in gibi ol-a.cak.

The ♫ [miş,miş,müş,muş] allomorphs may also be attached to ♫ [e.cek, a.cak] allomorphs to convey rumor:

Hava yarın güzel ol-a.cak-miş. They say that it will be fine tomorrow.

MODAL AUXILIARY VERBS

The English modal auxiliary verbs that indicate ability, permission, probability, necessity, impossibility, etc. are all expressed in various inflectional allomorphs in Turkish:

♫ [me.li, ma.li]

The inflectional allomorphs ♫ [me.li, ma.li] indicate obligation imposed by the speaker when they are used with action verbs, and they indicate certainty or necessity when they are used with the verbs “be”:
(Ben) sabah-le.yin erken kalk-ma.li-/y/ím. I must get up early in the morning.

Bu kız çılgın ol-ma.li. This girl must be crazy. (I am certain that she is crazy.)

Hemen hazır ol-ma.li-sín. You must be ready soon. (obligation)
Çok çalış-ma.li-sín. You must work hard. (obligation)

If the verbs are negative when [me.li, ma.li] allomorphs are used, they indicate prohibition:
Yalan söyle-me-me.li-sín. (ya*lan / söy*le*me*me*li*sin) You mustn’t tell lies.

♫ [e.bil, a.bil] The inflectional allomorphs [e.bil, a.bil] indicate ability and permission:

Mary piyano çal-a.bil-ir. Mary can play the piano. (ability)
Dışarı-/y/a çek-a.bil-ir-sín. You can (may) go out. (permission)
(Ben) siz-e yardım et-e.bil-ir mi-/y/im? Can I help you? (permission)

The negative forms of [e.bil, a.bil] allomorphs are [e.me(z), a.ma(z)] allomorphs, which indicate impossibility, inability or prohibition:

(ben) toplantı-/y/a gel-e.me-em. I can’t come to the meeting. (impossibility)
Mary piyano çal-a.maz. Mary can’t play the piano. (inability)
Bu saat-te dışarı-ya çek-a.maz-sín. You can’t go out at this hour. (prohibition)
Fatma ev-de ol-a.maz. Fatma can’t be at home. (impossibility)

The [miş, mış, müs, muş] allomorphs may also be attached to the [e.bil, a.bil], and [e.me(z), a.ma(z)] allomorphs to indicate rumor:

Ahmet biz-e yardım et-e.bil-ir-miş. They say that Ahmet can help us.
(O) toplantı-/y/a gel-e.mez-miş. They say that he can’t come to the meeting.

The time inflectional modal allomorphs [di], [ir-di], [ir-miş] can follow the [e.bil, a.bil], [e.mez, a.maz], [me.li, ma.li]. [me.me.li, ma.ma.li] modal inflectional allomorphs:

♫ [e.bil-di, a.bil-di] The [e.bil-di, a.bil-di] allomorphs indicate a past success:

(Biz) maç-ı kazan-a.bil-di-ik. We were able to win the match.
(Ben) başar-a.bil-di-im. I was able to succeed.
(Biz) başar a.ma-di-ik. We couldn’t succeed. (We weren’t able to succeed.)
(Onlar) biti̇r-e.me-di-ler. Thy couldn’t finish. (They weren’t able to finish.)

♫ [e.bi̇l-ir-di, a.bi̇l-ir-di]

(Biz) maç-ı kazan-a.bi̇l-ir-di-ık. We could have won the match.
(Ben) başȧr-a.bi̇l-ir-di-im. I could have succeeded.
(Sen) bir kaza yap-a.bi̇l-ir-di-in. You might have had an accident.
(biz) bir yanlışlık yap-a.bi̇l-ir-di-ık. We might have made a mistake.
(Onlar) maç-ı ertele/-y/e.bi̇l-ir-ler-di. They might have postponed the match.
(Biz) bir yanlışlık yap-a.bi̇l-ir-miş-ız. He says that we might have made a mistake.
(O) biz-e kız-a.bi̇l-ir-miş. He says that he might be angry with us.

♫ [e.me(z)-di, a.me(z)-di]  

(Biz) maç-ı kazan-a.maz-di-ık. It was impossible for us to win the match.
(Ben) iş-i biti̇r-e.mez-di-im. I couldn’t have finished the work.

♫ [me.li/y/-di, ma.li/y/-di]  

(Blz) maç-ı kazan-ma-li/y/-di-ık. We should have won the match.
(Sen) hızlı sür-me-li/y/-di-in. You shouldn’t have driven fast.
(Onlar) maç-ı ertele-me-me-li/y/-di-ler. They shouldn’t have postponed the match.
(Biz) çok soru sor-ma-ma-li/y/-miş-ız. He says that we shouldn’t ask so many questions.

ORAL HARMONIC SEQUENCING

An oral sequence is what we hear when we listen to others, and what we articulate when we want others to hear us. An oral sequence is composed of phonemes, syllables, and stresses. Both free and bound morphemes, which carry meaning, can only be articulated by the organs of speech, and heard through the ears. When we hear an oral sequence, we hear and understand the morphemes because these two sequences produce sentences together. All the words and allomorphs are composed by the oral sequence.

The major function of the oral sequence in Turkish is to divide words and morphemes into syllables so that the speech organs can articulate them easily and fluently. Besides, as Turkish is an agglutinative language, the Turkish oral sequence does more than this then the other languages:

1. All the vowels in the Turkish words are arranged in an order in agreement with the vowel harmony rules of the Turkish language. This vowel sequence is given in detail at page 16.
2. Turkish oral sequence produces allomorphs to maintain the vowel and consonant harmony sequence of all the bound morphemes, which are given in detail at pages 44, and 425.

3. If the words or allomorphs end with consonants, these consonants detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs if these allomorphs start with vowels. This consonant replacement is carried out by the harmonic oral sequence when words and allomorphs attach to one another. In this book, the detached consonants are single underlined to show the readers that they detach from their syllables and attach to the first vowels of the following allomorphs when the syllables are recomposed by the harmonic sequence such as:

bitir-i.yor-uz (bi*ti*ri*yor*ruz), okul-a koş-u.yor (o*ku*la / ko*su*yor), tanış-a.cak-iz (ta*nı*şa*ca*ğiz) (The /k/ unvoiced consonant changes to the voiced consonant /ğ/.)

4. When the identical vowels such as “i-i”, “i-i”, “ü-ü”, “u-u”, “a-a”, “e-e” have to attach to one another, they combine and verbalize as a single vowel. Such as “gel-di-im” (gel*dim), “al-di-ık” (al*di*ik), “gül-dü-ün üz” (gül*du*nüz), “gel-e.me-di-im” (ge*l*e*me*dim), “baba-am” (ba*bam), “anne-em” (an*nem), “be*n-im gel-me-em” (be*nim / gel*mem), “sen-in konuş-ma-an” (se*nin / ko*nus*man), “biz-im güüş-me-em.iz” (bi*zim / gü*lüs*me*miz). The combining identical vowels are showed in bold face.

5. The /s/, /y/, /n/ and /ş/ glides:

If nonidentical (sometimes identical) vowels have to attach to one another, one of the /s/, /y/, /n/ and /ş/ glides is inserted between these two vowels to maintain a fluent link between the vowels. These glides attach to suffixes if they start with vowels, but if they start with consonants, the glides attach to nouns, pronouns or allomorph ending with vowels:

The suffixes starting with vowels:

deve/-y/i, araba/-y/i, örtü/-y/ü, sürü/-y/ü, su/-y/u, de/-y/im, bitme/-y/en, anla/-y/iş, yürü/-y/en, dene/-y/im, yürü/-y/üş, dinle/-y/i.ici, dene/-y/im, gü-lümse/-y/en, oku-ma/-y/iz, al-ma/-y/iz.

The suffixes starting with consonants:

kayı/y-la, neşe/y-le, acelé/y-le, para/y/-la, araba/y/-la, küfe/y/-le, çalış-ma/y/-la, konuş-ma/y/-la gel-se/y/-di, anla-sa/y/-di, anla-di/y/-sa, gör-dü/y/-se, konuş-tu/y/-sa, unut-tu/y/-sa-am, bitir-e.me-di/y/-se, ulaş-
The /n/ and /s/ glides:
The /n/ glides are used in the **possessor** parts, and the /s/ glides are used in the **possessed** parts of the noun compounds. For instance:

- o-/n/ un arab-/-s/i, oda-/n/ in kap-/-s/i, çal-/-s/i, mar-/-s/i, deve-/n/ in çök-/-s/i, ayva-/n/ in koku-/s/u, kasab-/-s/i, deve-/n/ in hendek atla-/-s/i.

All the first vowels of the suffixes above are printed in **bold face**.

The /ş/ glides are used in distributional numerals:

iki-/ş/er, altı-/ş/ar, yedi-/ş/er

6. Some **vowels** in continuous tenses are dropped (over looked) by the oral sequence. These vowels are double underlined (û), and the **consonants** that precede these vowels detach from their syllables and attach to the following allomorphs if they start with vowels. Such consonants are single underlined. For instance:

oku-u.yor-uz (o'ku*yo*ruz), bekle-i.yor-du-uk (bek*li*yor*duk)
yasa-i.yor-uz (ya'si*yo*ruz), ye-i.yor-uz (yi*yo*ruz), uy-u.yor-uz (u*yu*yo*ruz), sakla-i.yor-lar (sak*li*yor*lar), yürü-ü.yor-du-uk (yü*rü*yo*ruz), üstüle-ü.yor-du-um (ü*tü*lü*yor*du*m)

Gel-me-i.yor-uz (gel*mi*yor*ruz), üşü-me-ü.yor-um (ü*şü*mü*yor*rum)
Anla-ma-i.yor-um (an*la*mi*yor*rum), sus-ma-u.yor-um (sus*mu*yor*rum)
Katil-ma-i.yor-um (ka*til*mi*yor*rum), sat-ma-i.yor-um (sat*mi*yor*rum)
Iste-me-i.yor-um (is*te*mi*yor*rum), kipırda-/y/a-ma-i.yor-um (ki*pırd*da*-ya*mi*yor*rum), anla-/y/a-ma-i.yor-sun.uz (an*la*ya*mi*yor*su*nuz)

When the /p/, /t/, /c/, /k/ unvoiced consonants detach from their syllables in order to attach the following allomorphs starting with vowels, change into their counterpart voiced consonants /b/, /d/, /ç/, /ği/ respectively. For instance:

/p/ changes into /b/:

kitap-ı, kitap-a, kitap-im (ki*ta*bi, ki*ta*ba, ki*ta*bım), sebep-ı, sebep-e, sebep-im (se*be*bi, se*be*be, se*be*bım), kebab-ı, kebab-a, kebab-in
(ke*ba*bi, ke*ba*ba, ke*ba*bin), çorap-ı, çorap-a, çorap-in (ço*ra*bi, ço-ra*ba, ço*ra*bin), dolap-ı, dolap-a, dolap-in (do*la*bi, do*la*ba, do*la*bin), şarap-ı, şarap-a, şarap-in (şa*ra*bi, şa*ra*ba, şa*ra*bin), hesap-ı, hesap-a, hesap-in (he*sa*bi, he*sa*ba, he*sa*bin).

/t/ changes into /d/:

adeţ-i, adeţ-e (a*de*di, a*de*de), kanaţ-ı, kanaţ-a, kanaţ-in (ka*na*di, ka*na*da, ka*na*din), umuţ-u, umuţ-a, umuţ-un (u*mu:*du, u*mu:*da, u*mu:*dun), yoğurt-u, yoğurt-a, yoğurt-un (yo*ğur*du, yo*ğur*da, yo*ğur*dun). As an exception: sepe*ti, se*pe*te, se*pe*tin, nöbet-i, nöbet-e, nobet-in (nö*be*ti, nö*be*te, nö*be*tin)

/ç/ changes into /ç/:

ağaç-ı, ağaç-a, ağaç-in (a*ğa*ci, a*ğa*ca, a*ğa*cin), sayaç-ı, sayaç-a, sayaç-in (sa*ya*ci, sa*ya*ca, sa*ya*cin), amaç-ı, amaç-a, amaç-in (a*ma*ci, a*ma*ca, a*ma*cin), ayraç-ı, ayraç-a, ayraç-in (ay*ra*ci, ay*ra*ca, ay*ra*cin), demeç-i, demeç-e, demeç-in (de*me*ci, de*me*ce, de*me*cin)

/k/ changes into /ğ/:

sokak-ı, sokak-a, sokak-in (so*ka*ğı, so*ka*ğa, so*ka*ğın), tabak-ı, tabak-a, tabak-in (ta*ba*ğı, ta*ba*ğa, ta*ba*ğın), kürek-i, kürek-e, kürek-in (kü*re*ği, kü*re*ğe, kü*re*ğın), bebek-i, bebek-e, bebek-in (be*be*ği, be*be*ğe, be*be*ğın), köpek-i, köpek-e, köpek-in (kö*pe*ği, kö*pe*ğe, kö*pe*ğın), ayak-ı, ayak-a, ayak-in (a*ya*ğı, a*ya*ğe, a*ya*ğın), bartak-ı, bartak-a, bartak-in (ba*da*ğı, ba*da*ğa, ba*da*ğın), bak-tık-im-ı (bak*ti*ğı*mi), sat-tık-im-ı (sat*ti*ğı*mi), git-tık-i/-n/-l (git*ti*ğı*ni)...
(Ben) ev-e git-i.yor-um. (morphemic sequence)
(ben / e*ve / gi*di*yo*rum ∼) (oral sequence)

Baba-am ben-i okul-a götür-e.cek. (morphemic sequence)
(ba*bam / be*nı / o*ku*la / gö*tü*re*cek ∼) (oral sequence)

Ders-im-i çok çalış-ma.li-miş-im. (morphemic sequence))
(der*si*mi / çok *la* / yı*li*mi*ş *sim ∼) (oral sequence)

Se-n-i çok öz-le-ü.yor-um. (morphemic sequence)
(se*ni / çok *lı*yo*rum ∼) (oral sequence)

Ev-in kapı-ı kilitle-ye.me-em. (morphemic sequence)
(e*vin / kapı/s/i/*/n/i / ki*lit*le*y/e*me*dim ∼) (oral sequence)

Oda-ı temizle-me-i.yor-lar. (morphemic sequence)
(o*da* / yı / temiz*le*mi*yor*lar ∼) (oral sequence)

Hırsız-in ne yön-e kaç-tı-k-i-gör-dü-ün mü? (morphemic sequence)
(hırsız-*ni / yön / kaç-tı*ği*n/i / gör*dü* / mü ∼) (oral sequence)

Martı-lar-in uç-uş-u hep-im.iz-i büyüle-di. (morphemic sequence)
(mar*ti*la* / uç*uşu / he*pim*i*zi / bü*yü*le*di ∼) (oral sequence)

Koş-ar-sa-an otobüs-e yetiş-e.bil-ir-sin. (morphemic sequence)
(ko*şar*san / o*to*bü*se / ye*ş*li*bir*sin ∼) (oral sequence)

Gör-üş-e.bil-ir-iz. (morphemic sequence)
(gör*üş* / bi*li*riz ∼) (oral sequence)

Söz-üm-ü dinle-se-di-in sınav-i kazan-ir-di-in. (morphemic sequence)
(söz*ümü / dinle*sel/ / yel/din / sınav/vi / kazan*nir*din ∼) (oral sequence)

Vazo kır-il-sa-di anne-em üzül-ür-dü. (morphemic sequence)
(vaz*oz / kir*nl/sal/*d / an*nem / üzül*lür*du ∼) (oral sequence)

Kaç-ar-sa-an köpek sen-i kovala-ar. (morphemic sequence)
(ka*çar*san / köpek / sen/i / kovala*ar ∼) (oral sequence)

Anla-a.ma-i.yor-lar-miş. (morphemic sequence)
(an*la* / yor*lar*mış ∼) (oral sequence)
Araba’ın satış-dik-ı bil-meyoru-um. (morphemic sequence)
(a’ra*ba*min / sa*til’di*ği*nı / bil’mi*yor*du*um ◀) (oral sequence)

Proje-i bitir-ebil-ecem mi-sinaniz? (morphemic sequence)
(pro*je*y/i / bi*ti*re*bi*le*cek / mi*si*niz ◀) (oral sequence)

Kara’ın ver-di’in mi? (morphemic sequence)
(ka’ra:*ni / ver*di / mi ◀) (oral sequence)

Toplanti-a gel-e_me-yorlar-mış. (morphemic sequence)
(top*lan*tr/a / ge*le*miyor*lar *miş ◀) (oral sequence)

İş-i bitir-dik-i-söyle-yoru. (morphemic sequence)
(i*şi/n/i / bi*ti*r*di*ği*n/ı / söyle*yor ◀) (oral sequence)

San-in kim-e güldük-ü anladım. (morphemic sequence)
(se*n/in / ki*me / güldük*ü/nü / an*la*dim ◀) (oral sequence)

Çorba-anı suğu-madan iç. (morphemic sequence)
(ço*ra*nı / so*ğu*madan / iç ◀) (oral sequence)

Oğlu-um her gün iki kilometre yürüme-yor. (morphemic seq)
(oğ*lüm / i*ki / ki*lo*met*re / yü*rü*me*mi / söyle*yor ◀)

Hepini-e başarılar dile-yoru-um. (morphemic sequence)
(hé*pi*nı*ze / ba*sa*ri*lar / di*lî*yo*rum ◀) (oral sequence)
# SYMBOLS AND ABBREVIATIONS

**Asterisks:** Asterisks (*) are used to separate syllables: (ça*li*ş*y*or*duk)

**Brackets:** Brackets ( ) are used to show optional elements: (ben-im)

**Brackets:** Some other brackets are used to give alternative words, phrases, or sentences.

**Colon:** A colon (:) is used to show a long vowel: (te*da:*vi:)

**Dots:** Sometimes dots are used to divide the syllables of the allomorphs such as: "i.yor", e.cek", "e.bil", "me.li", "e.mez", "i.n.iz", "e.me", etc.

**Hyphens:** Hyphens (-) are used to separate morphemes (çalış-mış)

**Double underlined vowels:** These vowels (u) show that they drop.

**Single underlined consonants:** These consonants show that they detach from their syllables, and attach to the first vowels of the following morphemes: ge-li-yor-um (ge*li*yor*rum)

**Sign of transformation:** (O) This sign shows that the previous simple sentence is transformed into the following syntactic form.

The **identical vowels** attaching one another such as “i-i”, “i-i”, “ü-ü”, “u-u” “a-a”, “e-e” combine and verbalize as single vowels “i”, “i”, “ü”, “u”, “a”, “e”.

[pers] : Any one of the personal allomorphs (im, im, sin, sîn, ik, ık, etc.) representing personal suffixes.
REFERENCES

Allen Harold B.,
Applied English Linguistics, 1958

Allen J.B.P and Buren Paul Van, Chomsky:
Selected Readings, 1971

Aydın Özgür
İkinci Dil Olarak Türkçe Öğretiminde Türkçe Dilbilgisi
Betimlemelerinin Görünümü

Başkan Özcan,
Lengüistik Metodu, 1967

Beach, Emmon,
An Introduction to Transformational Grammars.
Holt, Rinchart and Winston, Inc.

Bloomfield Leonard,
Language, 1933

Bolinger Dwight,
Aspects of Language 1981
Harper and Row, Publishers, New York

Bruce L. Liles,
An introductory Transformational Grammar

Chomsky Noam,
Language and Mind, 2006

Chomsky Noam,
Syntactic Structures, 1957

Chomsky Noam,
Aspects of the Theory of Syntax, 1969

Chomsky Noam and Halle Morris,
The Sound Pattern of English 1968

Ediskun Haydar,
Yeni Türk Dilbilgisi, 1996

Ergin Muharrem,
Türk Dil Bilgisi, 1972

Fries Carl Carpenter,
The Structure of English, 1952

Gatenby, Hornby and Wakefield;
The Advanced Learner’s Dictionary of Current English, 1952
Gencan Tahir Nejat,
Dilbilgisi, Kanaat Yayınları, İstanbul

Geoffrey Lewish, Turkish Grammar, 2004

Göknel Yüksek,
English Workbook,
Ahmet Sait Matbaası İstanbul 1976

Göknel Yüksek,
Modern Türkçe Dilbilgisi, 1974
Esen Kitabevi, Kemeraltı No. P. 30 İZMİR

Göknel Yüksek,
Üretici Dönüşümlü Dilbilgisi ve Türkçe Sözdizimi 1976, Türk Dili XXXIII / 295

Göksel Aslı, Celia Kerslake,
Turkish: A Comprehensive Grammar, 2005

Hengirmen Mehmet,
Türkçe Dilbilgisi, 2005

Hornby A.S.,
A Guide to Patterns and Usage in English 1954
Oxford University Press

Liles Robert B.,
An introductory Transformational Grammar, 1971
Max Black, Frederick A. Praeger

Pinker Steven
The Language Instinct, 1994.

Pinker Steven
How the Mind Works, 1997

Pinker Steven,
Words and Rules, The Ingredients of Language, 2006

R. A. Close,

Sezer Ayhan,
Üretimsel-Dönüşümlü Dilbilgisinin Türkçeye Uygulanması Üzerine Bir Gözlem

Thomas Owen,
Transformational Grammar and the Teacher of English, 1974

Tureng Sözlük,  www.tureng.com
Language is a treasure owned by all human beings, which separates them from animals. This treasure is hidden in the minds of all people. Therefore, it is very difficult for the human mind to understand the activity of this complicated mechanism that the mind itself uses.

People only hear the sounds of a language or see the letters representing these sounds on printed matters.

Traditional grammarians take these sounds or letters as a criterion, which are the only substantial data for them, and develop their grammars accordingly.

Noam Chomsky and Steven Pinker asserted in their books that there is something lacking in traditional grammars. It is the inherent ability of the human intellect that produces languages.

In this book, I tried to describe the morphemic and oral sequences in Turkish as well as the mental sequences.

This Turkish Grammar is considerably different from the traditional grammars. Those who think that they know everything about the Turkish Grammar will find out all the secrets of the Turkish Grammar that they cannot find in traditional grammars.

YÜKSEL GÖKNEL